Oporto, Old and New.

London:

PRINTED BY

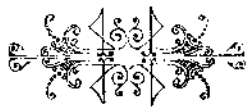
HOWARD & JONES,

15 & 16, CULLUM STREET, FENCHURCH STREET, E.C.,

AND —

25, 26, 27 & 28, BURY STREET, ST. MARY AXE, E.C.

1899.



THIS WORK

IS

BY ROYAL PERMISSION

DEDICATED TO

HIS MOST FAITHFUL MAJESTY

DOM CARLOS I.

KING OF PORTUGAL AND OF THE ALGARVES, &c., K.G.

— BY —

HIS MAJESTY'S MOST HUMBLE AND OBEDIENT SERVANT,

HERBERT EDWARD HARPER,

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER.

Preface.

VARIOUS works of more or less merit have been published respecting the Wines and the Wine Trade of all countries in which, very naturally, a prominent position has been assigned to Port. The latest contribution of any importance was from the gifted pen of Henry Vizetelly, but it was obvious to all wine shippers from Oporto that in his dialectical and discursive treatise the Author lost sight of that which would have been of most interest to his readers, viz., the History of the British Firms in Oporto, while in his pleasant style he went over ground which had been far more ably covered by previous writers, for the simple reason that they knew their subject better from having lived longer in the country, and having been engaged in the business. In the following work the idea has been to present to the public a historical record of the British families more especially connected with the shipping of Wine from the North of Portugal, embracing a period of nearly three hundred years, so that all who are interested not only in this grand old trade but also in the history of our country's commerce, may have placed before them a worthy example of British enterprize under circumstances of varying favour and difficulties. All the data have been carefully culled from commercial and official documents, and in order to render these more acceptable to the general reader reproductions of many curious and hitherto unpublished pictures are interspersed throughout the chapters. By those more intimately connected with Oporto we trust much pleasure will be derived in thus acquiring a lexicon of all the names of British families who have resided either at Vianna do Castello, when the Red Portugal Wine Trade was in its infancy, or at Oporto since the establishment there of the British Factors to the present time. A most exhaustive index appears at the end of the volume, and every endeavour has been employed to render the work a suitable testimony to the commercial genius of our countrymen in Oporto, Old and New.

INDEX TO CHAPTERS.

Chapter		*Page*
I.	Personal Reminiscences	1
II.	Travelling in Portugal	11
III.	Port Wine and The Fisheries	17
IV.	The Portuguese at Home	25
V.	The Royal Houses of Portugal	31
VI.	The English in Oporto	38
VII.	Oporto Factory Documents	57
VIII.	The Douro and Some of the Principal Quintas ...	94
IX.	The Oporto Wine Company	113
X.	Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co.	119
XI.	Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman	125
XII.	Croft & Co.	135
XIII.	Offley, Cramp & Forresters	141
XIV.	Sandeman & Co.	149
XV.	Martinez, Gassiot & Co.	166
XVI.	Cockburn, Smithes & Co.	170
XVII.	Silva & Cosens	172
XVIII.	W. & J. Graham & Co.	183
XIX.	Butler, Nephew & Co.	188
XX.	Clode & Baker	193

INDEX TO CHAPTERS—CONTINUED.

Chapter		*Page*
XXI.	MORGAN BROS. (Wine Shippers), LIMITED	199
XXII.	ROBERTSON BROS. & Co.	204
XXIII.	M. P. GUIMARAENS & SON	208
XXIV.	SMITH, WOODHOUSE & Co.	212
XXV.	GONZALEZ, BYASS & Co.	222
XXVI.	WARRE & Co.	227
XXVII.	D. M. FEUERHEERD, JUN$^{R.}$ & Co.	229
XXVIII.	C. N. KÖPKE & Co.	232
XXIX.	LAMBERT, KINGSTON & Co.	238
XXX.	VARIOUS FIRMS	241
XXXI.	THE LATE BARON DE FORRESTER—HIS WORK IN PORTUGAL—REMINISCENCES	260
XXXII.	CAPTURE OF OPORTO BY THE FRENCH	285
XXXIII.	THE ADVANCE ON OPORTO BY THE BRITISH	290
XXXIV.	THE PASSAGE OF THE DOURO	295
XXXV.	THE WAR BETWEEN THE TWO BROTHERS	300
XXXVI.	ORIGIN OF THE NAME PORTUGAL	306

OPORTO, OLD AND NEW.

CHAPTER I.

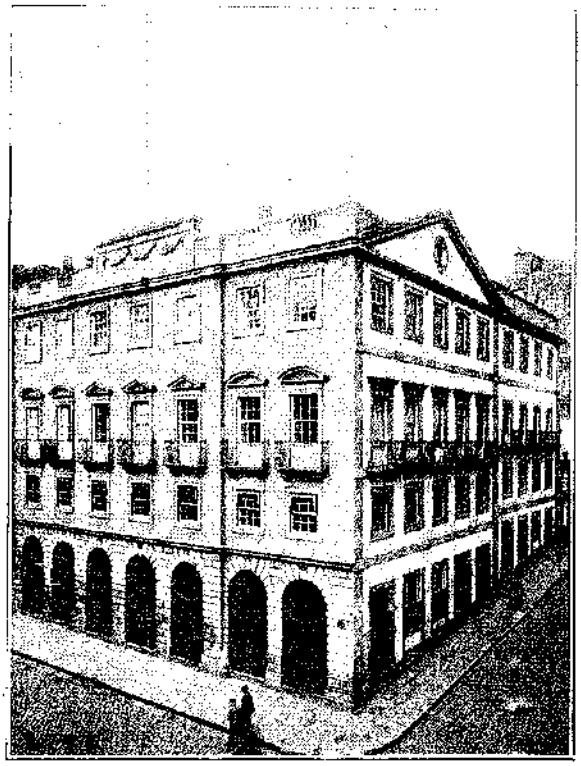
PERSONAL REMINISCENCES.

IT is one of the most select British communities abroad which, for generations, has taken up its residence in Oporto. The only reason I can assign for the exceptionally favourable prominence into which the British residents in Oporto have brought themselves is the acknowledged excellence of Port Wine, of which, be it said to their honour, they are the originators and disseminators. Viticulture, or the growing of the grape vine, is one thing; viniculture, or the combined art and science of preparing the Wine, is another. The latter industry in Portugal is essentially British. But whence came they, these Englishmen with all their insular prejudices, their indomitable energy and extraordinary resources? Well, of course, they came from England, such as were English, or their forbears did, and the Scotch came from their own land. One of the oldest English firms is Devonian, still connected with Dartmouth by many family ties, and tracing its Wine history back almost to a date coeval with that of the cod-fisheries on the banks of Newfoundland. Many came from that largest of English counties, Yorkshire, so famed for its stalwart men and buxom women. Others, but not so many, derived their origin from the modern Babylon, London. I must here observe that such as dealt in dry goods enjoyed the name of "rag merchants," as distinct from "wine merchants," and only one firm has, to any extent, combined rags with wine. Of course, so far as Great Britain is concerned, the rag business is of more importance than the Wine business; but in Oporto the proper thing, and very naturally so, is to ship Wine. The following are grand names in the vinous history of Oporto:—Newman, Bearsley, Dow, Hunt, Offley, Sandeman, Teage, Croft, Kingston, Warre, Dixon, Roope, Cockburn, Forrester, and others almost forgotten, but whose names are still to be found in the archived ledgers of centuries ago. Then we have such good old names as the Dutch and German families, now Portuguese, of Van Zeller, Köpke and Burmester; and among those who have contributed in a wider sense to England's fame abroad are: William H. G. Kingston, the novelist; Joseph James Forrester (Baron de Forrester), the essayist and eminent cartographer; Albert G. Sandeman, late Governor of the Bank of England; Henry Rumsey, the lexicographer; John P. Gassiot, F.R.S.; General Sir William Kidston Elles, K.C.B.; Admiral Dunlop, etc.

Oporto has very much improved during the last forty years. The Rua dos Inglezes (street of the English) was one of the very few streets paved right through. There were others that were only paved on one side, and these had been done at the expense of the father of the present Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, the first gentleman to own a carriage in Oporto, drawn

by horses. Even the Rua dos Inglezes is changed, for many of the old buildings have disappeared altogether and a public garden has replaced them. In this street the British merchants have always met to transact business and see each other.

Before steamers commenced running to Oporto, the trade between that city and the principal English ports was carried on by means of small schooners, such as the "Mary Sweet," "John Ormerod," "Red Port," "Alarm," &c., the skippers of which used to appear on 'Change in dress coats and white gloves. For giving themselves the trouble to go to the offices to sign the bills of lading, they received "hat money" at the rate of 1s. per tun; this gratuity was in later times paid as primage.



Exterior of the Factory House in Oporto.

I recollect seeing an advertisement about the sailing of one of these schooners from Liverpool. She was described as "the fine Clipper Packet ——, 99 tons reg." I believe she was the "Red Port," and on this occasion she took six weeks on her voyage out to Oporto. There are still some of my readers who will recollect merry Captain Triplett, and how he could step the hornpipe.

Freights ruled considerably higher than they do now, for it was no unusual thing to pay as much as 100s. per tun of two pipes, in time of war, to London. The captains were frequently entertained at dinner by the merchants, and were on special occasions admitted as guests to the British Club, called the Factory House, situate in English Street.

It was in a house in this street, in 1394, Philippa, of Lancaster, gave birth to Prince Dom Henrique, the great navigator. The house is now distinguished by a slab bearing an appropriate inscription.

Oporto is supposed to be built on seven hills: in this it is not singular, as I know many other cities that lay claim to the same number of elevations. I am inclined to think, however, that Oporto is far too modest in its pretensions, for it would not at all surprise me to hear that the number is nearer fifty than seven. The streets are, with few exceptions, so steep that, for drawing heavy weights, oxen are used instead of horses, and when the load is too great for oxen, then the Gallegos are brought into requisition. These stalwart, but most unsavoury, sons of Galicia place ropes under the load, and then run a stout wooden bar through the double rope, and, at an unearthly

grunt given by the Capataz, or ganger, they all place their shoulders under the bar, raise themselves, and thus proceed with their burden. Be it said to their honour, they are always esteemed as servants by all the English families for their proverbial honesty.

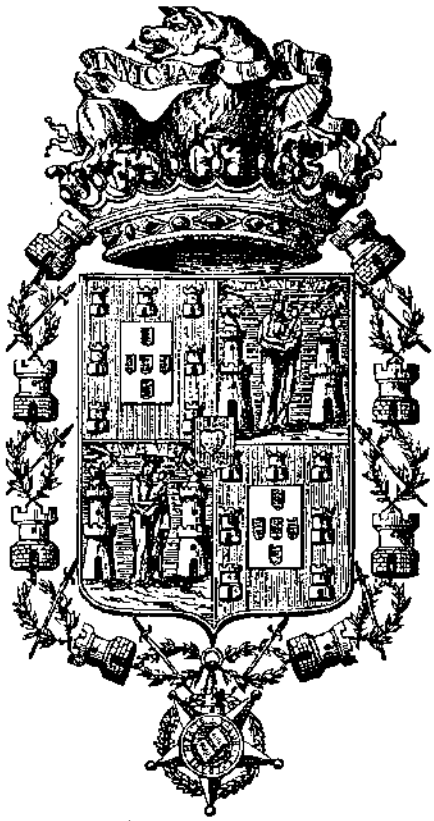
But again, reverting to Oporto, I may just mention that it is one of the most ancient cities in the Peninsula, and held very high rank during the Moorish invasion; as this, however, is not a history of the country, but rather of the British community resident there, I know I shall be pardoned if I simply refer my readers to the many well-known works on Portugal and its history should they desire to be informed as to the sailing of the Armada from Lisbon, or the implanting of the Monarchy in that country. Naturally I have now and again to refer to some historical data in order to fix the times in, and the circumstances under, which vine-growing was introduced into the Kingdom, as well as when producing copies of charters granted to Englishmen for liberty to trade and establish themselves there. But, as for history pure and simple, the arts and sciences, and other matters connected with the Portuguese themselves, are they not to be found in the chronicles prepared by many eminent writers? Oporto still presents itself to the tourist as a city of unfinished buildings, of noble aspirations, but above all, and pre-eminently above all other cities, as the city that has given the name to the best Wine the world has ever produced. In this it has left its aspirations and its history far behind; when Portugal's great navigators are forgotten in the busy turmoil of everyday life, their fame shall be remembered as future generations drink from crystal goblets the generous Wine of many a Douro vintage.

Previous to 1842 the Douro, from Oporto to Villa Nova de Gaya, was spanned by a bridge of boats, of which I give a picture reproduced from a coloured engraving in the possession of Messrs. Dent, Urwick & Yeatman.

For the next thirty-eight years a handsome suspension bridge, a little higher up the river, took the place of the bridge of boats, and now a splendid double bridge, made of iron and containing only one arch, places the upper part of Oporto in communication with that of Gaya, while the bottom platform or span forming the base to the arch serves for passengers to and from the lower parts of the city. It is on the south bank of the river, in Gaya, that the Wine merchants have their lodges, and as to these, the improvements made in the construction of casks, &c., I will have occasion to refer to them later on. I am now more concerned in speaking of Oporto as I have known it and as it used to be long before I was born, but as it has often been graphically described to me by relatives and friends. So far as I can make out, the game of cricket has been played in Oporto almost as far back as the oldest English resident could remember when I was a child. The field was on the spot now occupied by the Infantry Barracks, close to the Carrancas Palace. There was then, as now, a cricket club, and the merchants generally assembled on the field on Saturday afternoons. They wore high silk hats or beavers, and bowled, so I have been informed, from the front of the wicket. As a schoolboy I have often played on the Torre da Marca, where the Crystal Palace now stands, and not far from the former field. As I have mentioned the Carrancas Palace, I will observe that when Soult was so unceremoniously disturbed at dinner by the approach of Sir Arthur Wellesley, the palace belonged to the Barons of Nevogilde, who were allowed certain privileges on condition that they should entertain the Sovereign whenever he, or she, came to Oporto. The building, with the gardens

at the back, was bought by Dom Pedro V. about 1860, from his private purse, and was subsequently transferred to the Crown.

And, now that I am speaking about one of the Royal residences, I may be allowed to refer to the Coat of Arms of the City of Oporto, of which I give a representation. The Shield is surmounted by a Ducal Coronet and quartered with the Royal Arms of Portugal and of our Lady of Vendôme, between two turrets Argent on a field Azure. In the centre there is a Heart Or on Escutcheon of pretence purple. Surrounding the Shield is the Collar of the Order of the Tower and Sword. Supporter, Dragon Vert. The Collar was presented by the Duke of Bragança as a reward for the heroic resistance during the siege, and he further granted to the city the title of "Very Noble, Always Loyal, and Unconquered." The Dragon is the supporter of the Arms of the Royal House of Bragança. The heart was added later on in memory of Dom Pedro IV., who presented his own to the city, whose inhabitants have worthily preserved it in the Church of the Lapa.



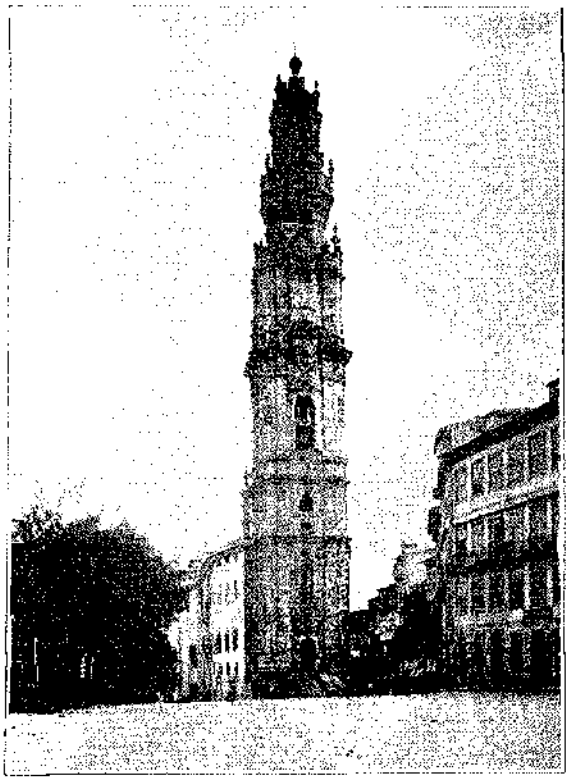
The City Arms of Oporto.

One of the greatest changes, if not the greatest, that has taken place in Oporto was the building of the new Custom-house on the sandy beach of Miragaya. Where the old alfandega still stands is, in my opinion, the most appropriate place for such a building, because it is close to the Rua dos Inglezes (now called the Rua do Infante Dom Henrique), where all business is transacted, and also because there is very good anchorage opposite, and vessels can discharge alongside.

Another very marked improvement, in that which concerns trade between Oporto and foreign countries, is the construction of the harbour at Leixões, in close proximity to Leça da Palmeira, distant about six miles from Oporto. This "artificial port," as it is called by the Portuguese, was much required owing to the difficult, and often dangerous, navigation of the bar. The river Douro is liable to periodical freshets which render it impossible for vessels to leave or enter the port. For many years the project for the construction of this port was assiduously nursed by a few Englishmen, who devoted all their spare time and energy in trying to impress the Government with the importance that a harbour would have on the trade of the north of Portugal; they now have the satisfaction of knowing that their names will always be linked with the construction of the port of Leixões, where some of the largest steam packets call in regularly for passengers and cargo.

If you want to have a bird's-eye view of Oporto you must ascend the steeple of the Clerigos Church, close to the Mercado do

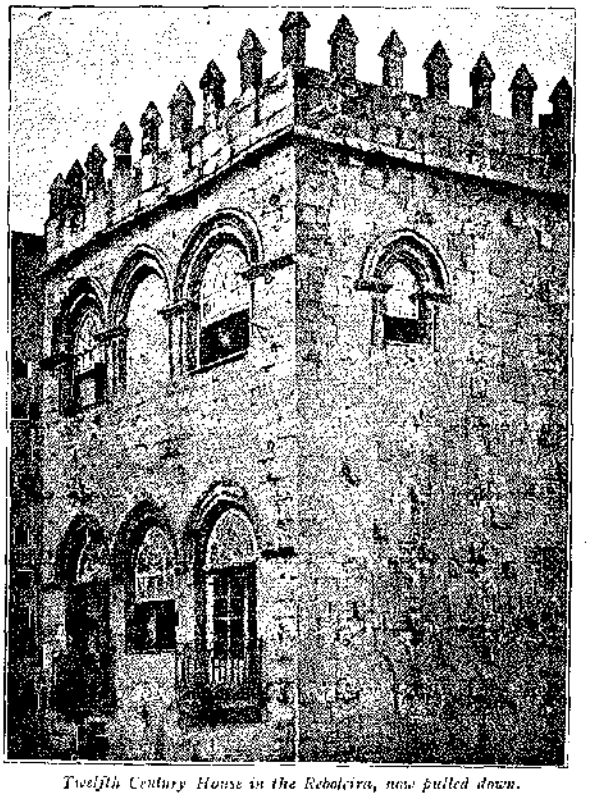
Anjo. Right below you is presented a beautiful panorama; the city proper, with all its numerous churches and squares surrounds you; to the south, but separated by the lovely Douro, is Villa Nova de Gaya with its long rows of wine stores, the convent of the Serra do Pilar and the two bridges spanning the river; to the north are the heights of Bom Fim and the hills of Vallongo, while to the east the snow-capped mountains appear in the distance. To the west the scene is still more lovely, as the broad Atlantic lies before you, into which the Douro pours its limpid waters at Foz. From this high tower the city seems to be almost level, but as you watch the tramcars drawn by six mules it soon becomes evident that the streets are very steep. The Mercado do Anjo is the oldest market place in Oporto and is decidedly worthy a visit. Under the wide spreading shade of mulberry trees, are located the stalls where women, in native attire, sell fruit of all qualities, fresh vegetables and poultry. As you enter by the western gate you have on your left hand a long row of fruit stalls gorgeous in the display of lovely apples, pears, oranges, grapes, &c., while on the right-hand side are located the poulterers and butchers. This western entrance forms the apex, so to speak, of the triangular shape of the market, and all the space disposable at the base is covered by dealers in vegetables. In the early morning, when the country women arrive with their loads for disposal to the storekeepers, the colouring is very bright as the native costume partakes, though in a modified form, of that brilliancy which is so much in evidence in Spain. Here do congregate the students from the neighbouring College of Surgeons; not only are they in quest of fruit, but also of some responsive smile from the dark-eyed peasant girls. Some twenty years ago the neighbourhood of this market was not pleasant at night owing to the number of hungry dogs which infested the place and fought furiously with each other over some piece of offal. I have had it asserted that in still some remoter days a few wolves had been seen mingling with these curs of every degree, and I recollect a wolf having been trapped just outside the city. At the eastern end of the market-place a handsome flight of steps leads to the open-air shoe and boot market, which is anything but picturesque, and on the opposite side of the road is the thieves' market, called the *ferros velhos* (old pieces of iron), where



The Clerigos Tower in Oporto.

every conceivable and inconceivable article of native hardware is procurable.

I must not omit to mention the native jewellery which is to be found on sale in the Rua das Flores, in Oporto. It is principally filigree work, and compares very favourably with the Maltese work. Portuguese women are much addicted to gold ornaments, and at the Church festivals some may be seen with gold chains worth a few hundred pounds. The artistic part of the jewellery worn by the peasantry owes its origin to the Moorish invasion, and if not of a very high order of merit has at least the charm of novelty to most English tourists; and, moreover, the gold is absolutely pure; in fact, the Portuguese look upon English gold jewellery as so much base metal. In the reign of Dom Manoel "the Fortunate," a school of native art in gold work was instituted, and resulted in the production of some very beautifully executed articles; but in these days, when originality too often gives way to imitation, the Manoelian school has been superseded by French art. It is still possible to obtain some examples of fifteenth century work, but you must be prepared to pay a high price for them. These are more frequently found in the interior, at the houses of well-to-do farmers, and even in the homes of river pilots, some of whom have amassed considerable fortunes by conveying cargoes of wine from the wine country to Villa Nova. In former days the *fidalgos*, or aristocrats, had all their dishes, plates, basins and jugs made of the precious metals, and I have known them retain these marketable chattels when poverty was pinching, for with them it was a case of *noblesse oblige*.



Twelfth Century House in the Reboleira, now pulled down.

The accompanying picture is from a photograph of a twelfth century house in the Rua da Reboleira, which was built for a nobleman. This house has been pulled down to make room for improvements. Oporto is full of alterations, but not necessarily of improvements. A system of tramlines covers the city, and I believe the Company pays very handsome dividends. Cabs ply for hire in all the principal streets, each being drawn by all that remains of two horses. Horse breeding, which was at one time held in much esteem in Portugal, has now fallen into decadence, but even so the horses are not to be despised. Horse racing and fox hunting have been tried, but the people understand not these pleasures. Whyte

Melville might never have existed as far as the Portuguese are concerned. The turf is, therefore, as dead a letter to them as hunting. There is, or was, a sporting club in Oporto, but, as in the vicinity of the city there are more guns than birds, the members have not had much to do beyond agitating. The British community retain their national instincts; they have, as I said before, their cricket and football clubs, their boating and golf clubs, their seaside club, their Factory house, their places of worship, and, in fact, they make life as pleasant as possible under most favourable circumstances.

As in our childhood's days the brightest are, as a rule, those we spend at the seaside during our midsummer holidays, so my memory carries me back to the time when we used to close up our town house and take up our abode in some small house at Foz, or Leça. The heavy furniture was forwarded in bullock carts, and the lighter goods on the heads of women, who charged 2d. a journey for performing a run of six miles to Foz and back. Some of the English families retained their Foz summer houses for many years, and among these were the Nobles, the Kingstons and the Sandemans. Mr. John Alexander Fladgate, (Baron da Roeda), acquired a beautiful property on the Monte, and lived at Foz all the year round. I mention this favourite seaside resort as it enables me to give a description of English life on the rocks at the Caneiro, and the better to bring this subject before my readers I will state that on the left hand side is the old castle, situated close to the mouth of the river, and on the right, the lighthouse. On the rocks, watching the bathers, do congregate some of the native dandies. To this day the Caneiro is the spot most favoured by the *élite* of Portuguese society, but the English only frequented the rocks as spectators; they had their own *praia*, about a hundred yards beyond, which was, and is still, known as the *praia dos Inglezes*, or the "beach of the English." On the high rock separating the Portuguese from the English bathing place William Kingston, the novelist, very often used to take his perch, but the English ladies, with their brown straw sun-bonnets and blue veils, would sit among the crowd and, while knitting, enjoy the merry sight offered by the over-dressed native bathers. I think that at English watering-places the bathers have too little regard for modesty, while in Portugal this virtue is completely hidden by a superfluity of clothing. According to the police regulations all bathers at public places in Portugal must be as completely clad as if they were going for a walk. There are no hideous bathing machines to be seen disfiguring the beach, no nigger minstrels to be heard with their discordant banjoes. The beach presents a town of white canvas, flat-topped tents, with lanes dividing one row from another. The bathing women attend on the male bathers, and the bathing men on the lady bathers. From early morn up to about mid-day, this animated scene continues without interruption. Some guitar players stroll about the rocks and through these alleys formed by tents, picking up the few coppers from those who still delight to hear the harmonious and plaintiff native airs.

When I was a boy, before *caleches* had commenced running between Oporto and Foz, the narrow esplanade at the back of the bathing-station was the standing ground for numberless badly equipped and sorry looking donkeys, which were waiting the return of their riders from their morning ablutions. Many families would engage a huge carriage, something like our country omnibuses, but drawn by oxen, and for these, while the family bathed, there was a space reserved in the neighbouring streets. Our young people of to-day may not feel inclined to credit that in this fashion their ancestors had to travel to

Foz for their sea-dip; the ladies used to ride on an *andilha*, a sort of cushioned chair on donkey back. And as we English had a separate bathing place from the Portuguese, so we had our own donkey-men and women who provided us with our mokes.

The 24th of August, St. Bartholomew's Day, is, in Portugal, dedicated to sea-bathing and the eating of melons. The Portuguese Clergy have very wisely introduced some salutary innovations into their religion. Knowing that the lower order of the population, like that of almost every other country, is averse to almost every form of ablution, they, from time immemorial, have done everything in their power to promote cleanliness, not always, I must own, with complete success. Tradition, or superstition, in the north of Portugal hath it that St. Bartholomew made a treaty with Satan that all people who had not taken thirty-three baths in the sea every year by the 24th August should be handed over to the modern Pluto. From all parts of the interior, therefore, the peasants assemble in vast numbers at all the seaside resorts, and many may be seen taking all the prescribed baths on one day. But education, which by some has been called the mother of civilisation, has unfortunately weakened the faith of many Portuguese peasants in the necessity for this wholesale form of cleanliness, so that now the custom is fast going out of fashion.

This was the grand day, *par excellence*, of the English; this the day on which they had an opportunity of admiring the cunning work of the native goldsmiths on the necks and ears of the handsome and stalwart daughters of the north of Portugal. On the eve of St. Bartholomew a display of fireworks took place in front of every parish church; a village band discoursed national airs, and the crowd consumed wine at 1d. per pint. The Church in Portugal is always foremost in keeping up these amusements for the people, and although we profess to have our more correct ideas on the subject, I feel confident that I am not singular in the opinion that innocent amusement, such as the Portuguese people enjoy on a Sunday, is preferable to a choice between going to a public-house or to church. I also know that the English in Portugal do not keep aloof from these innocent entertainments, and that when we come back to England we feel there is a void in life which we stoically describe as a "true English Sunday."

CHAPTER II.

TRAVELLING IN PORTUGAL.

THERE is now the *arrieiro* (muleteer), the former companion of our journeys from Oporto to the Wine country, before the present railway had been made, and when *diligences* were unknown? He belonged to a peculiar stamp of people, and in almost everything unlike his countrymen; in fact, differing as much from them as the *Maragatos* of Spain differ from the rest of Spaniards. But, unlike the Maragato, the Portuguese *arrieiro* was a lively and song-loving man—true, he was most absurdly superstitious and unmistakably obstinate; he loved the flowing bowl more than his prayers, while his language was truly shocking. But, even so, he was a man of many excellent qualities, and his horses and mules appreciated his eccentricities; and, at every *Arre Arre* uttered amid an ocean of profanity, they seemed to waken to a fresh sense of their duties, and to put renewed vigour into that ambling gait of theirs, which Hudibras describes as—

> "Whether pace or trot,
> That is to say, whether tolutation,
> As they do term it, or sucussation."

The *arrieiro* did his ten Portuguese leagues every day on foot; his arms swaying wildly on each side of him, and, so far as I could judge, he covered between three and four English miles an hour. In those days a Portuguese league conveyed no definite idea as to distance so far as the unwary English traveller was concerned; sometimes you covered a league in less than an hour, while sometimes it took nearly three hours, the horse's pace being always the same. "A stone's throw," "a gun-shot," and other similar sayings were used to let you know how far you were from your destination; but, after half an hour's riding under a broiling sun, the idea commenced to dawn on you that either Portuguese guns were of unusually long range, or the gunpowder most perilously strong. And how much oftener you gave way to vain utterings and vexation of spirit when, having arrived at the summit of a hill, the *arrieiro* mildly and ingenuously pointed out your destination looming in the far distance, without even a smoke-begrimed *Taberna* or Wine-shop between you and your place of rest!

The *arrieiro* is an institution of the past; but he is immortalised on many a canvas! There he is portrayed in the kitchen of an *Estalajem*, seated at a rough deal table, his *alforjas* or saddle-bags by his side, his *caneca* or *tijella* of green wine before him, the smoke curling from his cigarette while his eyes are rivetted on the landlady's culinary operations. He was an epicure after his own fashion; he knew when the *bacalhao* (salted codfish) was sufficiently boiled. It was no good attempting to palm off the lower qualities of this excellent fish for the best Newfoundland. The olive oil, his only gravy, was almost a matter of vital importance to him, and only next to his wine, which had to be *rascante*, or throat-tickling. His knife he carried with

him—not only for defence, offence, making cigarettes, paring nails, &c., but also to eat with. The fork, however—a poor, weak thing! was the property of the *tendeira*. But he was a jovial man, full of folk-lore, in which warlocks, witches, enchanted *mooresses*, freemasons and devils conspired to undermine the Throne and Religion in general, and *arrieiros* in particular. When he had well eaten and drunk he would unburden himself of many a rollicking song, in which he would often be led to waver in his allegiance to the Pope and King, and hold up to the admiration of his hearers the doughty deeds of the Cagots and other uncanny beings. I never knew an old *arriciro*; either they succeeded in preserving their youthful appearance, or, what is more likely, they became mule and horse proprietors with the savings of many years on the road.

Of course, the steam horse has rendered travelling far easier and more rapid than in the days of the *arriciro*, but it has done away with the charm of novelty. Diligences I abominated; they were uncomfortable, rickety, noisy, and dangerous. But they were objects not easily forgotten owing to their cumbrous appearance and the number of horses, mules, ponies, and jack-asses indiscriminately yoked together. Another means of travelling was by the *liteira* or litter, strung up between two mules; these litters carried two persons, but they even now represent to my mind what was most terrible in travelling in Portugal in those days. You had next to nothing to lean against, and no space in which to stretch your legs. Every now and again the front mule would stumble, which would cause you to be precipitated into the arms of the passenger seated in front of you; and, as the mule quickly recovered itself, you and your travelling companion, in one frantic embrace, were almost thrown over the back of the litter on to the hind mule. During the night the muleteer, torch in hand, regaled you with an incessant yell of *alça, alça, morena*, equivalent to a "gee-up." No doubt that only those with very hard heads could afford to travel by these conveyances.

A *diligencia* was the nearest approach to a coach Lusian ingenuity could contrive, and the two were as much alike as a modern sea-going greyhound is to the representations we have of Noah's Ark, that marvellous production in wood architecture which, however, no enterprising firm of ship-builders has thought advisable to copy. But what a fund of amusement it has been to thousands of generations of children! On second thoughts I have arrived at the conclusion that the Portuguese omnibus or *diligencia* was an attempt on the part of the coach-builders to run Noah's Ark on wheels and have it propelled by the united efforts of the unfortunate animals above mentioned, representing a spectacle likely to arouse the enthusiasm of children to as great a pitch as the taking out of the animals through the roof of the Ark. The harness was as picturesque as the quadrupeds and the coachman. It accommodated itself to all sizes and vices, and a supply was always carried in the "boot." It consisted of stout rope cut into various lengths and ingeniously placed over and under, and about, the steeds, and gave them the appearance of being tied to one another so as to prevent their falling, on the sound principle that "union is strength." I called them quadrupeds inadvertently, but the fact is they only became so as they warmed to their work, because on leaving the stables they would hobble out on three legs as if to economize the strength of the fourth, which was artistically suspended in mid air after the fashion of a well-bred terrier. The start was a performance which offered the greatest amount of amusement to the chaffing crowd of spectators eager to help the coachman and his assistant in getting

the animals to understand that they were meant to go forward and not backward. Some of the steeds would insidiously and assiduously develop a fancy for climbing over the traces, while others, much to the annoyance of the Jehu, had a fancy for lying down and biting the fetlocks of their companion. Much as this was provocative of laughter to the bystanders and of high sounding, but most uncomplimentary, language on the part of the driver, it did not tend to inspire the travellers with confidence in the ultimate attainment of that harmony so desirable among horses intended to pull together. At the head of this heterogeneous squadron of harnessed animals rode a youth whose only fear was that he might be late in starting when the other animals had, by many applications of the whip, desultory kicks from the spectators and stone-throwing on the part of all the loafers, deemed it prudent to make tracks for the open through the narrow streets of the city.

The traffic was very limited in those days, and the streets through which the *diligencia* was piloted, were kept clear for the occasion. Up hill the omnibus was drawn at a very slow pace, and very often a yoke or two of oxen had to be requisitioned to assist the horses and other jades. But down hill the rate of progress seemed to be prophetic of the steam engine, and it was as much as the animals could do to keep out of the way of the *diligencia* in its mad career. As we dashed through the villages the people waved their handkerchiefs, the dogs barked, and the pigs and hens bolted, and thus, by the assistance of the animals up hill, and the momentum of the *diligencia* down hill, we arrived at our destination sometimes before we were expected; but oftener when all hope had been given up of our safety. For my part I vastly preferred the outside of a horse to the inside of a *diligencia*. The horses we used to bestride were not absolutely devoid of virtues, and as their vices were not backed by any large amount of over-feeding, there was not much to be afraid of. They had more peculiarities than vices, but when their riders gave way to profanity, which was of too frequent occurrence, they stood unmoved in the middle of a dusty road, or perhaps would kneel or sit down on their hind quarters, giving the appearance, to the uninitiated in their mysteries, of trying to get a hind leg, or both, into the stirrups; their motive, however, was simply to kick the flies off. But, after all this fatigue, was there not the prospect of the blessing of sleep before us?

"Good Wine makes a soft bed," is a true Portuguese proverb. Had it not been for this excellent creature comfort the beds in the Alto Douro, with all their offensive pests, would have been absolutely unbearable. The pillow slips were one mass of cunningly devised embroidery; the sheets were also fringed with a similar abundance of this now costly work, but the pillows were stuffed with sawdust and the mattresses with straw. Sometimes the furniture would be all of black oak, or chestnut, splendidly carved; while the seats and backs of the chairs were of mule hide, marvellously chased with allegorical figures.

Carpet there was none, but the ceilings were generally festooned with coloured fly-catchers, so old and dirty, however, that it made one ill to look at them. Soap was almost unknown; and the luxury of a bath had not then dawned on the mind of the Portuguese lower classes. But, of course, they are much improved now, as, by travelling beyond their own frontiers, they have adopted many salutary innovations. Once, at an hotel at Regoa, the chambermaid brought me a hair brush and a tooth brush, remarking that they were only used by their richer guests.

Naturally the commissariat department, or the inner man, had to be provided for,

as there is no doubt that good cooking tends more to the perfecting of people's happiness than many schoolmasters and students are willing to admit. As a rule, the Portuguese workman eats just enough to maintain life; in his case necessity obliges him to adopt a thoroughly hygienic regimen. It is a case where poverty is a blessing in disguise. But is there a Portuguese *cuisine*, a school of cookery, any system, code or digest, which would place it on an equality with the art as understanded in Paris? There is, I must admit, no school of cookery in Portugal; it is a non-progressive art, but what knowledge they possess of it is very excellent. Brillat Savarin, with a considerable amount of truth, declared that "the destiny of nations depends on the manner in which the people are fed," and General Foy attributed England's victories to the consumption of rum and beef. But the food of the Portuguese middle class is, as a rule, nutritious and savoury. The cook, however, gets out of his depth when he attempts to imitate the French. He sometimes goes in for the various qualities of *potages*, unmindful that they are no better than his *caldo fresco*, *de feijão* (beans), *de gallinha* (chicken broth thickened with rice), and many other kinds of broth and soup, among the latter one being made of dried chestnuts. The Portuguese cook excels in the *guisado*, or stew, which should be prepared in a native pipkin. I have eaten this dish in the Alto Douro, when it was made of hare, partridge or chicken, cut up in pieces which are not washed, but dried in a cloth; then they are fried with onions till brown, some fine olive oil being added. These pieces are then placed in the pipkin with the oil, with equal quantities of wine and water; then garlic, bacon, salt, pepper and herbs are introduced, and this most savoury stew is allowed to simmer, stirring it all the time, and carefully skimming it with a *wooden* spoon. This dish, when properly made, is better than all the French cookery put together.

I purposely omitted to mention the famous *chouriço* (sausage), without which no *guisado* would be perfect, as it deserves the honourable mention of a separate paragraph. This most succulent and savoury of all sausages *cannot be produced in any other country*. Fortunately it admits of no imitation; it is an *exquisite* compound of all those delicate flavours for which the healthy stomach craves; it is the *ne plus ultra* not only of all sausages but of all appetisers. I will not attempt to describe how it is made, lest some one of my readers might be tempted to try his or her hand at making one and miserably fail. The pig must be of Portuguese breed, fed on the acorns abounding in the oak forests of Traz-os-Montes; the curing should be carried out in a Portuguese chimney overshadowing a large part of the grim kitchen; the smoke must arise from the wood of the cork or oak tree, and, as for the rest of the artistic merit it deserves, is it not carefully planned and carried out by the genius of a Lusian cook, *tendeira* or *Fazendeira*, and by her alone?

Now comes the question of wine, the wherewithal to wash down this marvellous production of Traz-os-Montes, for it leaves you as thirsty as the parched wastes of Alemtejo. I have attempted to describe a food which pre-eminently pre-disposes you for good wine, and when you have obtained this and quenched your thirst you feel absolutely at peace with all mankind. It is owing to this result that I qualify Brillat Savarin's saying above quoted, because if the destiny of the French had depended on their culinary knowledge France would have been the most peaceable, instead of the most warlike, nation in Europe. I think far more depends on the digestion of the food; and inasmuch as we are the most finished eaters in the world so we are the most healthy, prosperous and peace-

able people. To assist the digestive organs nothing can equal wine, and, therefore, when the *guisado* and the *chouriço* have disappeared it is essential that we should have recourse to our reserves—the decanters filled with a wine of some grand vintage, or, if this be not always possible, then we have the more humble *Vinho maduro* or *verde*, which, on a hot day, is more thirst quenching than old port. But to thoroughly enjoy it, it should be drunk out of *tijellas*—earthenware bowls, somewhat after the style of the Grecian cup.

A description of travelling in Portugal would not be complete without introducing highwaymen who were not unknown on the road between Oporto and Regoa; but they seldom attacked British merchants, as they lived more on levying blackmail on the messengers employed in carrying money to the wine country. They were known by the name of *valentões* (Braves), and their system or plan was to charge a percentage on the amount conducted in return for which they guaranteed the safety of the messenger and the remittance. This percentage was paid by the receivers, farmers or river pilots. Not always did our English merchants get off scot-free, but the loss seldom exceeded a few *cruzados*, paid more in the shape of a road toll than in obedience to a threat. Many were the tales told about the notorious José do Telhado who infested most of the Northern roads, and I recollect the chorus of a song referring to an encounter between a merchant and this redoubtable robber. Translated it runs thus: –

"With his heart-strings in his mouth, and his stomach in his boots,
And his body full of fear of the robber—when he shoots;
Then he shuts his eyes so close, for the deed he would not see,
While Telhado, boldly riding says, 'Amigo—hand to me.'"

It was frequently suggested that the innkeepers were in league with these pests of the road, but I know that this aspersion could not, with any justice, apply to all Bonifaces. One English merchant, Thomas Whiteley, fell into the hands of a somewhat needy gang, for they not only took possession of his horse, purse and watch, but they also despoiled him of his clothes, and then, placing him with his back against a pine tree and his arms around the trunk, they tied his wrists together and left him in this awkward predicament from which he was released a few hours later by some passers by.

Respecting what we should wear when travelling in Portugal, my advice is—let us try to make ourselves look less hideous than we do at own sea-sides, or when visiting our mountain scenery. On referring to a guide book for Portugal I observe that very detailed instructions are given as to what the intending traveller should wear, what he should pay for a horse, for the attendant, and for his keep; also are we regaled with dialogues supposed to be of use to the traveller. All these and other things belong to the past, at least, to a very considerable extent. The acquiring of peculiar clothing suitable to the Portuguese climate must have been a matter of deep consideration to all intending tourists, for no two books agree on the sartorial question. The result was grotesque; some appeared in suits of blue, grey, white, or black flannel, made as if they intended to take sea baths, while others, with their black lunettes, Indian helmets and green lined white umbrellas, tight-fitting jackets and knee breeches, made one imagine that Don Quixote had come to life again and crossed the frontier in quest of his Dulcinea. But, in matters sartorial, we English, when travelling abroad, have always been peculiar, and there is no doubt that, owing to this singularity, is due a great deal of our distinctive individuality. This idea is carried to such an extent—this fancy for extraordinary dress—that once, in Oporto, I recollect

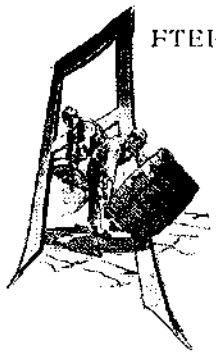
seeing a French Zouave officer in uniform who was put down immediately by the populace as an Englishman on a pleasure trip. The English merchant resident in Oporto has no such weaknesses; he does not always wear a topper, but he is not conspicuous by the ugliness of his attire.

The *Patoleia*, or wide-awake hat, was the one usually worn by our merchants on their way to the Alto Douro. They generally carried their *Alforjas* (Saddle-bags) behind the saddle. This word Alforja is, like most commencing with *al*, of Arabic extraction, and is the *al horch* used by the Moors in the Peninsula. Even in the packing of the saddlebags are instructions given in the old handbooks, but now one would have considerable difficulty in finding a pair of them. There is one thing an Englishman may still be found provided with when in a first-class railway carriage bound for the Douro, and that is a powder flask or pocket pistol, charged, however, no longer with the rarest produce of Cognac, but with whisky. Even the night cap has changed. And now, that I have touched on hand-books, and brandy, and whisky, I will mention for the amusement of my readers acquainted with Latin, or the Spanish, or Portuguese, languages, that Richard Ford, in his ably written work on Spain, traces the origin of the word *aguardiente*, to tooth water. Well, I must say on his behalf that I have tasted some fig brandy in the Peninsula that would burn your teeth away.

The railway system now connects all the principal Portuguese towns, and if travelling be only at the rate of fifteen miles an hour, at least we have the satisfaction of getting plenty for our money. There are about 1,500 miles of railway open for traffic and the carriages are very comfortable; in fact, by some trains every luxury, excepting speed, can be obtained. Since the perfecting of the railway system the macadamised roads are almost impassable, but the hotels have improved very much, not only in Lisbon and Oporto but also in the interior, and the charges are, as a rule, moderate. The traveller, however, must be reminded that if he wants any fine old port such as he is accustomed to get in London, he will be sorely disappointed. He can only obtain it at the houses of the wine shippers; at the hotels it is almost unknown, and by the average consumer would be unappreciated. If the tourist would enjoy the beauties of nature by exploring our Minho Valleys and Mountains, then he must hire a horse and, from his *rosinante*, he will be able to understand the country and its people. There is no more beautiful land than the North of Portugal, and to see it in its glory the months of August and September should be chosen. Travel in the early morning and late in the afternoon, and rest during the heat of the day. Avoid politics and religious discussions, and enjoy the hospitality of a peasantry that has no equal, and the natural grandeur of a country without a rival in all that is sublime in scenery. And above all leave your prejudices at home for they are your own property, and you need be under no fear that anyone will despoil you of them during your absence.

CHAPTER III.

PORT WINE AND THE FISHERIES.



AFTER consulting many works on Portugal, I have come to the conclusion that, so far as the introduction of the vine into that country is concerned, little, if any, information is vouchsafed. Asia may be credited as the original habitat of the grape-vine, but its introduction into Europe is of a very ancient date, and I see no reason why preference should be assigned to the Asiatic continent in this matter any more than to Europe. One fact, however, so far as viticulture in Portugal is concerned, seems to me very clear, viz., that to the founder of the Portuguese monarchy is due the aid which science is able to bring to any industry. It will be remembered that Count Henry of Burgundy received the Earldom of Portugal from Alfonso VI. of Leon, in 1095, whose daughter, D. Teresa, he married. The capital of his Earldom was the ancient city of Leobriga, now known as Guimaraens. The earliest record of cultivating the vine in Portugal refers back to the rule of this doughty Burgundian, who introduced into his territory vine plants from Burgundy. From this fact many infer that the grape-vine was unknown in Portugal up to that period, but this deduction is certainly not in harmony with what may be inferred from the writings of Seneca and Pliny, who were as well acquainted with the Peninsula as any inhabitant at the present day.

It concerns us, perhaps, very much more to know the origin of the wine trade between Great Britain and Portugal. This is far more ancient than many imagine, and can be traced back to bartering on a small scale, at first between the seafaring men of the two countries. The Portuguese, as the earliest navigators, were decidedly the originators of our modern commerce. As far back as 1497, during the reign of Dom Manoel the "Fortunate," the first king of the House of Vizeu, the Portuguese from Aveiro established their fisheries on the banks of Newfoundland, whence they shipped large quantities of cod to the British Isles, to Spain, and to the Levant. But long before this, in virtue of a treaty with England made in the reign of Edward III., in the year 1353, the Portuguese fished for cod on the coasts of England, and there is no doubt that they bartered with us.

Among the commodities which, beyond cod-fish, the Portuguese were able to offer in exchange for our manufactures, was wine, which at first was brought over in their ships for their own consumption in skins and in small casks. Thus were Portugal Wines first introduced to us, probably not in their present form of Port Wine, but more after the style of the green or eager wines, *vinho verde*, still consumed by the people.

From such small beginnings have most trades sprung, and long before English

supercargoes and factors were known in the North of Portugal, the fishers of cod had been engaged indirectly in introducing into England the various produce of Minho in particular, and possibly of other provinces in general. We have never been slow to discover profitable fields for our commercial propensities. If we, as a nation, do not hold first rank among the early navigators, at least we have known how to apply the discovery of others to practical purposes, and in this fixed intent lies the genius of the British people. When others were content with the glorious halo produced by their deeds, we were studying to profit by them; and, when later these nations were satisfied with the historical importance of being the first in the field, we were already inaugurating the era of protesting against monopolies. To these monopolies, the mammoth parents of protectionist ideas, are due the downfall of Spain more than to anything else. Her notions of liberty were confined to very ephemeral ideas as to the rights of man; to a theory which was even more vapid than her prosperity, and which ended by bringing on herself, sooner than she expected, the evils of self-inflicted ostracism.

How different was the feeling pervading the English people; how further-seeing their aspirations; how more decided their policy! The theoretical ideas of the French school as to the rights of man were not taken into consideration by the English when they first protested against the usurpations of their civil rights by John; it was something far more solid than a theory, it was unaccompanied by bloodshed; it was a practical ending to the cogitations of an eminently practical people. They wanted no more than their rights—they would give to Cæsar what was his due, but no more. And from that time up to the reign of Charles I. they were, as they still are, zealous of their rights and privileges. Then it was that their protest against monopolies became more accentuated, and while other nations were groaning under unjust measures, the English shook off the trammels that fettered trade, and initiated the development of that commercial genius which is peculiarly their own.

I refer to this period leading me up to the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, under whose rule the first English Consul was appointed with jurisdiction over Oporto, viz., Thomas Maynard, in 1659, his brother Walter being Vice-Consul, residing in Oporto. We read that in 1578 the Portuguese had fifty vessels engaged in the Newfoundland fisheries, while England only had thirty. The Portuguese had everything in their favour for the curing of fish, as their salt is, even to this day, considered to be the best for the purpose. But they gradually lost the trade, not because of any greater facilities offered to the English fishermen, but that we surpassed them in the curing of the fish, in that very matter where they themselves should have excelled. This fact the Portuguese consumer was not slow to recognise; so much so that English-cured codfish realised a halfpenny more per pound than that cured by the Portuguese. This trade, which was once exclusively theirs, is now in the hands of the English, the Norwegians, and the Swedes.

The fishermen of Espinho, Ovar and Aveiro are undoubtedly of Phœnician descent. Their dress and their boats are different from those of the rest of the country, the latter being like large canoes with a high prow, somewhat similar to a crescent.

In winter they wear a long cloak made of a brown homespun cloth, with a peaked hood to it, and this is called a *gabão*. In summer their garments consist of a pair of very short coarse linen drawers and a shirt of the same material; round the waist they

display a blue or red woollen sash, and a cap, gracefully falling down one side of the face. These men are never seen walking they always run, and so do the women, when selling sardines in the streets of Oporto. Strange to say, they seldom intermarry with people from other districts, and they have a peculiar sing-song way of speaking the language which is not absolutely unpleasant. These are the most stalwart and active fishermen on the whole coast. They work in *companhas*, or gangs, and their boats are generally the property of a private individual, whose return for capital expended is one-half of every haul, the owner of the net gets one-fourth of the haul, and the crew the remaining fourth part. Under such precarious conditions these fishermen are content to work hard and brave the dangers of the sea. True, there have been plenty of Banks for the protection of native industries, but the farmers and fishermen of Portugal have not profited to any appreciable extent by them. These institutions have been conducted on the principle of finding employment for the friends and relatives of the large shareholders, and discounting the bills of the Directors and their friends.

But the troubles of the fisherman do not end here; after paying away three-fourths of his hauls he is called upon to contribute a certain percentage of the fish towards the maintenance of the State; and this tax is levied in kind. At each harbour an officer of the fiscal authorities awaits the incoming boats and witnesses the counting of the fish. This officer is termed a *Malsim* or informer by the people, and I believe the word, as well as the employment, to be of Moorish origin.

These men of Avebro are the descendants of the mariners from Portugal who first fished and traded on our coasts. Further North, between Oporto and Vianna do Castello, a totally different stamp of fisherman is to be found, many with all the characteristic features of the Goth. At some of the intermediate ports such as Fão, Espozende, and Villa do Conde, the fishing boats are very seldom painted all over, but bear mystic signs and symbols very much resembling those of Freemasonry. I have never been able to gather from these men any information as to the origin or meaning of these signs; they are probably used as charms against evil spirits, etc.

It was, however, from Vianna do Castello that the first shipments of Portugal red wines were made, when a Company existed at Monçaõ for regulating the exportation. The wines of Monçaõ and Vianna are, when judiciously treated, very similar to those of Burgundy. I have paid 7s. for a quart bottle of sparkling Burgundy which was not so good as what I have obtained for as many pence in Vianna. The conditions under which this wine is produced are very different from those prevailing in the Alto Douro. In the first place, the composition of the soil is not the same, and the next important point is that the geological formation is as unlike that of Traz-os-Montes as the pasture lands of England are unlike the sandy plains of the Sahara. Then, again, the cultivation of the wine in the two districts differs most materially as well as the making of the wine. The Alto-Douro district is essentially and almost absolutely a wine-producing country. If its vineyards disappeared, its lofty hills would be left bare. The northern part of the province of Minho is a grain-producing country, and the vine is only an adjunct to the farmer's principal source of revenue.

Before 1678 all the red wines from the North of Portugal were shipped, as I said before, from Vianna do Castello, and up to about 1730 considerable quantities were still exported from there. It must be recollected that in those early days the British shippers did not ascend the Douro

to buy wine, but the farmers came to Oporto to our countrymen who were resident there as factors representing merchants in England and Scotland. These factors first established themselves at Monção, on the banks of the Minho, and the region from which they bought entitled all wines produced therein to be classified as factory wines. In connection with this important branch of commerce, it must be remembered that red Portugal Wine came more into vogue in England owing to the famous Methuen treaty which was signed on the 27th of December, 1703. The Right Hon. John Methuen was sent to Lisbon by the Whig Ministry with full powers to negotiate a political and commercial treaty with Portugal. Owing to this treaty the Portuguese Wines were imported into England at a lower duty than those from France and Germany; and the Portuguese, in exchange for this favour undertook to buy our manufactured goods. From this time forward Port Wine became a favourite drink in England, and business in Oporto and Vianna increased very considerably. These British factors did not only trade in wine, especially so after the said treaty came into effect. In most of the old invoices I have been able to unearth reference is made to bales of cotton goods, and, in fact, the Port Wine shipping business as it is now conducted bears no similarity to that of 200 years ago.

The factors charged a commission on their account sales and another on their invoices of wine shipped. They received orders to buy so many pipes of Douro, or Vianna Wine, up to a certain price which they endeavoured to execute to the best of their power, and then they drew for the amount of the invoice through the ubiquitous and obliging Jewish bankers. In these invoices the cost of the staves, iron hoops, etc., was charged, and the pipes were made by English coopers, who taught the Portuguese how to put them up.

But before these factors established themselves in the North of Portugal vessels trading between England and her possessions in North America used to call at Vianna on the way home, and the supercargoes, who were the travelling clerks of important firms holding very often ships and large estates in America, would barter a nigger for a pipe or two of wine, and it is on record that these slaves were held by the English merchants in Oporto and Vianna, as I have before me their baptismal and marriage certificates. Many of these supercargoes, it would seem, eventually became factors, and commenced making shipments direct to their principals. From Vianna do Castello some wines fit for bottling were exported, but I find that "Eager wine," or *Vinho Verde* was principally shipped from there. Of this latter quality large quantities were supplied to the British Naval Commissioners as "beverage for the sailors." And in the State papers of 10th February, 1662, the following entry appears :—

Consul Maynard to the Navy Commissioners.

Has sent his bills for beverage Wines for the Navy. Asks an order to dispose of the remaining Wines, which are spoiling.

In course of years the exports of Wine from the Province of Minho ceased because that from the Douro region was preferred; furthermore, many of the Minho vines succumbed to a disease of which we have no details. Who the first Englishman was to visit Vianna I cannot find out, but it was a place of importance seeing that we had a Consul there in the seventeenth century. It is asserted on apparently good authority that Peter Bearsley was the pioneer to penetrate the Douro; he was the son of Job Bearsley, one of the earliest arrivals in Vianna. The following correspondence proves

beyond a doubt that our ancestors established themselves there before going to Oporto. The writer sailed from Liverpool in 1703, just after the death of William III., and his sorrowful and exciting experiences on his voyage to Vianna are most decidedly worthy of chronicling. The letters are addressed to the young gentleman's father, who resided at Kettering.

VIANA, 27th Dec., 1703.

DR. SIR,

After bidding you farewell at Liverpool on bord the brig "Bonaventure," John Smalls master, we fell in with very bad weather outside ye river and I was fain to lie down, being very sick. The master had not thought to see land again, the gale being so severe, but by the Providence of God we ankired in Holyhead, and I was joyfull that ye waves could no longer molest us. Master Dowker who had already made the journey as well as Mister Peak did say, that more awfull wether could not be. Ye storm raged furously for ye space of ten dayes, when ye shippe put to sea once more ye wind blowing fresh from ye north-west. Again was I ill, but Mister Smith, ye mate, he bade me be of good cheer for that ye shippe was well built and rightwel laden being not too much at ye bow. When we were in Biscay we did see a brigg with short sails as if coming against us. Our skiper not liking ye look of ye stranger, took a more westerly course, ye wind being more north, and att ye same time as we did cros her bows a shot sudently fired from ye brigg did bring down our formast, which did in fallin kill three marrineers. Ye brigg's bote pott of and borded us. Ye officer told us in English we were his prisoners and that he would take charge and make for Sherburg. Our skiper had opened the case of wine you gave him and he was not steddie for some time, but when he did get better he was much taken aback at his losse. On the 28th we were in ye English Chanell, when just off ye French coste we spide a shippe, ye "Melpomene," under English letters of marque, and again we were free, but Mr. Smalls did complain that ye prize money would be great. Thick wether had we until we made Falmouth for repares and stepped a new mast. In ye towne I met Mister Jno. Fox, ye wine merchant, and att his house to dine Sunday. Ye bay was free from privateers inasmuch as none did molest us, and on ye morng. of ye 21st we made Finisteer and saw ye English fleet under Sir Cloudsley Shovell. Ye winds being contrary, and having lost 2 men for the Queen's service, being impressed by ye admirall we made further west, and on Christmas day arrived here, where Mr. Job Beresfie, an English merchant, together with Mr. Christopher Battersby, ye Consul did welcome us. I called on Mr. Bradley with letter from you, and on ye Sunday had diner with him; after that ye Clergyman had read the service. After diner some Portugal Cockrels did engage in batel, ye Minister directing, and then ye older gentlemen did playe att cards and sipp wine. I comend to you ye barer of these, Mr. Dissoulerie, master of ye Jersie brigg "Benaime," and with all my dutis to you,

Your obedient son,

THOMAS WOODMASS.

The next letter is not less important as it gives us an insight into English life at Vianna and Oporto in those days :—

VIANA, 23rd Jan., 1704.

DR SIR,

Since my last, with my duty to you, I have been in ye wine country at Monson with our good friends. Ye last cropp was not so good as was expected, but ye number of casks will not be smal. Ye price regulates 15 meel-reas per pipe of 144 gallons. Att Mellgassy ye vines have not yelded well, but at Validars ye quality is excellent. Att Monson we al dined att Mr. B's and he did showe me some wine such as I had not yet sipped. Ye English cupers are a drunken lott, but ye natives now know how to make casks. This town is a military poste, but the robers are not afeered. Ye houses are good and cheap, but ye ins are very bad and ful of thievs and vaggrents.

With my dutis to you,

Your obedient Son,

THOMAS WOODMASS.

In the following letter we have a graphic account of a journey from Vianna to Oporto :—

O PORTO,

10 Setr., 1704.

DR. SIR,

Hoping these may find you in ye blessing of health, I now write to say that after many troubles I am now with your friend, Mister Page in ye Ruo Nuovo, who has two smal children. From Viana I came in ye compagny of Mister Samuel Foster and Mister Montgomery, both of my own age or thereabouts. We bestrode mules, with awkward straw stuf'd sadles, and with us came 3 murderous looking men to beat our mules. In a flat bote we crossed ye river and landed at Darkee, where Mister Foster's father hath his

wine stalls as well as on t'other side. We then made for ye harder sand near ye sea where there is abundance of wild pigeons, our guides ye while using much noise and many othes to keep ye starv'd mules agoing, but when we were as half-way between Viana and Fon my mule did roll with me, and shortly it was discover'd she was dead, so ye rest on foot. At Fon I procured a horse from ye Priest which did kick for reason of ye flies, but he was not ill fed. It was our intention to stay over ye night at Villadecon, but it was not so to be, for 6 arm'd men did stop us in ye King's name, and examin'd our pockets, taking all we had; our guides running away at first sight of them. Of our clothes, they took all but our long coats and hats, and then tied each one to a tree with his arms behind in which sorry plite we were fain to spend ye night until ye next morning, when our 3 rascalls, coming by as if by chance, cutt ye cords and we were again free. Att Villadecon our countryman Mister Herault, who there resides for a season, did lend us some clothes, but he being of short stature we had difficulty in walking. Allso he had lent us monie and provided 3 smal horses and thus to O Porto partly by an old rode with lovely fruit trees and grapes on either side. There be many of Lord Galway's men interfering with passengers. O Porto is much larger than Viana, and here are more English and Scotch families Ye wine of the Duro is much praised by Mister Harris and others. Of the langwidge I know but little, the servants being mostly blacks from America who speak English.

With my dnty to you,
Your obedient son,
THOMAS WOODMASS.

It is just as well that I should give the correct names of the places mentioned by Mr. Thomas Woodmass in his letter to his father. Of course, we all know that Viana is Vianna do Castello, which in the days of the Roman Empire was known as Nementanobriga. The town which he calls Monson is Monção, on the frontier, famous for its heroic resistance, in 1658, to the Spaniards under the Marquis de Vianna. It was to a very considerable extent defended by the women under the command of Helena Pires, and only capitulated after all the cats, rats, and mice had been eaten. The Marquis, with that courtesy natural to the Castilian gentleman, treated his fair prisoners and their brothers-in-arms with the greatest consideration, and told his men to learn from the Portuguese how to defend a town. Valladares is the next place mentioned; it is nearly two hours' ride from Monção, but strangely enough, the distance is reckoned to be one league. Melgassy is Melgaço, the most Northern town in the Kingdom; it is now celebrated for its hams, but it has the honour of being the place where the standard of independence was first raised during the French invasion in 1808.

In describing his journey to Oporto, our ancient correspondent speaks of crossing the river Lima to a small place called Darkee, by which he means a beautifully situated village on the South bank, the proper name of which is Darque. The main road to Barcellos winds past this village and over the hill called the Penedo do Ladrão, but our excursionist followed the coast line as far as Fão and Espozende. In referring to the soldiers of Lord Galway, I would remind my readers that, in 1704, Henry de Ruvigny, Lord Galway, at the head of about 8,000 men and assisted by the Marquis de Minas advanced through Minho and seized on Valença and Salvaterra. By Villadecon is meant Villa do Conde.

The next letter I have selected from a voluminous correspondence seems to anticipate trouble from Portuguese interference with English wine lodges:—

O Porto, 19 Novr., 1704.

Dr. Sir,

Since my last respects to you I have seen Mister Lee, our Consul, at a small tavern in the Rua Nuova, with regard to ye way in which ye authorities would deal with our trade. Mister Lee says there is bad feeling against us, inasmuch as ye principal trade of ye country is in our hand, but that ye treaties of commerce are in our favour. Among the Portuguese there is a desire to have control of our lodges, so that we should have to

bribe ye oficials in order to do business. Ye farmers seem honest enough but ye Customs men are a bad class, and I fear me would soon destroy our trade. There is much talk about the Government raising a heavy tax on us, and by all accompts they will not be saptisfied until they have driven us out of ye country. With this I send you my diary to Ragoa with Mister Stert.

With my humble duty,

Your obedient son,

THOMAS WOODMASS.

DIARY OF THOMAS WOODMASS.

O PORTO, 25 Set., 1704.

Att 7 in ye morng. started on horse back with Mister Stert for Ragoa. Ye inhabitants throw all ye refuse into ye streets, which are not paved and ye stench is very bad. On leaving ye city we follow'd a path thro beautiful scenery until we reached Valongo, a village of noisy bakers and lankee pigs. Our horses did have a porridge of wine and brown bread and once more on our way trouble'd by dust and flies untill we made Penafiel. Here we stay'd for ye night sleeping on ye tables for reason of ye insects.

PENAFIEL, 26 Set., 1704.

This is a small town in a pretty position on St. Catherine's Mount. There is but one street full of beggars and monks. After ye space of 1 hour we came to Ucanha, where we overtook 3 English Merchants to wit, Mister John Clark, Mister Phayre and Mister Pratt, who had slept overnight at Penafiel, and had thought to evade us, but that one of their horses cast a shoe and had to be led. Att Villa Meã we all din'd together in a kitchen, where ye cook with a long knife cut off ye head of a cock and then pluck'd him. Ye food was villanious and ye wine very sour, but we were hungry. After dinner we pass'd through Pidre where we first sighted orange groves. There ye rode is very steep. From here we saw Amarante where we had supper, and stay'd ye night. There is a fine bridge here built by St. Anthony over ye river Tamega.

27 Setr, 1704.

In the morng. we started for Quintella and thence to Mezaõfrio. . . . (some pages are missing at this point).

30 Setr., 1704.

Ye heat is so great that breathing is dificult. Wine is at 13 millreas ye pipe, but of this vintage there will not be abundance. Today dined with Mr. Campion here on business. Tomorrow with your old friend J. B. and some more. Letters from O Porto; I regret our apprentice is dead and was buried in ye sand at low tide. Mr. Stert is sick from ague, but thank God I keep well. The Cupers are here and at work. I have spent up to now equal to Three pounds seventeen shillings English.

I have, in the above diary, spelt the names of the places correctly, so as to avoid repetition; and this in no way detracts from the value of the document as fixing the dates when certain of our merchants were in residence in Oporto and Vianna. As the copying and deciphering of these letters is considerably tedious and uncalled for, I will give the substance of them as succinctly as possible. Mr. Thomas Woodmass speaks of factory wines at Monçaõ but not of dinners, and infers that there was a sort of club or tavern. When Lord Galway arrived at Vianna he was well received by the English merchants, although he was a Frenchman in command of British troops. These men gave great trouble to the authorities, as they were very hungry and thirsty. Complaint was made that they became uninvited guests at the wine stores, and drank so much that there was danger of an attack by the enemy.

The majority of the men were quartered in the castle overlooking the bar, which castle was built in the reign of Philip II. On the parade ground many casks of wine were opened for the refreshment of the soldiers, and by night time "the reign of disorder became so acute," to quote from my historian, that the merchants retired to their houses.

The meeting place or 'Change-street of the English at Vianna was on the quay, but the ships lay on the opposite side. There is no doubt that some of the old houses still standing in Vianna were built by our countrymen, as Mr. Woodmass refers to a "house build't by Mr. Page facing the river."

Of vineyards, such as we understand them now, there was none in that district.

The vines were trained on trees growing round corn fields, and the farmers seldom had more than five pipes to sell. I observe that, as a rule, cash was paid for the wine or the equivalent in cotton goods. Vianna was the principal port for the importation of codfish from S. John's, Newfoundland, in fact, it was almost of more importance to the English than Oporto. The English community at Vianna, though not very numerous, was important; but before the middle of last century there were not more than half a dozen English families left in the place. When we consider that this correspondence was written 105 years before the Peninsular war, and that the Port Wine trade was even then an established institution, we are able to appreciate at its true value the history of our ancestors in Portugal. The first charter of privileges was granted, as I have previously stated, in the reign of our Edward III.; but it was in Cromwell's time that the State papers became of great interest to us. In one of these the Lord Protector instructs Colonel Popham, his representative at Lisbon, to assure the King of Portugal of his anxiety to preserve the ancient alliance, but that if certain English merchants were not immediately set at liberty, and a reasonable recompense given them for their violent detention, then the fleet was to be removed from the Bay of Weyres (Oeiras) and Lisbon attacked until "the King, our dear alli, acknowledge our claim." Colonel Popham, fortunately, did not require the fleet.

It was decidedly during the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell that the English in Oporto and Vianna were most successful. In the State papers, to which I have already referred, the character of the Lord Protector is almost photographed. He seems to have fathomed Portuguese commercial genius deeper than the present generation can.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PORTUGUESE AT HOME.

MANY writers on Portugal affirm that less is known about the Portuguese than of any other European people, but if I am to judge by what some authors have written about the Dutch, Spaniards, Italians and other nationalities, I do not think that the Portuguese have been more misrepresented or are less known than these. It is always difficult to arrive at a just estimate of a foreign people, because we cannot always feel as they feel, act as they act, or remain inactive as they do when confronted by imminent dangers. Then, again, it is very often the case that the writer, in describing the characteristics and customs of a foreign people, has only made himself acquainted with the inhabitants of that part of the country which convenience, or climate, may have recommended to him as the place in which to fix his residence. Lord Byron speaks disparagingly of the Portuguese, but at the time he wrote his "Childe Harold" he might, with almost as much justice, have referred to the want of cleanliness in the towns of his native country. It is, as I have already said, a difficult task to sit in judgment on a whole people and offer to the world a summing up that shall neither err by its fear of offending, nor by an intemperate desire to please.

The Portuguese are as different from their neighbours, the Spaniards, as we are from the Japanese, in dress, food, thought, song, construction of houses, &c., and only like them in religion. The two languages differ as widely from each other as French from Italian; their bull-fights are not alike, their temperaments are dissimilar, and, as the wine of the Douro is more generous than that of Xerez, so are the Portuguese more demonstrative and sincere in their hospitality than the Spaniards. The latter require a great deal more knowing; the former almost carry their hearts in their hands. I speak of the masses of the people more than of the classes; of the peasantry even more than of the shop-keepers. They are honest, sober and hard-working; they are patient under sore vexations; they are pre-eminently thrifty, without in any way being mean, and, although they farm their lands on the system which obtained in the days of Pharaoh, they get a more abundant return for their labour than the agriculturists of countries where modern science is supposed to have come to the assistance of husbandry. As their ancestors ploughed, so they plough; as they drew water for their fields by the ancient *noria*, so they do; nothing has changed but their political position, which guarantees greater liberty of action.

The Portuguese, as compared with other nationalities, are more creditably represented by their peasantry than by their

middle and upper classes. Especially is this the case in the province of Minho, the garden of Portugal, and by some described as the paradise of Europe. The district of Maia is peculiarly favoured by nature; the fields are well cultivated and yield well, and the people are very industrious. Nearly all of them own a small plot of freehold ground and a cottage. The women spin and weave, attend to the poultry, cook, wash, and sing all the time; the men, during the week, live in Oporto, or Braga, and work as stonemasons, carpenters, or bricklayers. Excepting death, nothing seems to interfere with their domestic felicity; they look upon illness in a most Christian-like spirit, and when their children die, during infancy, they are not only resigned but cheerful, as they feel confident that

"There is beyond the sky a Heaven of joy and love,
"And little children when they die go to that world above."

Let us imagine a country road between fields of Indian corn, among which the quail are raising their cheerful notes; lindens, oaks, larch, elms and pines skirt these golden tinted fields, and from the branches of the trees hang clustering bunches of purple grapes. The yellow melon and green water melon festoon the banks of a fairy-like rivulet where the oxen are slaking their thirst, and the rudely built walls of stone are completely hidden by the elder tree, ivy and dog-rose.

Just beyond, where you see that white-washed cottage with red tile roofing, close to the cane-brake where the dark green of the olive and orange trees blends most perfectly with the lighter green of the cherry and apple trees—the scene suggests all that is *idyllic*, and the poem is *not* wanting. Across the field of maize, guitar in one hand and quarter-staff in the other, comes a suitor for the hand of the lowly born, but lovely, daughter of the cottager. His white shirt is too good to be hidden by his jacket which he carries over his shoulders; his clogs are covered with velvet and soled with orange wood; his waist-band is of many colours, among which scarlet predominates. She has seen him, and awaits him under a wide-spreading elm. The salutation is more or less after the following style:—

HE: "I bring you this bunch of flowers,
Not for what they are worth –

SHE: I accept them, for God's showers
Made them spring from His earth."

It is really wonderful to hear them rhyme, and tell the old, old tale over again in language more or less new. Once I had an opportunity of taking down a dialogue in verse between two lovers, who are generally termed Manoel and Maria, as ours are known as 'Arry and 'Arriett. The verses lose immensely by translation, but even so I have no hesitation in offering them as an addition to the very small collection of Portuguese peasant lore:—

HE: As the roses love the dew
That at night-time falls around,
So thy smiles my love renew,
So with joy my heart is bound.

SHE: Dew but falls in summer time,
Comes the frost of winter soon;
Thus will change thy love and rhyme,
Thus will change thy present tune.

HE: As the green wine slakes the thirst,
As the lemon cools the brain,
So *thy* kisses were the first
That relieved me of my pain.

SHE: Pretty words are like the breezes,
Quickly come and soon departed,
First 'tis warm and then it freezes,
Woman's love is more deep-hearted.

HE: In my garden there's a rose
That I've tended day by day;
It alone my secret knows
When I'm sad and when I'm gay.

SHE: In my garden there are heart's ease,
Primrose, marjoram and daisy,
Creeping ivy on the high trees,
And the myrtle all a-mazy.

HE: Round my window there are roses,
White and pink and lilac flowers;
Round my heart thy thought reposes
In the day and midnight hours.

SHE: Once I gave a nose-gay, smelling
Sweet with all the blooms of spring;
Every bloom a promise telling,
But no promise did it bring.

HE: Faded are the flowers, but living
Is the hope they brought to me;
Strong is still the scent they're giving
As the faith I have in thee.

The origin of the airs to which they chant these extempore rhymes I do not pretend to know. The word "air" hardly conveys to the English mind what the music of the Minho peasantry is; heard from a distance it becomes monotonous, but, as the singer approaches and you hear the words, the effect is pleasant to the ear, while the rhymes, if not always good, are often amusing. This music must not in any way be confounded with that of the "*fado repertoire*," which, in my humble opinion, if not very elaborate, is decidedly artistic, and seems to bear the impress of Oriental harmony of such remote antiquity, however, that I will not attempt to trace its history. The instruments also are different, but though I prefer the "*fado*" as rendered by the Coimbra 'Varsity men to the inartistic strumming of the peasantry, I must admit that the native poetry of the latter entitles them to a high place among impromptu versifiers. But there is no country of any repute without its songs in praise of fair women and good wine; in fact, it would be impossible to imagine a people with the very slightest pretension to a place in the history of literature without a poet who had sung of love coupled with generous wine.

The Germans are, perhaps, the foremost among modern nationalities in their wine lore and song; then come the French, the Italians and the Spaniards. The Portuguese are not in the running; they have some wine songs, but they compose no more; they have almost forgotten those which they possess. The Portuguese *troubadour* sings only of love; he knows no other theme; he drinks inspiration from the dark-eyed beauties of his native land. Now and again he descends to politics, but he no longer rises to the praise of the richest product of Lusitania; he drinks wine, but it does not inspire him with thoughts of all that is beautiful and good. He has, in this sense, sadly fallen off from the position among poets he might have occupied.

The journalists in Portugal preserve the good old custom of electing a president every year for the Club de S. Martinho. On the eve of S. Martin's day many of the members of the journalistic profession meet at some tavern to appoint a president for the ensuing year. In my time these meetings were held in a tavern situate on the right hand side of the Rua de D. Pedro. Editors, sub-editors and reporters met about ten o'clock at night, when all the glasses being fully charged, the retiring president declared the meeting duly open. Then commenced the speeches, which in most cases were very amusing, generally with a tendency to compare the warmth afforded by wine with that engendered by a stout cloak, such as S. Martin distributed among the beggars. The first speaker proposed the name of some colleague as the future president, which, being ably seconded, was carried *nem. con.*, and then the newly-elected president had to garnish the table with half-quarterns of wine in order to propose the health of generous S. Martin with all the usual honours. Although journalists are proverbially poor they are notoriously dry, or, as a Spanish adage hath it—

El vino y la mujer
Hacen un hombre beber.

Naturally on these festive occasions song follows wine, and many a merry tale is told.

The Portuguese, as a rule, are good *raconteurs*, but they are very prone to prefer stories imported from France to their own. On one occasion a colleague, whose consumption of wine in one day exceeded what he would use of ink in ten years, having arrived at that pitch of animation when a man suddenly acquires a knowledge of all languages and forgets his own, started addressing us in Castilian, and inquired why a man under the influence of drink is like a fair woman? We gave it up, and then he told us, *Porque es un ente di-vino*, which, being literally translated, is Because he is a being *di-vine* (of wine).

We had on our staff of the *Jornal do Porto* a reporter who was a king among merry companions; he was only ten years younger than his mother, a Brazilian, but looked ten years older. He was a *bon compagnon*, devoted to Bacchus and never troubled with head-ache; but, alas, he has long since been dead. He was one of the very few Portuguese that ever attempted to sing a Bacchanalian song, but until he had taken his *quant. suff.*, which was about as much as would have obfuscated six honester men, he would never attempt to waken up the echoes in the well-stocked *armazem*. His voice, when he was sober, was not particularly pleasant, but when the *bota natural* was full there was something terrible about it. It reminded you of nothing in particular, but of everything harsh-sounding in general. If every Englishman were, however, to consume as much Port Wine as Mazambomba, we Oporto men would have to bestir ourselves to get fresh vineyards, and the Portuguese Government might probably have to look about for an increase of territory. But he died young, not because he drank too much at one sitting, as he would often say, but because he drank too often. Mazambomba's favourite song was entitled

THE MULETEER'S REQUEST.

Com mildo, Vinho de testão.

Give me some wine, I want to dine,
Wine a testoon per bottle;
For a melon fine to day is mine,
A rind of yellow mottle;
A sausage grand, from Douro land,
With garlic nicely flavoured;
And serve it hot, from boiling pot,
Or pipkin onion savoured;
A capon fat that ne'er begat
A brood of chirping pullets;
Hang up my gun, my work is done,
No need have I of bullets,
But bring me wine, sweet muscadine,
To drown fatigue and sorrow;
I live to-day, so I'll be gay,
Though I be dead to-morrow.

Oh! smile on me, fair hostess be
Most kind when I admire,
For in thine eyes all folly dies,
And born is fond desire.
Fill high the cup, I'll drink it up
To quench of love the fire;
I live to day, and I'll be gay,
So come thou somewhat nigher
And pledge me, mine, in muscadine,
A brimming, bumping measure,
While in thine eyes sink all my sighs
To rise again in pleasure
Oh! smile on me, and let it be
A look that I may treasure;
A loving kiss thou wilt not miss,
Still less of wine a measure.

Wilt thou say no- to this thy beau,
Wilt thou, my sweet, say "never?"
I love thee, mine, like fragrant wine
From which I would not sever;
For there my lips, 'tween draughts and sips,
To keep is my endeavour;
I love the glass as thee, my lass,
And love ye both for ever.
I sing, I drink, I forge a link
Of love the warmest, purest;
I live to day, so I'll be gay,
Of friends 'tis wine the surest;
So fill the cup once more and up
To thy sweet mouth direct it,
And leave the dregs to me who begs
Thy love for I respect it.

Naturally in a song of the above description, I had to allow myself great latitude, but I flatter myself I have pre-

served the meter which will admit of it being sung in English to a *fado*. Another difficulty in translation lies in the fact that so few of the Portuguese popular songs have been reduced to writing, so that unless the translator be endowed with a retentive memory it would be impossible to accomplish the task. Unfortunately I am not so gifted, and have, therefore, to content myself with a few snatches from songs I have heard. The following saying is worthy of chronicling:

> The first glass for thirst,
> The second for pleasure,
> The third, if well nursed
> By a fourth, is a treasure;
> The fifth and the sixth will lead you to heaven,
> When thirsty with climbing you'll prize number seven.

The Portuguese are very fond of music, but they produce no great composers; so are they fond of admiring painters without ever having had one of their own, unless we accept Grão Vasco as a Portuguese.

Wine, with the Portuguese, is more often considered from a religious point of view than from an amorous one. To them it represents that which, by a Divine ordinance, most nearly approaches the sublime Christian mystery; and to this devout sentiment is due, more than to anything else, the sobriety which characterises the people. One may say of them that, as a rule, they use wine and very, very seldom abuse it, which is the only way of enjoying it. Like those of other countries the Lusian friars of days gone by are credited with having been more than partial to the juice of the grape; but romance ascribes to all whom it contemplates with its recollections, weaknesses, and sometimes virtues, wholly at variance with truth. If a friar were caught drinking a glass of wine after a heavy day's work, imagination, the too fertile field of the poet, ascribed to him the rights and privileges of a libertine, and sometimes did not hesitate to damn the whole monastery—even the Order itself; for that one friar was seen enjoying one glass of liquor which, in the words of the Bible, "cheereth the heart of man." Having thus far explained my views on the subject, I will add, in confirmation of them, that on the closing of the monasteries in Portugal there was not one that possessed a cellar of bottled wine—in fact, the only wine found was of that humble quality termed by the natives "green wine."

Among the highest and middle classes there is a pastime which, in the way it is undertaken, may offer many subjects for the artist, but is decidedly stupid to those concerned. I speak feelingly, because in the siege where Cupid commands, I was always one of the earliest in the breach. Love-making is as much a part of sociology as good manners, only it should prove more pleasant. But the contrary is the case in Portugal; the Romeo is a dejected looking creature, a love-sick youth staring from the pavement at his Juliet seated at a window of the fifth floor. In all probability he has not even spoken to her, but in his letters he addresses her in the second person singular. He braves the fierceness of the summer and autumn sun, and the chaff of the errand boys; or under an umbrella while the rain comes down he wafts kisses to her. Even if he have had the favour of an introduction he may not call at the house, or meet her; etiquette forbids either. As a rule these courtships end in nothing more dreadful than a bad cold or a sun-stroke. The more practical development of courtship is generally the result of negotiations between the parents, to which may be traced an Oriental descent. But these young lovers fancy themselves terribly in earnest, and when a rival steps in a disorderly scene ensues. The guitar-playing lover is more a creature of the imagination than of reality in middle life; the twang of the instrument in a quiet street would dispel the secrecy which

is the essence of these lookings-up and gazings-down.

All young men in the big centres are looked upon with profound suspicion by the fathers of marriageable daughters. There is a wide gulf which separates them; it behoves the father to look sternly on his daughter's admirers, as if he disapproves of the acquaintance, although in reality he would be delighted if a marriage were to be the result. The intermediary between the lovers is one of the servant maids, and she is worthy of all praise for the ingenuity she displays in robbing the Postmaster-General of his dues by contravening the Act of Parliament and delivering the letters herself without their being stamped. During the three last days of Carnival the *namorado* has an opportunity of saying a few words to the lady of his choice should she go to one of the theatres to witness the fom-foolery, because from behind his mask he is entitled to address anyone.

Portuguese present-day literature forms no school of its own; Camoens, Gil Vicente, Sá de Miranda, Rodrigues Lobo, Barboza du Bocage, Almeida Garrett, and Alexandre Herculano left behind them a priceless legacy of poetry and prose; each one founded his own school of literatore, but the present generation is apt to imitate the modern style of France. No country can contribute a finer selection of ballads than Portugal; her *romanceiro* is unique in its colouring, but is no longer studied. As for the daily press, the most powerful lever of civilization, it is far behind the requirements of the age. The Portuguese merchant is as fond of his morning paper as any other European, but he must have it served up like his toast, done to his fancy. His country's wrongs must not be forgotten, not, however, with the idea of being righted, but in order to satisfy his natural vanity. English politics are strangely garbled for him in Paris, the *soi-disant* centre of enlightenment. Lord Gladstone and Mr. de Salisbury, Earl Joseph Chamberlain, and the Duke of Balfour, all these important personages are known to him; so were Lord Parnell and Viscount John Bright and his profligate brother, *selon eux* Baron Jacob Bright. In Oporto, however, we have one readable paper, *O Commercio do Porto*, which, however, gives but very meagre information from the wine country. The rest of the journals are no better, and not less waspish, than the innumerable small sheets which inundate the *boulevards* in Paris.

Beggars perambulate the principal streets; they are a sorry spectacle, and they have not even the advantage of adding any colouring to the scene. They are a dismal and dirty-looking lot, but it would seem that they are essential to the welfare of the people whose former Moslem conquerors believed that alms would give them admittance into Paradise. But Oporto without its beggars would be like London divested of its match-box and newspaper-sellers. There is, however, about the beggar in his more conventional form the irritating whine, the exposure of sores and deformity, which render him almost a greater nuisance than the shivering woman and child standing outside our public-houses with a box of fuses to sell. Mendicancy has always been one of the most difficult institutions to suppress; the natural love of freedom deters many paupers from seeking parish relief, while others are as deeply attached to the idea of begging their daily bread for the sake of seeing the world in which they live just as the more favoured by fortune are.

CHAPTER V.

THE ROYAL HOUSES OF PORTUGAL.

NOTHING can be pleasanter in the pursuit of literature than to trace the origin of so noble and distinguished a family as the present dynasty of Portugal. It has been my privilege to kiss the hand of Donna Maria II., to be honoured with conversations with her son, Dom Pedro V., his brother, Dom Luiz, and I recognise in the present Monarch one of the most illustrious men of his age.

The history of Portugal is so full of romance, of such beautiful episodes, and of feats of arms achieved in every part of the world, that it renders the task of writing of such a country well-nigh impossible, because so many of the facts seem almost as if they belonged to the domain of fairyland. Naturally, I have a most affectionate remembrance of the land where I was born, of its people, of their hospitality, of their nobility of thought and action, of their literature, of their marvellous genius in every sphere which they have undertaken, and I feel privileged in having been born among a race that taught the world commerce, and put it into practice.

Tradition is, no doubt, an interesting element when writing history; facts are, however, of far greater importance; we have produced men in Portugal such as the greatest powers on earth of the present day would be proud of, men who, by the sword and by their wisdom, subjugated nations far older than that which they represented, but which were not so civilised; in the sands of time where our Portuguese heroes trod, the warriors of to-day, considered prodigies, might easily conceal their individuality. But, speaking as a son of that illustrious nation, I regret that there are not more who will stand up for the good name and honour of the country. Indifference to everything is the one great trouble which perplexes that land where Sagres is situated, where the Plantagenet Prince Dom Henrique, the Navigator, thought out well the road to India, which is now one of our own glorious possessions. I love to think that Portugal has a glorious destiny before her, that she will be as grand in the future as she was in the past, that her sons will rise to the truth, that they have something nobler than themselves to live for, the continuation of one of the grandest histories, not even excepting that of Greece or of Rome!

I claim the indulgence of my readers in a matter of such importance. British by blood, I can never forget that I was born among a people, numerically small but historically great, that fought under our great Wellington, Beresford, and other great captains, like giants; and I ask myself to-day, as all true sons of that Western kingdom should ask themselves, why is it

that we are so reduced in circumstances and in finance?

Who will dispute with us, with the descendants of the Phœnicians and other invaders, the usages of commerce? We opened the portals of the East to the commercial world; long before Britain had thought of colonising, Portugal was a grand and powerful nation, and even to this day she presents to the world memories of what our ancestors did in various parts by the colonies we still retain. I will not give way, even to the most patriotic son of Portugal, in the love I have for a country which captivated me by its beauty, by its climate, and by its hospitality, and I sincerely hope that in years to come those men whom I may claim as countrymen, will feel it their duty, as it most undoubtedly is, to maintain the glorious traditions bequeathed them by all practical means, and not by vain orations.

The history of Portugal proper is not so ancient as many would imagine, but it is a very interesting one. I shall not, however, find space enough in this work to write the history of the world during two centuries, because in two hundred years Portugal represented all that was grand, noble, and chivalrous. This book refers more to the men of British blood than to the Portuguese; but we have lived on such friendly terms with our ancient allies that I have not the slightest hesitation in plunging into that field of glorious and historical flowers of chivalry, such as the history of Portugal presents to the Universe.

Need I tell you of Count Dom Henrique of Burgundy? It seems to me you all know him, his castle at Guimaraens, his wife, Donna Tereza; however, I may be allowed to quote from the latest edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," as follows:—

"Count Dom Henrique of Burgundy, the first Count of Portugal, was the second son of Henry, third son of Robert, first Duke of Burgundy, and was in every way a typical knight of his century, a brave restless warrior and a crusader, but, when once firmly established in his country, he thought more about his chances of succeeding his father-in-law as King than of trying to carve the kingdom for himself out of the dominions of the Mohammedan caliphs. When, therefore, Alfonso VI. died in 1109, and left his thrones to his daughter Urraca, and nothing to Henry, the Burgundian at once invaded Leon. For five years Alphonso Raimundes (the son of Count Raymond), Alphonso of Aragon, and Queen Urraca fought together, when Count Henry died suddenly at Astorga in 1112, leaving his wife Tereza to rule the country of Portugal during the minority of his infant son Affonso Henriques. Tereza, who ruled at Guimaraens during her son's minority, was a beautiful and accomplished woman, and devoted all her energies to building up Affonso's dominions into an independent State; and under her rule, while the Christian States of Spain were torn by civil wars, the Portuguese nobles were prevented from interfering, and began to recognise Portugal as their country and to cease from calling themselves Galicians. Her regency was a stormy one, in spite of all her efforts to maintain peace; in 1116 she was persuaded by Gelmires, Bishop of Santiago, to try and extend her frontier towards the north, and seized Tuy and Orense; in 1117 she was besieged by the Mohammedans in Coimbra, and in 1121 her sister Urraca took her prisoner, but, through the interposition of Bishop Gelmires and Mauricio Burdino, Archbishop of Braga, peace was quickly made between them."

At the age of seventeen Affonso Henriques assumed the government of the country of Portugal. In every sense of the word he was one of the heroes of the Middle Ages and a great warrior, so that

after sixty years of continuous fighting he bequeathed to his successors a powerful little kingdom, he having been proclaimed King by his soldiers after the signal victory obtained over the Moors at Campo d'Ourique, at which it said that no less than five kings and two thousand Mohammedans were utterly defeated. It was during the reign of this sovereign that the order of S. Bento d'Aviz was instituted, which had its origin in the union of some knights who swore to live together and to die, if need were, for their country and their faith. At the Council of Coimbra, in 1162, they received a Cistercian rule, and, from their fixing their head quarters at Evora, they derived their name for some time from that city. Their subsequent appellation of Aviz arose from their choosing a situation for their new seat at a place where two large birds (*aves*) were observed close together under a tree. From the end of the 12th century to the time of Dom Duarte these knights were subject to the Order of Calatrava, from which they were exempted by the last-named monarch. The Master of Aviz, afterwards Dom João I. was the last who was elected to that office. Since the time of Dom João III. the sovereigns of Portugal have called themselves the perpetual administrators of this Order. Dom Affonso Henriques died on the 6th December, 1185, and was succeeded by Dom Sancho I., surnamed "the City Builder." To this king is due the conquest of the Algarves, with the help of some English, Dutch, Danish and Frisian Crusaders, but the provinces of Algarves and Alemtejo were reconquered in 1192 by Yusuf Abu Yakub. In 1211 this great warrior and king died at the convent of Alcobaça.

Dom Sancho was succeeded by his son Dom Affonso II. at the age of thirteen. As might have been expected during his minority the nobility and clergy of that period did their utmost to reverse the late king's policy. In 1245 Dom Sancho's brother, Affonso, placed himself at the head of a number of Portuguese malcontents, and in the following year he arrived at Lisbon and declared himself defender of the kingdom, which resulted in a civil war lasting two years, and ending in the retirement of Sancho to Toledo, where he died on the 12th January, 1248.

From a constitutional point of view the reign of Dom Affonso III., brother of the late king, was one of the most important in the history of Portugal, for it was then that the nation concluded its warfare with the Mohammedans. In 1277 he was succeeded by his son Dom Diniz, surnamed "the Husbandman." He was married to Saint Isabel. During this reign took place the suppression of the Order of the Knights Templars by Pope Clement V. Dom Diniz having interested himself most warmly in the fate of these unfortunate Knights, reconstituted them under the Order of Christ and, by degrees, restored all their possessions to them. This Order was first settled at Castro Marim, but afterwards, in 1356, removed to Thomar. From the circumstance of Dom Henrique having been Governor of the Order of Christ, he exercised a kind of spiritual jurisdiction for his discoveries of Madeira and Porto Santo. He was a great administrator and loved justice, and was much devoted to literature. He encouraged a school of Portuguese poets and established a University at Lisbon, which eventually found a home at Coimbra. This peace-loving monarch died in 1325 and was succeeded by his son Affonso IV., surnamed "the Brave," who pursued his father's policy of making an alliance with the kings of Aragon and Castile. Dom Pedro, the king's son, married the beautiful Ignez de Castro, whose mournful history is so beautifully depicted in the Lusiads of Camoens. In this reign took place the

battle of the Salado, and the Moorish power in the peninsula was finally crushed.

Dom Pedro I., surnamed "the Severe," on succeeding his father, caused the body of his murdered Ignez de Castro to be taken from her tomb and to be crowned. Far more important to this work is the fact that in 1352 this king entered into a treaty of commerce with our Edward III., which formed the foundation of the alliance between the two countries. At his death, which took place in 1367, he was succeeded by his only son Dom Fernando, who signed the Treaty of Alliance with Edward III. of England. It will be remembered that, in 1381, the Earl of Cambridge, brother of John of Gaunt, arrived with a powerful force, and his son Edward was betrothed to Donna Beatriz, Dom Fernando's only child. In 1383 the interregnum took place, Dom Juan I. of Castile claiming the kingdom in right of his wife; but Dom João, Master of Aviz, legitimate son of Dom Fernando, was elected king by the Cortes at Coimbra. The Spaniards disputed the succession, but were defeated at the battles of Atoleiros and Trancoso, and Dom João "of Good Memory" was acknowledged king. In 1387, he married Philippa of Lancaster, from whom was descended the Great Prince and Navigator, Dom Henrique, who laid the foundation of the maritime greatness of Portugal. It was King John of Portugal who further cemented the friendship and alliance between England and Portugal, for on the 9th May, 1386, was signed the Treaty of Windsor, by which the two countries were declared allies for ever in every transaction, and very naturally this alliance was rendered still closer by his marriage with the English Princess. Dom João died in 1433, and was succeeded by his son Dom Duarte, or Edward, who was so called after our Edward III. of England. He ratified the Treaty of Windsor, and was made a Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter. He died in 1438, and was succeeded by Dom Affonso V., who was surnamed "the African." He was a minor, and his reign began with a struggle for the Regency between his mother and his uncle. The people of Lisbon supported the latter, the Duke of Coimbra, who was recognised as Regent, and his conduct justified the choice. It was during this reign that was founded the Order of Torre e Espada, "Tower and Sword," in 1459, as a recompense to those knights who had fought in Africa; it is at present that which is held in most esteem in Portugal, and during the Civil Wars was granted to men of every rank who distinguished themselves in battle. He was succeeded by Dom João, "the Perfect," during whose reign the feudal system gradually weakened. Though he had proved himself a courageous soldier at the battle of Toro, he preferred the arts of peace and formed family alliances with Castile, and strengthened the commercial intimacy with England. In his latter years he lost his only son Affonso, and died in the prime of life in the year 1495.

Dom Manoel, "the Fortunate," was the first king of the House of Vizeu, and it was during this reign that some of the principal discoveries were made by the great Portuguese navigators. In 1497 Vasco da Gama had crossed the Indian Ocean and reached Calicut; in 1500 Pedro Alvares Cabral discovered Brazil on his way to India; in 1502 Vasco paid his second visit to the Malabar coast; in 1503 Duarte Pacheco defended Cochin, and with 900 Portuguese, defeated an army of 50,000 natives; and in 1505 Francisco de Almeida was appointed first Viceroy of India. Beyond these important discoveries we have those of the Island of Ascension, and Rio de la Plata and Paraguay; the occupation of Malacca and of Colombo, of Canton, and of Pekin; the discovery of

the Moluccas and the passage through the Straits of Magellan by Magalhaens. Dom Manoel died in 1521 and was succeeded by Dom João III., during whose reign Portugal attained the height of its glory. This king died in 1557 and left the crown to his grandson, who was three years old, the ill-fated Dom Sebastião, "the Regretted." It was a most unfortunate thing for Portugal that at this period the succession should have fallen to a minor. It will be recollected that in 1578, when he made his second expedition to Morocco, he suffered defeat on the 4th August at the battle of Alcacer Quibir, and though he fell in the engagement, there is a small sect in Portugal that still believes he is concealed on some unknown island and will some day return to Portugal. He was succeeded by Cardinal Dom Henrique, who had been Regent during the late king's minority. The Cardinal king died in 1580, and the succession was disputed by Don Filipe II. of Spain; and Dom Antonio, Prior of Crato; Donna Catharina, Duchess of Bragança; Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy; the Prince of Parma; and Marie de Medicis. The claimants resolved themselves into Don Filipe of Spain and the Prior of Crato, but the Spanish king was successful and the Castilian usurpation commenced, which is called by the Portuguese, "the sixty years' captivity"; and this king, who was Filipe II. of Spain, ascended the throne as Filipe I. of Portugal and was surnamed "the Prudent." It was during his reign that the decline of the Portuguese Empire commenced. Had the Portuguese chosen the Duchess of Bragança as their Queen, matters might have been very different, but from 1580 to 1640 there was a continuous series of disasters for the country. The Portuguese had good reason to detest the Spanish yoke. In 1598 Dom Filipe II. of Portugal and III. of Spain, surnamed "the Idle," ascended the throne. The Dutch ruined the Portuguese Empire in Asia and conquered nearly the whole of Brazil. In 1621 Dom Filipe III., "O Desditoso," ascended the throne, and in 1640 a conspiracy was started at Lisbon, headed by the Duke of Bragança, for the emancipation of Portugal. The day fixed was the 1st December; the plot succeeded; the Archbishop of Lisbon was appointed Lieutenant General of the kingdom. Messengers were sent to the Duke of Bragança to inform him of what had happened, and he offered him the crown, which he accepted, and ascended the throne on the 13th December of the same year, under the title of Dom João IV. The whole of Portugal at once rose and expelled the Spaniards, and on the 19th January a full Cortes met at Lisbon. Dom João IV. was succeeded by his son Affonso VI, "the Victorious," who expelled the Dutch invaders from Brazil. This Sovereign, owing to ill health, went into retirement in 1667, and his brother Dom Pedro was appointed Regent, and succeeded to the throne in 1683 as Dom Pedro II, surnamed "the Pacific." It was during this reign that Spain renounced all claims on Portugal. His reign was marked by good internal administration, and by the signing of the Methuen treaty on the 27th December, 1703, by which Portuguese Wines were to be imported into England at a lower duty than those from France or Germany, and to which I have referred in another chapter. This king died at Alcantara on the 9th December, 1706, and was succeeded by Dom João V., surnamed "the Magnanimous." The Archbishopric of Lisbon was erected into a Patriarchate and the title of "Most Faithful" was conferred upon the kings of Portugal, to correspond with those of "Most Christian" and "Most Catholic" belonging to the Kings of France and Spain respectively. Dom João V. died in 1750, and was succeeded by his son Dom José,

whose reign was rendered memorable by the appointment of the Marquess of Pombal as Prime Minister, and the great earthquake which destroyed Lisbon on the 1st November, 1755. The close of this Monarch's reign was disturbed by disputes with Spain; he died on the 20th February, 1777, leaving four daughters, the eldest of whom, Donna Maria Francisca had married the king's brother, Dom Pedro. Donna Maria I., shortly after her accession to the throne, suffered under some mental disorder, and in 1799 her son Dom João was declared Regent. In 1807 Napoleon made his bombastic proclamation that the House of Bragança had ceased to reign, and this marks the commencement of the Peninsular war. In 1816 the Queen died, and the Regent succeeded to the throne as Dom João VI. In 1820 the Constitution was proclaimed, which the king accepted, and he surrendered Brazil to his eldest son Dom Pedro. In 1826 Dom João VI. died and Dom Pedro I., of Brazil and IV. of Portugal, succeeded to the throne, and the next twenty-five years proved to be of grave difficulty to the governing powers, owing to the influence which the army exercised. Marshal Beresford had raised a fine fighting army with a goodly number of generals, some of whom gave way to intrigue. On ascending the United thrones, Dom Pedro proceeded to draw up a Charter containing the basis of a moderate Parliamentary Government, and sent it over to Portugal by the English minister Sir Charles Stuart, and then abdicated the crown of Portugal in favour of his daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria, a child only seven years of age, with the understanding that she should marry his brother Dom Miguel, who was to recognize the new Constitution. The Parliamentary party welcomed the Charter with great enthusiasm, and the Duke of Palmella was appointed Prime Minister; in 1827, however, the king appointed Dom Miguel to be Regent in Portugal. This Prince was very popular with the nobility, the army and the poor, and relying on these elements he declared himself absolute king, and drove the whole Constitutional party, Saldanha, Villa Flor, Palmella, Sampaio, and their followers into exile. The young queen was then in England, to which country they fled, where the popular opinion was strong in their favour; but the Duke of Wellington and his Ministry favoured Dom Miguel's behaviour, whose reign soon became one of terror, and a new movement was initiated by the Chartist and Radical parties to oppose the usurper, who had never been recognized as king by the inhabitants of the Island of Terceira, to which place the Marquess of Palmella, the Count of Villa Flor, and José Antonio Guerreiro had gone, and where they declared themselves Regents for the young queen. In 1831 Dom Pedro resigned the Imperial crown of Brazil to his infant son (the late lamented Dom Pedro II.), and came to London to join his daughter, and make preparations for a struggle against his brother. The Liberal Party was then in power under Earl Grey, who morally encouraged Dom Pedro, so that he was able to raise a large loan; he enlisted as many troops as he could and embarked for Terceira, and on his arrival he appointed the Count of Villa Flor, General-in-Chief, and Capt. Sartorius, of the British Navy, Commander of the Fleet. Having embarked his forces he sailed for Oporto, and arrived at Arnosa, near Mindello, on the 8th July, 1832, at the head of an army of seven thousand five hundred men. Wanting troops to advance on Lisbon he shut himself up in Oporto, where he was unsuccessfully besieged by Dom Miguel, but as I devote a chapter to this important subject I will now limit my observations to stating that, after the Rebellion had been quelled, Dom Pedro, who had

throughout been the heart and soul of his daughter's party, retired to Queluz, near Lisbon, where he died six days afterwards from the effects of his great labours and fatigues; previous to his demise, on the 18th September, 1834, feeling his health failing, he declared Donna Maria II. of age. In 1835 the young Queen married the brother of her step-mother, Augustus Charles Eugene Napoleon, Duke of Leuchtenberg, second son of Eugene Beauharnais, but she unfortunately saw him die two months after her marriage. The Queen's subjects being anxious to have an heir to the throne, Donna Maria in the following January married Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, nephew of Leopold, the first king of the Belgians, and cousin of our Prince Consort, by whom she had five sons and two daughters. Her Majesty died on the 15th November, 1853, and her husband the King Consort, Dom Ferdinand, became the Regent until his eldest son, Dom Pedro V., came of age, two years afterwards, when he assumed the reins of Government. To the short but illustrious reign of this good king, the Portuguese owe a very deep debt of gratitude. From every point of view he excelled in all that is worth emulating, and he so endeared himself to his subjects that when he died, on the 11th November, 1861, from an attack of blood poisoning, the soul of the nation mourned for a beloved king and leader, whose beautiful Consort, the Princess Stephanie of Hohenzollern Sigmaringen had pre-deceased him. He was succeeded by his brother, Dom Luiz, Duke of Oporto, who married Donna Maria Pia, daughter of King Victor Emanuel of Italy, on the 16th October, 1862. It was during the reign of this illustrious Monarch that railway communication with every part of the kingdom was established, and many other works of national utility were undertaken and carried out. King Dom Luiz died on the 19th October, 1889, and was succeeded by his son the present Sovereign, His Majesty, Dom Carlos, who was born on the 28th September, 1863; he married Her Royal Highness, the Princess Amélie, daughter of the late Comte de Paris, on the 22nd May, 1886, by whom he has issue two sons, the Heir Apparent being Dom Luiz Filipe, Duke of Bragança, born 21st March, 1887. His Majesty is nearly related to our Royal Family; he is nephew of King Humbert of Italy; first cousin of Prince Victor Napoleon, and on his Consort's side he is connected with the Royal Family of France. Like nearly all his ancestors, His Majesty is a Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and has on more than one occasion honoured this country with his presence.

CHAPTER VI.

THE ENGLISH IN OPORTO.

FROM due east to west, that is from Pinheiro Railway Station to S. João da Foz do Douro, the distance by road is about five miles, covered the whole way by tram lines, the traffic on which, especially in summer time, commences very early in the morning and ends very late at night. This enables people living in town to have their morning dip in the sea and be back for breakfast long before business hours. The extreme western part of Oporto is sea-side, and is called St. John of the Mouth of the Douro. Many nice looking houses have been built all along the sea front, some of them after our English style of suburban villas. A few English families reside at St. John's or Foz, as it is more generally called, but the majority of them have gone out still further and live at the sea-side village of Leça da Palmeira. There are also a few English families residing at Candal on the south side of the Douro, and a few at the east end of the town, where there are some picturesque Quintas on the banks of the river. But on a Sunday morning most of the British residents meet in the churchyard at Campo Pequeno, where about Christmas time all the camellia trees are in full bloom. Some of these trees are from twelve to fifteen feet in height. The display of various flowers is very grand throughout the year, but particularly so towards the end of autumn.

There is a beautiful avenue formed by lindens, under which a sort of church parade is held, with this difference from ours in England, that it takes place before, and not after, church service. In this avenue is erected a painfully plain monument to the memory of Johannes Whitehead described as *in agro Lancastriæ, armiger*, who was British Consul in the North of Portugal for about fifty years. During the Peninsular war the English soldiers who fell in action close to Oporto were buried in a piece of ground on the south bank of the river, and I much regret to say that, although representations were made to Lord Clarendon on the subject, a manufactory was built over the resting place of some of Britain's bravest sons.

Although we have not always had a British Church, or Chapel, in Oporto, we have seldom been without a clergyman, and it would seem that they obtained their appointment by being elected by members of the factory and then having the appointment confirmed by the Crown. In the reign of George III. the Rev. Richard Pennell became the Chaplain, as will be seen by the following document:—

In the name and on the behalf of His Majesty George, P.R.

George the Third by the Grace of God, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all whom these Presents shall come Greeting. We having received a good character of the Loyalty, or orthodox Learning and Piety of our Trusty and Well beloved The

Rev. Richard Pennell and he having been humbly recommended unto Us by the principal Merchants settled at Oporto to be Chaplain to the British Merchants there, We have been graciously pleased to grant, as by these Presents We do give and grant unto him Our Royal License and Protection for that purpose. And We do hereby require Our Ambassador, Envoy, or other Minister at the Court of Portugal, and Our Consul General in that Kingdom for the time being to countenance and assist him, the said Richard Pennell, in the quiet enjoyment and exercise of his Office and Function as Chaplain to Our said Merchants, he behaving himself in such manner as not to give any just occasion of scandal and offence to the Natives and Inhabitants of the said Port of Oporto. Given at Our Court at Carlton House the Thirteenth Day of December, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Thirteen, in the Fifty-fourth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

By the Command of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, in the name and on the behalf of His Majesty.

CASTLEREAGH.

The Rev. RICHARD PENNELL.

From many documents I have before me I am able to state that divine service used to be held every Sunday morning at the house of some British Merchant, who generally entertained a part of the congregation to dinner after a rubber at whist. In the reign of Charles II. we had the following British chaplains in Oporto, which information I gather from the "History of the Church of England," Vol. III., page 87:—The Rev. Mr. Stevens, Rev. Dr. Barton and the Rev. Mr. Hinde, who also styled themselves chaplains to the British Factory. During the Commonwealth I suppose we had some sort of minister in the place, but I can find no record of his appointment; in fact, from the reign of James II. until that of George I. I am unable to present my readers with any further information respecting the names of the chaplains; but in 1717 the Rev. D. Primrose was appointed; he was succeeded in 1723 by the Rev. Henry Pakenham. In 1731 the Rev. John Nichols, M.A., obtained the cure, and following him came the Rev. Henry Wood, M.A., in 1753. The next chaplain was the Rev. William Emmanuel Page in 1769; then the Rev. Herbert Hill, and after him, in 1782, the Rev. John Bell, who in 1798 was succeeded by the Rev. Conway Stafford, brother-in-law of Mr. J. H. Noble. In 1813 the above-mentioned Rev. Richard Pennell was appointed, and after him came the Rev. Edward Whiteley, M.A., who was the first consular chaplain, then the Rev. Robert Burton Leach, M.A., and the present incumbent, the Rev. Thomas Polehampton, M.A. The following document is of great interest, as it clearly shows that the church plate belonged to the Factory, and in fact the present chapel and the grounds surrounding it used as the churchyard were paid for out of a fund raised by the said Factory House under a special Act of the British Parliament.

FACTORY CHURCH PLATE.

A Flagon	1
2 Chalices	2
1 Salver	1
2 Plates	2
And a Bason	1
	7 pieces.

Received from the Revd. Herbert Hill, 9th April, 1782, delivered the said seven pieces of plate to the Rev. John Bell, 13th March, 1783.

The above mentioned plate was delivered by me April the 9th, 1798, to the Rev. Conway Stafford, my successor.

JOHN BELL.

The aforementioned plate was delivered by me this twenty-eighth day of September, 1805, for my late brother-in-law, the Rev. C. STAFFORD to WILLIAM WARRE, Esq., Consul.

J. H. NOBLE.

The aforementioned plate was brought by me to England upon the expulsion of British subjects from Portugal the 1st November, 1807, was returned and acknowledged to have been duly received by the Rev. Richard Pennell, by his letter to me of the 13th July, 1814, from Porto.

LONDON, August 10th, 1814.

WILLIAM WARRE.

The present chapel, in a smaller form, was built during the consulship of Mr. John Whitehead, who employed a master carpenter of the name of Manoel Moreira da Silva to carry out his instructions. The land was acquired in 1787 from the Prior of Cedofeita for 240 mil reis, and duly conveyed to the British consul; it was only consecrated on the 20th of August, 1843, the ceremony having been performed by the Most Rev. Dr. Tomlinson, first Bishop of Gibraltar, and the chapel was dedicated to the service of God under the appropriate designation of St. James' Chapel. The following is an extract from a letter sent me by a very old resident in Oporto:—

"Previous to the building of this chapel divine service was held in the ball-room of the British Association, or Factory House, and the chapel in its original proportions was a replica of the room devoted to Terpsichorean amusements. But before the Factory House was built service was held at any of the houses of the British residents. The selection was generally made on the Saturday and the church box was forwarded to the house. Marriages and baptisms were solemnised anywhere, and burials took place at low tide on the sea beach."

These may seem small matters to those who are devoid of that sentiment which is called human love, but it is the history of our race in many parts of the world where, without abandoning our religious or racial principles, we have patiently submitted to contumely until it became heavier than we could bear, and we had to uphold our rights and privileges. Even to this day our Oporto chapel is hidden from the public gaze by lofty walls, as if a House of prayer could pollute the air. Some thirty years ago the chapel was considerably enlarged, and the shape is now cruciform.

During the last century the Rua dos Inglezes was called the Rua Nova de S. Nicolão, but when the British Factory House was built it became English Street, and I now have the pleasure of reproducing the well-known picture of this street, by the late Baron de Forrester, in which we find depicted the portraits of nearly all the principal British merchants resident in Oporto in 1834; it is the property of his son Mr. William Offley Forrester, and the following is a key to it.

Oporto, the birth place of Prince Henry the Navigator, son of our Philippa of Lancaster, has for many centuries been a commercial centre, not only of Portugal, but of the Iberian Peninsula. And a thoughtful Providence so willed it that this great Prince was born in a house situate in English Street, not so named owing to his descent, but that it was the meeting place of our countrymen in the pursuit of commerce.

It will be remembered that King Dom João I., husband of the Plantagenet Princess Philippa, was the father of three princes who made their mark in the history of the world. Edward, the eldest son, after the conquest of Ceuta, drew up the first code of Portuguese law. Peter, who came next, was not only conspicuous for his literary tastes as well as for his military prowess; while the third son claims the glorious title of "The

Navigator." We must not lose sight of the fact that these three heroes were the cousins of Henry V., and great-grandsons of Edward III. of England, the latter of whom especially devoted no little time to cementing a friendly alliance with a country whose sons opened up the portals of the East to the noble and pacific aspirations of commerce.

Oporto may well be proud of the inheritance which her foremost son bequeathed to the world; and England, through her Princess, glories in the fact that the discovery of new continents is traceable to a genius who claimed direct descent from her Plantagenets. What Oporto was like in those days we can gather from the records to be found in the libraries of many European museums. Like other cities, it was surrounded by a wall, and the principal entrance was from the east, where the Porta do Sol still stands. The western gate I remember well; it was called the Porta Nobre, and hence through a number of narrow lanes, which in former times were inhabited by Dutch and Genoese merchants. This noble gate and the miserable lanes to which it gave ingress have all disappeared, having been replaced by a wide street named the Rua d'Alfandega Nova, which joins the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, or, as it is now termed, the Rua do Infante Dom Henrique.

This famous street faces due east and west, and is one of the broadest in Oporto. About half of the houses on the northern side were removed some years ago in order to make room for a public garden, which was very tastefully arranged. The palm trees were cut down, and the flower beds vanished in a week in order that some local orators might deliver frothy speeches on the occasion of laying the foundation-stone of a monument in memory of Prince Dom Henrique.

On the same side of the street, forming the north-eastern angle, stands a memorable building known as the British Factory House, but now styled by the members the British Association. It is a noble edifice, constructed of granite, and occupies the sites of three houses which were acquired last century by some of our countrymen residing in Oporto. In the Rua Nova Dos Inglezes the frontage is about 70 ft., and in the Rua de S. João Novo about 90 ft.

The plan was prepared by Consul John Whitehead, who superintended the work of construction until its completion in 1790. It belongs to no particular school of architecture, but is typical of British solidarity and comfort. The principal entrance is from the Rua Nova, where there are five iron gates, all leading to the capacious vestibule which was intended, so many people maintain, for the holding of an Exchange for the British merchants. On the left-hand side is the cloak-room, now generally used as the porter's room, and on the right are the passage and staircase leading to the library. The vestibule itself is so severely simple that we look around us for some sculptural evidence, either in the capitals of the pillars supporting the masonry above, or over the doorways, of this building, having been erected by merchants connected with the wine trade. The principal staircase is as plain as it is imposing in its proportions, almost marvellous in its construction. Each step is formed of one massive block of granite, unsupported by pillar or column; the hand-rail has nothing to tell us, either in the cunning of design or escutcheon, and the bare walls that have looked upon crowned kings, marshals of Britain and France, statesmen, literary men and others of lesser note, are equally silent as to their history.

The idea which seizes one in contemplating this vast edifice on first entering it refers more to the past than to the present; at each step the impression grows upon

empire not only within our dominions, but covering that hinterland which is the rest of the world, where our rivals pause amazed in their endeavours to outstrip us, at the continuity of our progress, and at the indomitable pluck in commerce as well as in warfare of Britain's children. The British empire of commerce covers the globe. In architecture we shine not excepting as architects of colossal fortunes, of mighty ideas gradually, mechanically, and surely, worked out.

This Factory House, call it what you will, Club or British Association, is not a monument erected by the sons of a decayed nation; the thousands that pass by it are probably unmindful of the glorious traditions it represents, of the majesty which commerce confers on a people who, by toil, became not only prosperous but apostles of light. As we ascend that staircase we remember that it has resounded to the scabbard of famous warriors, officers in some of our crack regiments of the guards and line, so many of whom fell in the terrible Peninsular campaign. In the banqueting hall many of these heroes have been feasted. It is a fine room with a long table down the centre capable of seating about sixty guests. Only the dinner is served here, dessert being prepared in another room of similar proportions leading from it, and of the latter I produce a photograph. When lighted up the effect is very grand; better still when the fine wine begins to circulate. The ball-room (which is contiguous) is a spacious and artistically decorated apartment with embedded Doric pillars, gallery for orchestra, &c. The accompanying photograph gives one a very good idea of this room devoted to the Terpsichorean art. The billiard and smoking room, sitting rooms, and all the appurtenances of a club house on a large scale are comprised in this fine building which is maintained by a smaller number of members than any institution or association of its kind.

The library contains close on 20,000 volumes, but of paintings, beyond two oil colours in the dining room, there is none. About one of these pictures there is the following tradition:—The son of a former steward, much after the fashion of some boys of the present day, attempted his skill at the decorative art on the walls of the rooms by making original designs in black lead. This, naturally, could not be tolerated, but as some of the members recognised a certain amount of talent in the would-be artist he was sent to Italy to study at the expense of the members. In gratitude to his benefactors, João Vieira, such was his name, presented them with a large oil painting supposed to represent Eleanor sucking the poison from her husband's arm. It is dated 1795, and is not wholly without merit. The other picture is supposed to be a correct likeness of Consul John Whitehead.

Now, respecting this Factory House I must tell you that I had the very greatest difficulty in obtaining any information about it, and, in fact, what I am able to place before my readers was not obtained from Oporto, but from official sources in London. Where the building now stands there were three houses which had been bought by the British merchants for residential and club purposes, but which were pulled down in 1786, so as to make room for the building of the present Factory House, the cost of which was defrayed by a contribution which by special Act of the British Parliament was imposed on the exportation of wine at the rate of 300 reis per pipe; 400 reis per pipe of oil, 100 reis per bag of wool; 60 reis per box of fruit, 25 reis per quintal of cork wood; 60 reis per barrel of tartar. This contribution was distinct from the one authorised by another Act of Parliament on the freight earned by English vessels

which was applied to shipwrecked and invalid sailors as well as for the maintenance of the Consul and Chaplain of the British residents; but both contributions were received and administered by the Consul and the merchants through a treasurer annually appointed by them.

As I am, in another chapter, giving a copy of all the documents I possess respecting the Factory House I will limit my remarks here to observing that, on the invasion of Portugal by the French, and for a short time after, the building was turned into a hostelry, with an eating-house for all English travellers, and there was also a public coffee-room at the entrance to the building, managed by a man of the the name of Queiroz, where every and any person might be provided with drinks, free admission being granted to English captains and clerks to read the public papers in a room set aside for that purpose; furthermore, sales by public auction were for a time held in the said house, under the Arches at the entrance where the English merchants desired to establish them instead of in the streets as was the custom, but they were not able to carry out their wish as the Portuguese merchants would not join them, seeing that the building was British, and not national.

I will again refer to some treaties of peace and commerce entered into between the two nations. In 1446 special privileges were granted by Dom Affonso V., King of Portugal, to English merchants trading in his dominions, and in 1571 a treaty of commerce between the two kingdoms was entered into. In 1640 certain articles of commerce were concluded between Charles I. and Dom João IV., and among them not the least important was that which allowed Englishmen the free exercise of their religion, without the interference of the Inquisition. These concessions were again confirmed during the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, under whom the English factories in Portugal enjoyed greater freedom than they had done previously, or for many years after the Restoration.

Our ancestors in Oporto are not always described by the consular representatives in eulogistic terms, as will be seen later on, but they suffered grievances which, now fortunately, no longer exist. Their children were nearly always kidnapped when they were about eight years old, and taken charge of by the Inquisitorial Fathers in order to be brought up in the Faith of Rome, and on the slightest suspicion of interfering with the religion of the State the parents were consigned to a dungeon. The first document to which I give publicity is a statement made by the Rev. Samuel Barton, chaplain to the port factory, of "his illusage at Oporto, and of his being forced away therefrom." It is a history in itself, and is dated March 8th, 1682-3.

Upon the 13th of April in the year 1682 I was deputed by the Right Revd. Father in God, Henry, Ld. Bishop of London, to be Preacher to the Factory at Oporto in Portugal. I arrived there due the $\frac{23}{33}$ the same year and was received into the house of English merchants, partners, Mr. Peter Burrell, Mr. Peter Baldwin, Mr. Archibald Mayne, and quickly after my arrival began to exercise my function duly every Sunday according to the order prescrib'd by the Church of England, privately in the same house, the whole Factory comonly resorting thither except four who before my coming had resorted to the Church of Rome. And in the doing of this (tho' indeed the Bishop of the place made some enquiry concerning me and sent for the English Vice Consul to know the intent and grounds of my living there) yet I met with no manner of disturbance till a little before the Christmasse following, at which time having given warning of the Sacrament which I intended that day to administer about 4 or 5 days ere it came I was summoned to appear before the Chancellor or deputy Governor of Oporto. Accordingly I went to him and with me went the Vice-Consul, Mr. Edward Murcot, and Mr. Peter Burrell one of the merchants at whose house I lived. When I came the Chancellor demanded of me what time I came to yt City, and what my business was there? I told him the time that I came to be Preacher to

the English Factory. He demanded by what authority? In answer whereunto I produced a Paper which I had to y^t purpose in Latine, sign'd and seal'd by the L^d. Bishop of London. That he read and then told me that there could be no such thing allow'd there. He was answer'd that the Articles of Peace allowed us the privilege, and we quoted the 14th Article which allows the English *the free exercise of y^r religion in* private wch. they cou'd not exercise as they ought to do w^th. out a Minister. He answer'd that the Article only meant that every Englishman might exercise his own Religion in private but not y^t all the English families in the City should meet together for y^t purpose. We replied y^t the Article had bin otherwise understood formerly, for they had bin a Minister at Oporto undisturbed for several years. He answer'd that was *alio tempore* (I suppose he must mean under a different state of affairs) that he was a chaplain to a particular nobleman (for so I have heard some say that he was to the Earle of Sandwich, tho' wt that cou'd signify towards the licensing of him to preach at Oporto I cannot tell), and in fine that he was remanded home again at last by order from the prince (w^ch if he were it is more than any of the Factory or anyone else y^t I can meet w^th ever heard of). We replied still that there was a Preacher allowed at Lisbon and that the Articles were the same for all p^ts of the Kingdom. He answered that he at Lisbon was in the Embassador's House, which was free to all countrys. We told him there had bin one at Lisbon when no Embassador was there, and when there was one he had preached a great while in the Consul's house and not in the Envoy's. He gave us no answer to that, but only that it was the Prince's command I should be gone, and that I should embarque upon the next ship. Yet he would not straighten me to the very next (there being one then ready to be gone) but it should suffice if I went by the next after. I desir'd that I might have liberty to go to Lisbon first, but y^t he said he could not grant. Being returned home with this answer I was advis'd to send him a Petition, y^t I might have leave to go to Lisbon and embarque thence. And accordingly the Vice-Consul drew up a Petition in the Portuguese Language to this effect, viz., That whereas we had war with Sally and none but small vessels went from Oporto therefore considering the danger I might be in, I made it my humble request that I might have liberty to go for Lisbon and embarque thence in a Ship of better Defence. This Petition the Vice-Consul carried him and the Answer he brought was, That the Chancellor wou'd sent it to the Prince and I might stay at Oporto till I had an answer, provided I did not exercise my Function in the meantime, So I continued there and obey'd the orders, we having no further meeting then after that time, But the Factory wrote a Letter subscrib'd by a good number of 'em to Mr. Faushawe to desire his Assistance. He told me he had mov'd in the business and shou'd not fail to do the utmost he cou'd and seem'd to think they wou'd grow more moderate, at least that they would not presume to send me out of the Country and advis'd me not to depart unless they sent me away by Order of Justice, but within 3 weeks or a month (I do not exactly remember whether) after my Petition had been sent to Lisbon, I was again sent for by the Chancellor who told me my Petition had been presented to the Prince but he did not think fit to grant it, but continu'd his comand that I shou'd embarque from Oporto by the next Ship. I told him I had orders from the Envoy not to go unless sent away in a course of Justice. He answered that I shou'd be if I plea'd and promis'd to give me a Comand under his hand. There was then no English Ship in the Harbour but we were to wait upon him again when one came to have the Comand under his hand and he took Security in the meantime (a verbal security of the Vice-Consul and Mr. Burrell, who were present in 5,000 Crowns that I shou'd not go to Lisbon in the meanwhile). Of all this we gave notice to Mr. Fanshawe (who I doubt not did his best Endeavour in the case, but how far he might be *hinder'd by that Accident* which befell the Merchants in Lisbon I know not) and he still was of opinion that tho' they did silence me for the present, yet they wou'd not presume to send me by publique order out of the Country. But so soon as an English Ship arrived within 4 or 5 days he sent for me again and told me he understood such a Ship (viz. the Palm-Tree) was arrived and Comanded me to embarque upon y^t Ship. He was then told over again that I had orders not to go aways unlesse he wou'd send me away in a Course of Justice, So he told me he wou'd and that when the Consul came to him (as is the Custom) to dispatch the Ship he wou'd send a Marinho (*Meirinho*) with me (so they call an Officer that is used in Arrests, etc.) to have me on board, And accordingly so he did, On Monday February $\frac{5}{15}$ he sent his Marinho and a Scrivener with him to passe a Certificate of what he did. So they had me on board late in the night and the next morning we came over the Barre, But the Merchants promis'd to take the Certificate and send it after me. Since my arrival in England I received a letter from one of them by a Ketch

y^t^ parted thence 4 Days after the Ship that I came on. In it I am advised that the Certificate shall be sent by the next Ship together with a Letter from the Factory to my L^d^ of London which they had not then leisure to write.

March 8. 16 $\frac{5}{8}$.

SAMUEL BARTON.

Earlier in the same year Consul Maynard, writing from Lisbon to the Secretary of State, refers to the ill-treatment of the Rev. Samuel Burton, and, in the course of his dispatch, says :—

"To which I replied: that no man knew better than my Selfe (being employed in that bussinesse) that King John the 4th did grant to us the free exercise of our Religion in Portugal, and told me after he had Ratified the Treaty, that we should doe to give noe scandal to his Subjects but have our Meetings as privately as we could, and afterwards for 22 years together Dr. Cradocke, the Bishop of Peterborough, that is now, used their Function in my house and for other Divines, though I was no Publicke Minister and in Oporto they had a Minister for several years and preached in a Merchant's House . . . . . The Secretary of State is a Dominican Fryer, and a Bishop, and a principal Member of the Inquisition so wee may expect little favour from him."

The next document to which I give publicity refers to a dispute between the Oporto Factory and Consul Thomas Maynard as to the power of the latter to appoint or recall a Vice-Consul.

Oporto, 6th March, 1683.

Worthy Sir,

Your general letter to the Factory came well to hand as alsoe your prohibition to Mr. Murcot in acting any farther in the Consulship, or Lingoa, the latter is not well understood; neither will the Factory consent to your option without have better grounds, your patent not haveing any such tenour, the Chamber with the approbation of the Factory elects one whome they finde most capable, and deserving; this is their allegation; and further they wonder you should impose or intrench on their privileges whereas they never violated any of yours, never denying the Consulage, for you are well assur'd it hath been punctually paid and will so continue; Your nomination of a persone so well knowne by some, and others by hearsay will be hard to impose them, without the approbation of their principals in England and are fully resolved to withstand you to the utmost. Thus I finde myselfe in Duty to acquaint you with their humour and designe, as allso my bare single opinion, which is to let it run as it has done; I meane the Consulage and then you may live in quiet trouble yourselfe no farther; neither will they molest you. Thus have I shot my bolt I hope you will pardon me.

I am, Sir,

Your affectionate Sonn and Servant,

JOHN COOKE.

The dispute between Consul Maynard and the Factory referred to above was owing to Consul Murcot having gone over to the Roman Catholic religion. Thomas Maynard obtained his patent as Consul-General for England from Oliver Cromwell, and it can be easily understood that he was, what is now termed, a dissenter, and a very ultra-protestant. Having obtained his Consular Patent he had the confirming of the selection of Consuls or Vice-Consuls to act under him in different parts of Portugal, wherever there was an English community. The selection was made by the Members of the Factories who then submitted the name of the one chosen to the Camara and Civil Governor, merely as a formality, after which the appointment required the confirmation of the Consul General in Lisbon to whom the Consular fees, less a small percentage, were remitted. The electing of such a Consul was by the votes of the members of the Factories, and on one occasion in Lisbon where the votes were equally divided between two candidates, the Consul, to get over the difficulty, appointed both of them Vice-Consuls. In a letter to the Oporto Factory dated 27th February, 1683, Consul-General Maynard refers to his having revoked the powers conferred by him on Vice-Consul Murcot, but that, notwithstanding this revocation the members of the Factory had continued to employ him as Vice-Consul and Lingoa (Interpreter or Translator). Continuing, he says :—

Mr. John Willmore is preparing himselfe with all Expedition to goe to take possession of the Vice-Consulship whome I deputed long since for

that employment; and I am sure that you will by his Industry and Long Experience of affairs in this Country be very well satisfied with his Service, and his discreet carriage and proficiencie in the Portuguese Language, will render him gratefull to you and merrit all your good wills and affections; in the meane tyme before he can arrive there; which will be in few Days I have intreated Mr. Castel to dispatch your Ships and serve you in anything else.

As, however, the members of the Oporto Factory considered that the appointment of a Vice-Consul without it being by their election was an infringement of their rights and privileges, and beyond the powers conferred by the patent on Consul Thomas Maynard, they refused to receive Mr. John Willmore. The fact is the English merchants and Factors in Oporto were enthusiastic royalists, as they are to this day, and they would not quietly submit to the will of a Consul who had been appointed by the regicide. In their reply to Consul Maynard they note that Mr. John Willmore is making preparations for his journey, but they state that:—

"Ere we receive any person . . . you must give us leave first to be well informed of the encomiums you give him amongst which had you inserted his fidelity it would not have made him the lesse acceptable to us, provided it might be no blemish to his other accomplishments, else we cannot persuade ourselves our approbation could be gratefull to our principalls, seeing theirs noe lesse than our owne Estates are more immediately concerned in the affaire not imagining that any private Reason you may have, can be sufficient to expose either to hazard, wherefore Sir you must pardon us if wee suspend our consent to your propositions: till we have the mutuall Concurrence of our Chorespondents herein being well satisfied there dont want very judicious men on the Exchange of London that of their owne experience can impartially represent to our friends the unquestionable honesty and ability of the worthy Gentleman you propose to us . . . . . as touching the three millres which we have disposed of as a gratuity wee did it on such mature consideration that wee shall ever owne our said act, while good reason may induce us to bestow it elsewhere and Sir during this inhibition of Mr. Murcot's officiating; we shall not interrupt Mr. Castell in his private affaires that relate more nerely to him, having servants of our owne to supply the defect. To this wee shall be attending your Answer."

The signatories to this remarkable document are P. Burrel, Pet. Baldwin, John Lister, Will Adams, Richard Shipton, Matthew Kenrick, Ben. Lordell, Peter Lawrens, Samuel Lordell, Wm. Burgoyne, John Stephens, and Abraham Mayne. It is dated 6th March, 1683.

Naturally Consul Maynard was much vexed with the Oporto Factors, and in a dispatch to the Secretary of State, he says:—

"I made my Agreement with the Merchants trading to Portugal for the sallary contained in my Patent as I did for what I was to pay out of it, which was a hundred pounds a year to the minister of this factory, and noe more, as my Patent very clearly explained."

In order to enforce his authority Consul Maynard had recourse to the law, for he says:

"But they continued obstinate to have none but Murcot. However, I proceeded to recal his patent to which he put a demurr, and so runs a Law-suite with me to this Day, haveing the assistance of that Factory to support him; and upon this account Severalls of them deny to pay me my Rights with whome I am constrained to contend in Law Lykewyse, and of this I complained in my Lord Sunderland's tyme being then Secretary of State."

In another document the following appears about the Port Factory:—

"So ignorant are these young men (the Factors), as to suffer themselves to be imposed upon by those that are fallen off to the Church of Rome . . . and some tow that are the most fittest for that purpose are embarkt for England . . . . which are one Pickering, Sonne of Sir Gilbert Pickering, sometyme a Member of Cromwell's Counsel, the other name is John Wriothsly, and both Factors to Mr. Houbson of London . . ."

At last the matter was settled by the appointment of Mr. John Lee as Deputy-Consul, in 1690, and Consul Thomas Maynard was eventually removed from Lisbon owing to the strong opposition

shown him by the Factories of Oporto and the Capital.

The kidnapping of Protestant children was one of the greatest grievances of the English residents in Oporto. On the 4th April, 1706, Consul John Milner writes:—

"As to the business of the Children haveing the Assistance of your favourable protection and support I shall take all possible care either to prevent their being taken, or to recover them for the future. My Lord Gallaway twice before he went desired me to continue the Solicitation for those already taken."

In another dispatch the same Consul writes:—

"Another great complaint is about taking and stealing children of which there are too many instances, and one very lately, and never recovered but the little boy they took from me. This has been complained of a great while, and at last upon my Lord Gallaway's application there was an Alv^{a} passed (which I send you enclosed) which instead of redressing the evil gives full power to take all above 7 years old, being then as they pretend able to choose their religion, which as it is y^{e} most inhuman and barbarous method that ever was taken in any Country, so certainly is the highest affront and indignity to the Queen Herself, and as there are many marryed families in Portugal, exposes them to the hazard of losing y^{r} Children for ever. My Lord Gallaway says, he did protest against this Alv^{a} and gave an account of it home, Yet a little before he went a child was stolen from her Mother and carried to a Condeças, and upon his and my application, no satisfaction could be obtained . . . . . "

In 1710 the Port Factory protested against the heavy duties imposed upon "all Wine, Oyl, Brandys, Shumach, etc.," contending that this was in opposition to the Treaty wherein it was stipulated "we are not to pay any duty . . . . but the Consulado of 4 per cent."

The British Factory at Oporto was then composed of men dealing in woollen goods, cotton yarns, exporting wine, fruit and oil, etc^{a}. They also petitioned that "they might have the Privilege confirmed to them of sending home Bullion, as money in exchange for their commodities." The signatories are Geo. Clark, Geo. Hammond, Timothy Harris, Malachy Pyne, Robert Jackson, Dowker, Stuckey and Stert, Phayre, & Bradley, Jackson, Turner & Co., John Maggott, John Stevenson, William Savage, John Lee (Consul), Wright & Lewen, Duncalf & Foster, James Brailsford & Co., Aylward & Pearce.

The exportation of bullion from Portugal had long been prohibited, and the infringement of this Law on various occasions gave rise to much bitter feeling between the British factors and the natives. It was no unusual thing for the former to conceal money in the wine casks, but when they were detected everything was confiscated to the State, ship and all the cargo, and the captain and his crew cast into dungeons. Thus on the $\frac{11}{21}$ January, 1683, Consul Maynard, in a dispatch to England, writes:—

"I made bold about three days since to give your Honour a hasty Relation of an unlucky business that befel the Factory upon our English New Year's Day, since I gave you the trouble of that Paper there hath been more money found aboard those unfortunate ships, it will exceed fifteen thousand pound in all, wee cannot yet have notice of the certainty what is lost, I wish it doe not amount to twenty thousand pound sterling, their Ministers proceed with the Merchants and Seamen in Prison with the greatest severity and our Lawyers tell us that they streth the Laws to the utmost Rigour . . . . . the Merchants have been in a dungeon ever since they were apprehended, every man in a hol and none suffered to speak with either of them. Leonard Bushel the Master of the Resolution hath confest all the money that was aboard his ship, William Bird hath declared that he had three thousand pieces of Eight, and Thomas Thornton, confest he had a thousand pounds in both ships, and John Smith from whose house the money was carried hath confest to every particular circumstance, and so have the English Seamen that carried the money aboard, and I feere Smith hath declared something of past actions, if so many of this Factory will be Comprehended and our greate Enemy the Conde de Terceira will drive it on to the utmost of his malice . . . . . All the goods that were aboard those two unfortunate ships are brought ashore and put into Warehouses, so that we cannot be Master of anything that wee had there. I had a little Wyne and some other things

in the Ship, Grace and Susan, and hoped to have received the Honour of your Acceptance, but nothing will prevaile with their severity, and I think Mr. Fanshawe is in the same condition with the Wynes he had aboard there were about 600 Pypes and Hogsheads of Wyne in both Ships and they open every vessel and search them for mony in which they have made a good progresse without finding any tho' they spoile the Wynes, when this diligence is over the Ministers say, all the goods shall be delivered to the Owners if they be not convicted of sending mony out of the Kingdome, and seeing I cannot be Master of those I intended for your honour before this ship goes, I have made bolde to send aboard this ship the Tyger, a Hogshead of White Wyne, etc^a."

Is it necessary to add that our countrymen never got their money or their goods? In fact, during the establishment of English Factories in Portugal vexatious measures were the order of the day.

In 1710 our countrymen in Oporto once again endeavoured to obtain the exercise of the privileges that had been granted them, more especially respecting a house in which they might worship God according to their faith. But in 1718 Consul Henry Worsley informs the Secretary of State that "the Chancellor of O Porto had forbid the English to have any such Meetings for the future, for the Exercise of their Religion, Since the said Chancellor ordered an English Merchant the master of the House where they used to meet to leave it in 8 days time, under the penalty of being imprison'd, and whereas he had bought it, the person that had sold it to him was order'd to return him his money but as yet an order has not been executed. However they are prohibited to meet for the Exercise of their Religion." But the members of the Oporto Factory have always been worthy the name of Englishmen; they did not desire to interfere with the religion of the State, but they would not be molested in their devotions, and so they kept on writing to Mr. Worsley, the Consul at Lisbon, and in a petition dated 1718 they set forth that "by the instigation of a Spanish missionary, a Franciscan Fryar, who is daily stirring up the People against us, telling them that 'tis a reproach and scandal to them and their Religion, to suffer a false Religion to be publikly profess'd among them. . . . ." A serious state of affairs had ensued, since "this Fryar was no ordinary Fryar, as by an Indefatigable and Furious Zeal and by Several little tricks of leger de main . . . he has acquired the reputation of a Saint." This petition is signed by Geo. Brailsford, Geo. Hammond, Hum: Duncalf, George Bullimore, William Savage, Rob^t Godschan, Benedict Stafford, Rich^d Thompson, Sam: Brailsford, Sam: Foster, David Jackson (Consul), Peter Dowker, George Clarke, Sampson Stert. Before the year had expired the said Fryar had, by order of the King, been turned out of Portugal and ordered not to return "under the penalty of being punished as the King of Portugal can, that is, the sending him to Angola in Africa." Again on the 14th Nov^r 1718 do the "Consul, Merchants, and other, your Majesty's Subjects, residing in O Porto" petition their Sovereign for the redress of their grievances and state that "this fourteenth day of November 1718 the Chancellor of this City issued an Order from the King of Portugal forbidding all such Meetings (religious) for the future." This is signed by David Jackson (Consul), John Allen, Geo. Allen, John Lund, W^m Pawson, Alexander Fry, John Bankes, Alexander Allen, John Page, Edward Strutt, Benj: Boyden, Ste: Dupuis, W^m Harris, Nicholas Travernier, John Pitman, Robert Rogers, Junr., James Godfrey, Henry Weston, Daniel Primrose (Chaplain), Humphrey Duncalf, Samuel Foster, Robert Godschall, Geo. Clarke, Geo. Hammond, W^m Hammond, John Stevens, Sampson Stert, Peter Dowker, Tymothy Harris, Robert Jackson, James Brailsford, Geo. Brailsford, Geo. Bullimore, William Savage, Charles Hammond, Thomas Croft, Rich: Dowker.

According to the Consul's report from Oporto, Divine Service had been held "in a private Merchant's house, in a backward room, that has no manner of communication with the Street, but looks into the Merchant's garden and the Street door is kept shut, as well before as during the time of Divine Service." These petitions continued being presented, but met with little success until this century, when the Portuguese government allowed the British residents in Oporto to build a chapel.

The constitution of these British Factories in Portugal is not generally known. By an Act of the English Parliament these Factories were authorised and instructed to levy import duties on all goods received into Portugal from Great Britain, the amount of the contribution to be raised being settled by Parliament. These contributions were levied on each member of the Factory presenting a declaration of the value of the goods he had imported, and the money thus received was paid into the Factory treasury. From this fund the consul received his salary, and in certain instances the chaplain as well. It seems that there was a considerable amount of trouble sometimes in getting in the money, for on the 5th May, 1720, N.S., the Consul writes to the Secretary of State, who had informed him that a previous communication from him had been referred to the consideration of the Commissioners of Trade, "I would beg leave to take notice to you farther that this Affair grows every day worse: and as the ill example of those who have withdrawn themselves from our Publick Meetings, and have refused to give their Accounts of Contributions, is attended with no ill consequences to them, I am afraid that this Impunity will influence even those who have hitherto continued punctually in their payments, so far as to retain their Contributions in their own hands, to apply to such Law Suits as they may be engaged in, and as they shall think fit to call National Ones. By this means, the Publick Officers of Justice, and Lawyers as well as the Chaplain to the Factory may find no Money in the Treasury to discharge their Salarys." In another communication it is suggested in order to pay off some debts that "a Ryder to some Bill during this Session of Parliament (1726) be added, whereby it may be enacted that all Goods imported into Portugal from any Foreign Ports in British Bottoms should be subject to the same Contribution as is required by the Act of Parliament past in the Eighth Year of His Majesty's Reign to be paid for all Goods exported from any port of the Dominions of Great Britain to this Kingdom Which is a thing already practised without the Authority of Parliament in most of the British Factorys in Spain. They (the members of the Factory) flatter themselves that you will honour them with your Protection in this affair, and thro' the weight of your Recommendation, Obtain for them the Ryder above mentioned."

It is evident by the above documents that the British Factories in Portugal were officially recognised by the British Government, inasmuch as the members enjoyed the power of selecting their own consuls, or, more correctly speaking, deputy-consuls, and their chaplains, for the maintenance of whom they had a fund raised by the contributions levied on goods imported from Great Britain, and these contributions were fixed by Act of Parliament. In fact, the home authorities had such confidence in the members of the British Factory at Oporto that on the 16th April, 1741, these were informed that "the Admiralty had intrusted the commanders of His Majesty's ships stationed on this coast, to obey the directions of this Factory and to be entirely at their disposal." Respecting this favour shown our predecessors in Oporto, it is recorded

in a dispatch to the Duke of Newcastle that "The Factory is mightily pleased with this unexpected Power given them, which they look upon as an unprecedented favour; I wish they may use it with Discretion and that it may be a means to suppress the Malignity which reigns in most of the Members towards the present Administration. (Signed) John Burnaby Parker." That there was not unanimity among the Members of the Oporto Factory is highly probable, because the names of some prominent Merchants who were living there do not appear as subscribers to the various petitions, but I think there can be no doubt that all the British subjects trading in the place were Members of the Factory irrespective of the nature of their business.

It seems, by documents in my possession, that when the British community first established itself in Oporto, the Members thereof intermarried far more than is now the case. It must be evident, therefore, to such as are accustomed to study the pedigrees of private families that it becomes somewhat difficult to decide to whom precedence is to be given in the matter of antiquity, seeing that data are so often wanting. Furthermore, in dealing with any one of the old English families of Oporto I sometimes find that if I start with one name it is connected with more than one firm. The reason for these intermarriages at that time is obvious. Those who were domiciled in Oporto had not the facilities for visiting England that now exist, and consequently, if matrimonially inclined, contented themselves with the limited selection of English ladies at their disposal. To illustrate my argument I will mention the following case:—

Mr. John Page, who was born in the Rua Nova de S. Nicolão (afterwards called Rua Nova dos Inglezes), Oporto, in 1702, and who eventually became a partner in the firm of Harris, Page & Pratt, the founders of the present firm of Messrs. Noble & Murat, married, in 1728, Ann Dowker, daughter of Mr. Peter Dowker, originator of the firm of Lambert, Kingston and Co.; therefore the descendants of this couple can lay claim to a connection with two very old firms nay, to four or more, as I will show you further on.

In 1733 John Wye married, at Oporto, Sarah Page, sister of the above-mentioned John Page, and one of the descendants of this marriage was Sir Robert Newman, Bart., of the firms of Messrs. Newman, Hunt & Co., of St. John's, Newfoundland, and Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co., of Oporto. The first record I have of the Wye family as port wine shippers goes back to 1741. It is as follows:—

John Wye	1741
John and George Wye & Co....	1763
John Wye	1767

In the year 1734, at John Page's house in the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, was born Sarah Wye, daughter of the aforesaid John Wye and Sarah his wife, and in 1754 this young lady was married to John Page, junior. Next to her came her brother John, who was born at Villa Nova in 1736, and married Elizabeth Ward in May, 1761. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. William Emmanuel Page, M.A., chaplain to the British Factory at Oporto from 1756 to 1777, when he became Vicar of Frodsham, in Cheshire. Then came Susanna, born in December, 1738, and George, born November, 1740, at Villa Nova, and who married Charlotte Maria Page in 1766.

I must again refer to the marriage of John Page with Ann Dowker in 1728, which was solemnized by the Rev. Henry Pakenham, described as minister of the Port Factory. By this marriage there were nine sons and five daughters. The eldest son, John, was twice married, first to Miss Sarah Page and then to a Miss

Moore; William Emmanuel and Stephen came next, the former entered the Church, and was, as already mentioned, chaplain for the Factory at Oporto; then came Charles who married Isabella Ward in 1771; then Thomas, Gregory, Samuel, Christopher, and Peter. The daughters were Anna, who probably died single, and according to a certificate I have before me, she was baptised on the 17th August, 1729, "by Joseph Sims, chaplain to the British Factory, Lisbon, West Lisbon." Elizabeth, the next daughter, married John Caulette, sometimes spelt Caulet, widower, on the 29th of April, 1749; he was partner in the firm of Caulette, Clarmont and Linwood, of Oporto. Amelia married Mr. Thomas Trollope on the 30th of March, 1750; he was partner in the firm of Warre, Lesueur & Trollope. Priscilla married Mr. Campion, of the firm of Page, Campion and Co., of Oporto, whose relatives, if not himself, were connected with the old firm of Etty, Offley, Campion and Co., and Charlotte Maria married a Mr. Wye.

The late Mr. Charles Page.

Old Mr. John Page died in Oporto in July, 1771, and his will was opened on the 4th of the same month, in the presence of John Whitehead, Consul; James Brett, of the firm of Brett, Pearce & Co., Thomas Pearce of the same firm, Gabriel Herault and William Warton, representative of the firm of Offley. Among various bequests he declares: "I give to my black slave, Francisca (if at any time my executor shall dismiss her his service, and she should not remain with any of my children), 24 mil reis per annum during her natural life, to be pay'd in half-yearly payt's in regard to the tender care she took of most of 'em during the time of their infancy."

The name Stafford may still be in the recollection of a few English people in Oporto. The Staffords, as far back as the middle of the last century were connected with the firm of Dawson & Harris, better known in more recent years as Quarles Harris & Co. Conway Stafford married Isabel Page, and Emma Stafford was married to Mr. John Hatt Nobie. Charles Page, Junr., son of Charles Page and Isabella Ward, married Margaret Robinson, by whom they had the following children:—Emma Newman, Margaret Ward, and Charles Reynolds, the latter married to Catherine Georgiana Daniels; Caroline to Alexander Cockburn, of the firm of Messrs. Cockburn, Smithes & Co.

The Warre family is one of the most distinguished in Oporto, and have held various positions of trust there. The cousin of the present Mr. George Warre is the well-known head master of Eton

College, whose brother is a canon of Salisbury Cathedral, and proprietor of a considerable amount of land in Villa Nova. Mr. George Warre owns many quintas in the Alto Douro. Among other men of note I will mention the Rev. William Emmanuel Page, D.D., son of the gentleman to whom I have already referred; he was Senior Student of Christ Church, Oxford, and married Miss Davis, of Bicester; he eventually became head master of Westminster. Strange to say, no less than five of this family were Senior Students or Fellows at different times in the same college—Christ Church, Oxford. When the Murat family first went to Oporto I cannot tell, but as early as 1724 I notice that Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Murat and Ann, his wife, was baptized. Then we have the Thompsons and the Crofts and the Hesketh, the Bearsleys and many others who are still represented in the old city, and I very much regret that I have been unable to obtain a copy of the registers previous to 1716.

Mr. Cecil G. L. Page.

The copy of a silhouette on the previous page is the portrait of Mr. Charles Page of the firm of Page & Co., of Oporto. He was born in the old city in 1770 and died in 1854. His father, of the same name, was also born in Oporto in 1739, and died in 1789, and, therefore, the former was the grandson of Mr. John Page, who was born in the Rua dos Inglezes, in 1702. The subject of this brief memoir had a son of the same name born in 1808, who also traded in Oporto; he married a Miss Catherine Daniell, and is still living. The son of the last-mentioned was Mr. Charles Lindsey Page, born at Oporto, who married Miss Mary E. Arnold and became partner in the firm of Page & Sandeman, of Pall Mall. This Mr. Page died in 1885, leaving a son, Mr. Charles A. Lindsey Page, at present in the employ of Messrs. Tatham, Hughes & Earle.

The next portrait is that of Mr. Cecil George Lushington Page, great, great-grandson of Mr. John Page above-mentioned. Mr. Cecil Page's sister is married to Mr. Harry Oswald Yeatman, senior partner in the firm of Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman, of Oporto, and, as I have already had occasion to say, this lady and her brother are related to most of the old English families who formerly resided in that city, and are the great-grandchildren of the Rev. W. E. Page, D.D., Canon of Chester, who was at one time Chaplain to the Factory of Oporto. For twelve years, Mr. Cecil Page was connected with the firm of Messrs Silva and Cosens, and since 1885 he has been associated with Messrs. Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co., of Oporto.

CHAPTER VII.

OPORTO FACTORY DOCUMENTS.

NCE again I would impress on my readers the importance of distinguishing between the British Factory, and the British Factory House in Oporto, which latter is now called, by the members, the British Association. The perusal of the following official documents will show that at the time the building was erected it was described as the Factory House situated in the Rua Nova de S. Nicolão, now better known as the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, and furthermore in the lease it stipulates the amount to be annually paid as ground-rent in respect of the "Factory House." This quit or ground-rent was eventually commuted by one payment made by the members so that the said property is virtually a freehold. I will not here discuss the merits of the two contending parties, but I will leave it to the judgment of the present generation to say if the building was erected at the cost of the whole British community residing in Oporto and trading with Great Britain, or at the expense of a few who thereby constituted themselves guardians of the property.

PREAMBLE.

I, Bento de Oliveira Queiroz, Citizen of this district of Oporto, one of the clerks of the Exchequer, and Records of the Royal Crown, appointed by His Most Faithful Majesty, Whom may God preserve, etc^a^ do hereby certify and make known that in my Office and possession is kept the Register of the Leases of this Exchequer, and on page Sixty-eight of the Same is found the Lease of the English Factory House, and its appurtenances, granted by Sebastião Corrêa de Sá, Judge of the Records and Royal Estates, to William Warre, Consul of the British Nation, to wit:—

LEASE.

Perpetual Lease, granted by Sebastião Corrêa de Sá, Gentleman of the Royal Household, One of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent's Counsellors, and Judge of the Records of the Royal Estates in this City, and district, to William Warre, Consul of the British Nation, of the English Factory House, and its appurtenances Situated in the New Street of Saint Nicholas, in this City; subject to the annual quit-rent of three thousand reis, payable to his Royal Highness the Prince Regent, and with the Dominion of one in Forty.

In the Name of God, Amen. Know all Men, to whom this Public Instrument of Perpetual Lease, may come, Greeting; or as it may or shall have more value and force by Law; that in the year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and six, on the sixth day of December, in this city of Oporto, and at the house of Sebastião Corrêa de Sá, Gentleman of the Royal Household, Judge of the Records of the Royal Estates, and Judge Commissioner of Leases in the same Records, etc^a^ where I,

Philip José de Souza, Clerk of the Exchequer came for the purpose of extending the Lease, and the Contracting parties being there present, to wit:—On the one part, the said Judge of the Records, and Manoel da Cruz Maya, Knight of the Order of Christ, Solicitor of the Crown Lands, and of the said Records of the Crown in this City; and on the other part, João Rodrigues Barboza, one of the Solicitors of the Supreme Court of Judicature and Attorney (as proved by the Power of Attorney he produced, and which remains in my possession) of William Warre, Consul of the British Nation, whom I recognise as well as the said Attorney, and the other contracting Parties, and to whom I give all faith, and the said Attorney João Rodrigues Barboza said in my presence, and in that of the hereinafter signed witnesses, that his said Constituent, for himself and as Consul of the British Nation, were Holders and Possessors of a large and Noble Building which they had built in the new street of Saint Nicholas, and entitled the Factory House, erected on the sites of other demolished Premises, which they had bought of various Proprietors; and of which House they had been in quiet and peaceable possession, as they were of the former Premises now demolished. This Noble Property consists of a Palace containing three stories, with a stone Arcade, and iron gratings, fronting the New Street of Saint Nicholas, and with various flagged entrances and stone stairs; which land, with the demolished premises, on which the above Palace was built, is tributary to the Crown of Portugal with the Annual Quit-Rent of two thousand three hundred and eleven reis, paid to the Receiver General of the King's Revenue, and with the "Dominion" of one in Forty, which Quit-Rent was the aggregate amount paid in respect of the former demolished Premises, and is now charged to the newly erected Palace, which, on the east, faces the new street of Saint John; on the west, the house of José Basto Pereira, and the Garden belonging to the house of Manoel da Cunha Valle; on the north, the same garden, and the garden belonging to the Factory House, which garden is not Crown land; and on the south, the new street of Saint Nicholas. Of all this property they preserve no title deed, it having been mislaid, except that which appears from a Certificate that they presented for the acknowledgement as theirs of the said Property, and in order that it might be registered in the Records, where it was presented according to the Oath taken by the Procurator in the deed of acknowledgement that was made of the said Property, in which is found the Deed of Survey of the following tenor, to wit:—"Deed of Inspection and Survey of the English Factory House." On the thirteenth day of August, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight hundred and four, in this City of Oporto, in the new Street of Saint Nicholas, and at the English House of the Factory, where Sebastião Corrêa de Sá, Gentleman of the Royal Household, and Judge of the Records of the Royal Estates, went for the purpose of inspecting and surveying the said Property, together with the Solicitor to the Royal Estates Rui Dias de Souza e Castro, and their appraisers, belonging to the same Recordership, Antonio Alves, master mason; Luiz Pereira da Conceição, master Carpenter; and also Manoel Moreira, Carpenter, of the Parish of Valladares, the appraiser named by the acknowledged Attorney of William Warre, Consul of the British Nation. And, thereupon, the said appraisers surveying the said property, found; that it consisted of a Palace of three Stories, with a stone Arcade, and iron gratings fronting the new Street of Saint Nicholas, and with stone flagged entrance and Stone-Staircase. The first Story contains a room, with seven

sash windows; the second, a large ball-room with three balcony windows, and on each side of the said room is a room with two balcony windows in each, opening into the street of Saint Nicholas, and the room on the east side, facing the street of Saint John, has four balcony windows. There is likewise, on the same side and floor another room, with four balcony windows. On the third floor, are various rooms containing seven sash-windows, facing the new Street of Saint Nicholas, and eight sash-windows, facing the New Street of Saint John; and it has, facing the same side or street, eight doorways and an arch. This House is supplied with water in the interior from the fountain of Saint Domingos; and, on the other side of the same street of Saint John, it has a piece of garden. On the east it faces the New Street of Saint John; On the west, the house of José Basto Maia Pereira; and the garden belonging to the house of Manuel da Cunha Valle; on the north, the same garden, and the garden belonging to the Factory House (which garden is not Crown Land), and on the south, the New Street of Saint Nicholas. Its length, from North to South, on the side of the new street of Saint John, including the thickness of the walls, is one hundred and thirty six spans (palmos); and from East to West, on the side of the New Street of Saint Nicholas, it measures, including the thickness of the wall, one hundred and seven spans; and measuring on the North side, from East to West, round the Angles of the said House, one hundred and sixteen spans; adjoining each Story, and for the use of the said House, is a Sink, the ground of which is not Crown Land, and which measures, on one side twenty-three spans, and, on the other, fourteen spans, and on the third side, which forms an obtuse angle, twelve spans, and the whole forms a triangle with the said Factory House. There being nothing more to survey, the appraisers completed and closed their survey to which I Philip José de Souza testify, and make this Deed, which was signed by the Judge of the Records, and by the Procurator of the Same, and the Appraisers. And the said Procurator applied for discovery of the deed of acknowledgement and Survey, for his own guidance; which the Judge granted, and Ordered the Deed of all the proceedings to be drawn up, which he signed, and I Philip José de Souza, Clerk of the Exchequer, wrote and signed it.—Sebastião Corrêa de Sá—Philip José de Souza—Rui Dias de Souza e Castro—Antonio Alves—Manoel Moreira da Silva—Luiz Pereira da Conceiçaõ, his mark, a Cross.

The said Deed of Survey contained nothing more than extending the proceedings by the Procurator of the Records, who appeared with his answer, to wit, I do not object that sentence should be passed respecting the conditions of acknowledgement and deed of Survey, provided that the applicants, not being in possession of a Lease, undertake to accept one, with such additional Quit-Rent as may be justly imposed; but they shall obtain from the Council of the Exchequer, within the space of thirty days, the necessary charter of confirmation, under pain of its being rendered null and void. But as the Royal Decree of the twenty-seventh of August One thousand eight hundred and two, ordains that such Leases shall be granted on lives, it appears that it cannot in this instance be observed, because the property in question is Administered by an Assembly over which the Consul of the Nation presides, and being thus a collective body there are no Individuals qualified to appear in the said Lease as Lessees for life. It appears, therefore, in this instance that, for the better security of the Royal Estates, the Lease should be granted in perpetuity, as

I petition: Manoel da Cruz Maia, The Procurator and Agent of the Records. I make the following order, pursuant to the Contents of the answer, and the documents annexed to it. I order the recognition and as tributary to the Crown the surveyed Property according to its limits stated in the Deed of Survey, of which a proper title shall be drawn up, according to the Royal Orders, with the additional Quit-Rent which may be justly fixed by the appraisers They requisitioning, within the space of thirty days, a confirmation of the same from the Court of Exchequer, under pain of forfeiture, and the Lease shall be in perpetuity, because the Property, being held by a Community, is not of the nature of a Lease for lives; these deeds must be attached to those of the Record, together with the said Confirmation. Porto, the tenth of August, One thousand eight hundred and six—Sebastião Corrêa de Sá."

The said Order of the Court contained nothing more, after which the British Consul was cited, to appoint an Appraiser, who, with those of the Record Office, should determine the additional Quit-Rent, which the surveyed property ought to pay. The said appraiser being appointed, they proceeded with the Deed of Arbitration, to wit, Deed of Survey and Arbitration of the additional Quit-Rent agreed upon by the Appraisers appointed to inquire as to what increase there should be paid in respect of the ground-rent of the Factory House. In the Year of our Lord, One thousand eight hundred and six, on the xx Sixth of December of the same year, at the house of the English Factory, in the new Street of Saint Nicholas, in this City of Oporto, where Sebastião Corrêa de Sá, judge of the Records of the Royal Estates, came, together with me, the undersigned Clerk, and the Solicitor of the Crown Lands, Manoel da Cruz Maia, who all belong to the said Recordership, and his Constable Severino Lourenço Maia, and also the Appraisers of the said Recordership, Antonio Alves, Stone-Mason, Luiz Pereira da Conceição, Master Carpenter, and Manoel Moreira da Silva, Carpenter, the appraiser appointed by the British Consul. The said Judge charged the aforesaid Persons, that on their sacred oath which had been administered to them, they should determine the additional sum, which the said property ought to pay, over and above the Quit-Rent which it already paid, of two thousand three hundred and eleven reis, in order, that the new Lease, which had been granted, might be drawn up: And, the said Appraisers, declared on oath, that they fixed the additional Quit-Rent at the sum of Six hundred and eighty-nine reis, making the total sum to be paid, three thousand reis, and that this was their true and conscientious conclusion, to which I the undersigned Clerk testify, and I made this Deed, which the said Judge signed, together with the Solicitor of the Crown Lands, the Constable, and Appraisers, and I Philip José wrote and signed it.—Sebastião Corrêa de Sá.—Philip José de Souza.—Manoel da Cruz Maia.—Antonio Alves, Manoel Moreira da Silva, the Appraisers.—Luiz Pereira da Conceição, a Cross.—Severino Lourenço Marques.

The above deed of appraisement contained nothing more. The tenor of the decree for granting and renewing the said Lease is as follows:—

I, DOM JOHN, by the Grace of God, Prince Regent of Portugal and of Algarves, make known to You the Judge of the Records of the Crown, in the district and City of Oporto; that, having seen in my Court of Exchequer, your letter of the twenty third of June of the present year, in which You state that having occasion to make use of certain title-deeds, which are in the said Exchequer, and they

being written in the Gothic character, it was necessary to incur the expense of copying and transcribing them into a legible character, which You could not do without my sanction; and, that the expense should be paid, as well as of the books, edicts, orders, etc^as and also the Salaries of the Procurator, Clerk, and Surveyor. And, moreover, that, the Royal Patrimony in the City of Oporto, being comprised of Leases in Perpetuity, and Leases for Lives, which pay a Quit-Rent to the Receiver General of the Revenue, without the proprietors having any other Title than the Deeds of Purchase or Letters of Auction; and, there being many proprietors, *without any title by which* their tenure may be known; it would be more advantageous to the Crown to grant leases of those properties for three lives; I am pleased to Order, that you will cause the said Gothic titles to be transcribed into a legible and modern character; and that accounts be kept of this expense as well as of the books, publications, orders, and other indispensable expenses commonly called "petty expenses" which You will regularly send every three or four months (the Account of the first three months to contain all expenses previously incurred) to the Court of Exchequer, in order that after being audited and approved there, they may be paid out of the Revenue of the Receiver General of the said City. It being well understood that such expenses as may be incurred on properties belonging to the Lords of the Manor, shall be paid by them. That Your emoluments, and those of the respective Officers, shall be paid by the Receiver General, according to the law of the Seventh January One thousand seven hundred and fifty, commencing from the day on which those investigations began. And, as there exists, respecting those Royal Domains termed "Reguengos" either an Original Bye-Law or some other Law, which revokes the primitive Rent, You will proceed with these titles of Lease, tenures etc^as according to circumstances, leaving to the Parties concerned and to their respective Solicitor, free and needful means of redress in those Cases, where they may find themselves aggrieved: And, where they require new provisions and alterations, which may not be within Your province or jurisdiction and finally, of those properties whose holders may not present titles, You may grant new Leases, on three Lives, with the just and lawful increase of Rent which the case may justify, they being obliged (under pain of their being rendered null and void) to require with their respective writings, within the space *of thirty days, from the Court of* Exchequer, their Letter of confirmation: "And this You will understand, and fulfil. Our Lord the Prince ordered this through the Minister of his Court of Exchequer. Written by José Joaquim de Sequeira, Lisbon, the twenty-seventh August, One thousand eight hundred and two. Belchior Felix Rebello –Sebastião Xavier de Vasconcellos Coutinho—Constantino Antonio Alves do Valle—Dispatched by an Order of the Exchequer, the twelfth of August, One thousand eight hundred and two. Let it be noted and registered: Corrêa de Sá. Registered in the Book of Records, page Twenty-Seven. Porto, the twenty-seventh of September, One thousand eight hundred and two—Philip José de Souza."

The written Decree contained nothing more. And forthwith the Attorney João Rodrigues Barboza, in the name of his said Constituents, then required of the Judge of the Records that he should in virtue of the Sentence and Decree aforesaid, grant him a new Lease in Perpetuity. The Judge replied, that using the power granted him in the Decree, for the benefit and improvement of the Royal Estates he did lease, as in fact he had leased, to the said Consul of the British Nation, and his Corporation, and their Successors, under

the title of Perpetual Lease, from this day, and for ever, the said House and Palace here surveyed and measured, with its appurtenances, entries and outlets, and all other Conveniences, old and new, and all and whatsoever ought in right and title to belong to it, to the effect that he, as well as his said successors shall have, hold and enjoy the whole; which said House and Palace, with all its appurtenances, ae leased to him, without prejudice to any claims which may hereafter arise on the part of the Crown, or of any other Person; with the following Conditions and Obligations:—That they the said Lessees be obliged to have this Lease confirmed by the Court of Exchequer within the space of thirty days from the date of this according to the aforesaid decree; and, afterwards, cause it to be registered in the Records, and all other Books of this Exchequer, under penalty of its being null and void. That the said Tenants and their successors shall give, and pay, every year, on the day of Saint Michael, the Quit-Rent of Three Thousand Reis, in the current Money of this Realm, for the use of the Royal Estates of Our Lord the Prince Regent, whom God preserve, etc. The said Quit-Rent to be paid, at the risk and expense of the said tenants, into the hands of the Receiver General of the Royal Revenue, or to whatsoever Person who may be charged to receive the said Revenue. That the said tenants shall inhabit the said House, either by themselves, or by some other Person with his family, and the said tenants shall commence paying the Quit-Rent from the Day of Saint Michael of the next ensuing year; and, thenceforward, on the same day for ever, without any statement or discount whatsoever; under pain, that, should the said day pass without the tenants or their successors paying the said Quit-Rent, they shall pay to the Person appointed to receive the same the stipulated fine of Two hundred Reis for each day, which days shall be reckoned from that on which they may be called on to pay, until the Exchequer shall be fully satisfied and paid, not only the Rent but all and whatsoever Costs that may be incurred. That the Tenants, and their successors, shall be obedient to the Royal Exchequer as good and Loyal tenants. That the said Tenants, and their successors, may be distrained for the said Quit-Rent with only one Petition and answer, against which they have no right to appeal, and should they do so, it will be of no effect, but, on the contrary, they will suffer the forfeiture of this Lease to the Royal Crown, or to whomsoever His Royal Highness may please to name. That should it happen, which God forbid, that the said House and Palace be wholly, or in part, destroyed, either by water, fire, age, or by any sudden and unforeseen casualty, they the said tenants shall rebuild and restore them to their Original State, and they shall not be allowed to remain in a ruined state more than two years, the Quit-Rent to be always paid as if the Property were in its original and habitable state; that, the said tenants, or their successors, shall not give, make over, sell, endow, or divide, or make any or whatsoever transfer of the said Houses and their appurtenances, without the Consent and Authority of the Crown. In case they wish to sell them, they shall first inform His Royal Highness, through the Court of Exchequer, in Order to ascertain if he will purchase them, either for himself, or for his Household, Ministers, and Officers, giving him the preference: but, he not wishing to purchase them, they may with his Permission, or that of the Auditor of the Exchequer sell them to the Person who will give the most, always provided that the purchaser be under no Legal disability, or of higher rank than the Tenants themselves, and only to such

as are able to comply with all the Obligations and Conditions of this Lease, and such as can pay the Quit-Rent according to above mentioned stipulations; and out of the amount for which the said House may be sold or alienated, the "Dominion" according to Law, of One in Forty shall be paid to the Royal Crown as true Lord of the Manor. That all Persons, who by the above title may succeed to the Property, shall inform the Receiver General of the Revenue or whoever may be employed to receive it, in order that he may know from whom he may demand the said Quit-Rent, first asking Authority from the Auditors of the Exchequer; and this they shall do under pain of forfeiture, within the space of thirty days from the date of the said Succession or Alienation. That the said tenants and their successors shall not make over the said House, or any part of it, to any Chapel, Church, Monastery, or to any holy or religious person; and on no account to allow the said house to be used for the saying of Masses, Church Services, etc^{a}. under pain of the whole becoming null and void, and the said tenants for any such contravention shall forfeit the Property to the Crown. They shall not acknowledge any other Lord of the Manor of the said Houses herein leased or pay him any Quit-Rent that may be owing, or enter into Consignative or Reservative Charge either with a Monastery, Church or Community, or even with any Laymen, they recognising the Royal Crown, alone, as true Lord of the Manor, which Crown shall not be obstructed in receiving any Rents, that, up to the present day, may be due to it, of which, at present, they may not be aware; for the said tenants and their successors will be allowed those Rents only, for which they can produce Legal receipts. That the said Tenants, or their Successors, not fulfilling either part or the whole, or every one of the conditions, Clauses and Obligations of this Lease, or resisting them, they shall forfeit the use of it, the said House remaining forfeited as if not leased, and they holding the Property, as tenants in fee simple of the Crown; the Tenants thereby losing all useful Dominion which they possess in them, nor will any judgment declaratory of the above forfeiture be necessary before the Crown can take possession of and lease them to whomsoever it pleases, without the tenants being able to consider themselves defrauded or have recourse to Law. The Attorney João Rodrigues Barboza, in the name of his Constituents and their Successors, immediately said that he accepted this Lease with all its obligations, conditions, clauses and penalties therein stated; and he gave up the right of pleading in their own Court, and to this intent they renounced all the privileges, immunities, and liberties granted in their favour, and bound themselves to be accountable to the Auditor of the Exchequer in this City; and, as Security for the whole, he bound the persons, as well as the present and future property, both real and personal, of his Constituents; and, as a real and special Security, the houses herein leased, and all useful Dominion, which they now, or at any future period, may possess in them. The Judge, and the Procurator of the Records, then said, that in the name of the Exchequer they bound themselves to make this Lease good, firm and peaceable against all Comers; that they acknowledged themselves as the Promoters and Advocates of the whole, to show that the Houses were Crown-Land; and, that, as such they had thus leased them, and in the name of the said Tribunal they gave as Security the Revenue of the Exchequer, and more especially the Manorial rights of the Houses herein leased, which Lease being confirmed by the Court of Exchequer the said Tenants shall be able to take possession of the said Houses; and, in as much as they have not taken real and

bodily possession, they, the Judge and Procurator by this Seal and Clause give and grant it; the said Tenants shall as soon as they have obtained the said Confirmation, present it, in Order that it may be copied and registered in this Court; and, to show that they have fulfilled this Condition, or, otherwise, they shall be proceeded against; and this they shall do within the space of thirty days from the date of this. And in Witness of this truth and faith, they covenanted, both on the one part and the other and accepted this Lease; and, finally ordered this Instrument of the Lease to be drawn up in my Book of Leases, and granted the necessary copies all of the same tenour being one for the confirmation of the same and one to remain in the Office of the Exchequer. And I, the Clerk, in Virtue of my Office, as their Public Acceptor and Contractor, Contracted and Accepted it, in the name of all parties, absent or present, and of all whom it may concern: Then being present the Witnesses, Bento de Oliveira Queiroz, Constable of the Exchequer, Jeronimo José Leitão, Corporal of the Second Regiment of Oporto, and writer in this my Office, who here signed with me Philip José de Souza, Clerk of the Exchequer—Sebastião Corrêa de Sá—Philip José de Souza—Manoel da Cruz Maia—João Rodrigues Barboza—Antonio Alves –Manoel Moreira da Silva—Luiz Pereira da Conceição.

Witnesses to last signature Bento de Oliveira Queiroz –Jeronimo José Leitão—Severino Lourenço Marques Which Deed of Lease contained nothing else, and I the said Clerk of the Records do hereby certify the preceding to be a true and faithful copy, having collated the same jointly with another Officer hereunder signed, referring to the Original Register from which it was extracted Given under our hands in Oporto this Sixth day of December One thousand Eight hundred and twenty four. Examined, collated and signed by me BENTO d'OLIVEIRA QUEIROZ; collated VERISSIMO VALENTE de BARROS.

I, John Ferrari, Sworn Interpreter of this City, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and faithful translation from the original Portuguese being an Official Copy of the Lease of the Factory House as extracted from the Public Records of this City, to which Copy I refer and with this I deliver the same to the actual Treasurer of the Contribution Fund at whose request I translated the same. Porto this the twelfth day of March, One thousand eight hundred and twenty five.

(Signed) JOHN FERRARI.

I certify that the above signature is that of John Ferrari, Sworn Interpreter of the Custom House of this City Porto 5 of May 1825.

JOSÉ JOAQUIM de OLIVEIRA.

We the undersigned Public Merchants residing in this City of Oporto do hereby certify that the accompanying signature is in the proper handwriting of José Joaquim de Oliveira, Notary Public to whose Acts all faith is given in Judicature and without.

T. I. SMITH.
L. ORMEROD.
JOHN GRAHAM.

OPORTO,
10*th May*, 1825.

To His Majesty's Principal
Secretary of State for
Foreign Affairs, London.

SIR,

We the undersigned British Merchants had the honour to address You on the 6th July last, most respectfully acknowledging the gracious protection of His Majesty's Government in confirming the right given by Law to all resident British Merchants, to be convened to General Meetings for

the Management of the Contribution Fund.

At the same time, we took the liberty to submit to You the outline of a grievance arising out of the former illegal mode of administering that Fund; namely, our exclusion from the great National Building, called the "Factory House" And mentioned, that we were engaged in the procuring of Evidence, and the preparation of a Statement, with a view to submit the same to Your consideration, and to enable His Majesty's Government, to decide upon the merits of the case.

We now, therefore, respectfully beg to lay before You, the accompanying Memorial, with Evidence, in proof of its allegations; and humbly solicit Your interference, to procure the redress of an aggrievance, affecting at once, our interests as Merchants, and our happiness as Individuals.

We, also, feel called upon to submit to You, copies of a Correspondence with the Consul, originating in Our application to him for that relief, to which we humbly submit we are entitled, and which it was in his power to grant, from the controul vested in his Office by the terms of the Original Lease, a controul that would have been secured to him by the co-operation of the Public Authorities here, had he thought proper to claim it, And thereby prevented the necessity of encroaching again upon Your time.

Feeling the strongest desire to show all possible respect to the Consular character, it is with the utmost regret that we offer any complaint with respect to the Individual under whose presidency we reside, An assertion that we trust will be fully justified by the promptitude with which we have accorded to the Consul Our public approbation whenever his conduct appeared calculated to advance the interests of His Majesty's subjects in this place.

And we shall limit our comment to the request of the honour of Your attention to the Correspondence with him, as a proof that the lamentable division of the British Community in this place, owes its origin in part, and its continuance wholly, to a line of conduct (whether collusive or supine) on the part of the Consul, which has been wholly favourable to the unjust pretensions of the Individuals with whom he formerly acted under an illegal and offensive System. It is painful to observe that the Consul, after affecting to invite us to elucidate the question of the Factory House, carried his partiality so far, as to refuse his Evidence on questions connected with the proceedings instituted for the information of His Majesty's Government.

We have, notwithstanding, the honour to submit to your consideration a Memorial of our grievances, with a legal Justification and an Official Copy of the Lease of the Factory House; and we confidently await Your decision thereon, assured that the interests, happiness, and just pretensions of so many individuals, will not be considered unworthy of Your further interference and protection.

It is with the greatest respect that we have the honour to be

Sir,

Your most obedient and very humble servants,

T. I. SMITH, Treasurer of the Contribution Fund, JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE, JOHN GRAHAM, ALEX^{R} MACLAREN, LAWRENCE ORMEROD, JAMES ROUGHTON, JOSEPH HARGREAVES, ROBERT CRAIG, JOHN ATKINSON, GEORGE PRESCOTT, GEORGE BIGLANDS, JOHN JAMES COX, JOHN BELL, GEORGE REID, THOMAS O'BEIRNE, WILLIAM WILBY, GEORGE WHISTLER, JOHN PROCTER, JOHN MACARTHUR, JOHN QUILLINAN.

ENDORSEMENT.

Oporto, May 10, 1825.
Oporto Merchants.
Four enclosures.
Recd. May 26th/25.
Referred to Advocates May 30/25.

Question.—Whether the Factory House at Oporto is for the exclusive use of a limited number of British Merchants or for that of the whole community of British Traders.

The Merchants complain of the conduct of Mr. Consul Crispin.

— —

PETITION FOR PROOF of Rights made by THEOPHILUS ISLES SMITH and others, as follows:—

In the Year of the Birth of our Lord, One Thousand eight hundred and twenty five, on the 21st day of February of the said Year, in this City of Oporto, in my Record Office, was handed to me the Petition and following order of the Court which I duly placed before Joaquim José Vaz, Scrivener of the Conservator of British Privileges.

Theophilus Isles Smith, Treasurer of the Fund called the Contributory Fund and other British Merchants established in this City charged with the Administration of the said Fund request, for their Guidance, and not for litigious purposes, Proof of Rights, in the following matters:—

1

To Show that the FACTORY HOUSE in this City is a large and noble Edifice, and that it was constructed by means of a Contribution, which the Consul and the British merchants established in this City, placed on all Commercial Articles which, to the United Kingdom of Great Britain have been exported from this City, the Consul not allowing any English Vessels to be cleared unless the said Contribution had been paid.

2

To Show that the work (construction) was under the direction of John Whitehead because he then was and continued to be until his death, Consul of the British Nation.

3

To Show that the said Consul caused to be sculptured the British Arms which are to be seen in the vast Edifice proclaiming its Nationality.

4

To Show that the said Edifice is built on land held on a Lease from the Crown of Portugal as all the other Buildings are in the said Street called of the English, all the holdings in that Street being temporary; and for three lives that of the English Factory which, however, in the State Record Office was granted in perpetuity after the Edifice was completed, seeing that it is the property of a Corporation (Moral Body) and to last for ever, by which it was recognised that the Factory House belonged to the Consul and British Community which might reside in this City, and that the said Community was bound by the terms of the grant and not by any grant to any private individual.

5

To Show that in fact the English Factory House is not the property of Shareholders, because there are no Shares, and because it is not susceptible of disposal (no power of conveyance) and there is no private responsibility attaching to it.

6

To Show that the functions of the British Consulate have been for many years exercised in the said Building, and continue to this day without paying rent to anyone.

7.

To Show that the object and aim of this National Building were to serve as a meeting house for the English Merchants where they might transact their public and private affairs, and specially for the administration of the Treasury called the Contribution ; for the assembling for the Elections of Judge Conservator, Treasurer, Chaplain and Doctor, and generally to carry out the provisions of the Act of the British Parliament which authorises the said tax or contribution.

8.

To Show that the British Individuals who were charged with the Treasury of the Contribution were invariably in possession of the Factory House.

WITNESSES:

Senhor João Luiz de La Roque.
Senhor Pedro José Alves Souto.
Senhor João Alves.
Senhor Manoel Moreira.
Senhor Antonio Pedro Gonçalves.
Senhor João Quillinan.
Senhor Diogo Franquelin.

JUSTIFICATION of the Petitioners Theophilus Isles Smith and others.

On the twenty-second day of February of the Year One Thousand Eight hundred and twenty-five in this City of Oporto and in the Rua da Bandeirinha and in the house of James Francklin where I, Scrivener, came in virtue of the petition and Sanction aforesaid, with the Judicial Inquisitor Domingos Rodrigues Xavier to ask and enquire of the same as a witness in the petition of rights requested by the Petitioners, etc.

James Francklin, Merchant, at one time of the British Nation, resident and domiciled at Gestaço, in the district (concelho) of Bayão and presently living in this Street of Bandeirinha, of the age of fifty-two years, more or less, deposed on Oath as follows:—

Asked as to the contents set forth in the Petition presented by Theophilus Isles Smith and others, as to the first interrogatory, he said that being the son of a man of similar name who was a Merchant and Member of the English Factory in this City, he knows, having seen it, that the English Factory House built in the Rua Nova dos Inglezes was constructed at the expense of a tax or contribution levied by the English Consul and Merchants of the said Nation on the exportation of Wine and other produce of the Kingdom and of Brazil, on board English vessels, a tax which he, witness, very often had paid in accordance with the established rules, when he was with the firm of Joaquim Ferreira Sampaio, where, in his presence, he often heard this Gentleman as well as José Monteiro d'Almeida complain of the hardness of the payment of this said contribution, because they neither got anything from it nor from the House as they were Portuguese; one of the regulations being the prohibiting any Vessel leaving the Port, the papers of which the Consul retained until the Agents of the Vessels declared that the tax in respect of the Cargo had been paid to the respective Treasury.

To the second and third interrogatories he said that he knows that John Whitehead, the English Consul, was the Director of the Construction of the said House, and that over the entrance to the principal room (great saloon) he caused to be placed the British Arms, which clearly shows the Nationality.

To the fifth question he replied that as the English Factory House was not constructed at the expense of any private individual, but in the way deposed to by him, the witness, it is evident that it can never be called private property; because there never were any Shares or Shareholders, so much so that on the invasion of the Kingdom by the French and for a

short time after, the Building was turned into a Hostelry with an eating-house for all travellers of the Nation, and there was also a public Coffee-Room at the entrance to the Building managed by a man of the name of Queiroz, where every and any person might be provided with drinks, also free admission to English Captains and Clerks to go there and read the public papers in the room set aside for that purpose; and it is also within the memory of the witness that sales by public auction were held in the said house under the Arches at the entrance where the English merchants desired to establish them instead of in the Street as was the custom; but they were not able to carry out their wish as the Portuguese merchants would not join them, seeing that the Building was English and not National.

And to the sixth question he answered that the Office of the English Consul has been for many years established in the said Building, where it still is.

And to the seventh interrogatory he said that the object and aim of the said House was to serve as a place of Meeting for the English Merchants to confer about business in General, as the Election of their Judge Conservator, their Chaplain, Doctor and Treasurer, the Consul presiding over these conferences as well as over everything else.

Signed and Sealed &c.

JAMES FRANCKLIN.

RODRIGUES.

The next witness examined by the same Scrivener and on the same day was Antonio Pedro Gonçalves, Chevalier of the Order of Christ, Official in the Secretary of State Department for Home Affairs, etc^a residing in the Rua de Cedofeira, in the City of Oporto. He was fifty six years old at the time he deposed to the following:—

That he knew that the Consul and English Merchants resident here having possessed a House in the Rua Nova dos Inglezes but of the nature of the tenure of which he is ignorant, it was pulled down about 1786, according to his memory, and on the same land they commenced to erect a noble House, known by the name of Factory House, which was built under the supervision of John Whitehead, who was the Consul appointed by His Britannic Majesty. The cost was defrayed by a contribution which the said Consul and Merchants of his Nation had imposed and which they paid on the exportation of Wine at the rate of three hundred reis per pipe; four hundred reis per pipe of Oil; one hundred reis per bag of Wool; sixty reis per box of fruit; twenty-five reis per quintal of Corkwood; sixty reis per barrel of Tartar; the cost of the construction of the said House was defrayed from the Fund of this Contribution as also was that of the English Cemetery, also payments granted as pensions to Englishmen and Englishwomen who were in needy circumstances. This Contribution was distinct from the one levied by an Act of Parliament on the Freight earned by English Vessels, and which was applied to shipwrecked and invalid Sailors and for the maintenance of the Consul and Chaplain of the English residents, but both the contributions were received and administered by the Consul and his Merchants *through a Treasurer annually appointed* by them. All of which the said Witness knows, as at one time he was Book-keeper in the firm where John Croft was partner and who was Treasurer during the time when the said Factory House was in course of Construction, the payments having been made in that year through him, the Witness, who also received the Contributions and kept the accounts of same as may be seen by the Books which should be in the possession of the Consul; it is, therefore evident that the said Factory House cannot be called the

private property of any one Individual, inasmuch as even the Portuguese Merchants and those of other Nations contributed towards the tax in proportion to the Goods shipped by them in English Vessels, and also because it was not built at the expense of any private person in the capacity of Shareholder.

On the twenty-second day of February, 1825, in the City of Oporto, in the Rua de Massarellos, John Luiz de la Roque was examined as to the foregoing petition:—

João Luiz de la Roque, Merchant of this Place, residing in Rua de Massarellos, a suburb of this City, sixty-seven years of age, deposed on oath, as follows:—

Asked if he knew anything respecting the contents of the petition, he, the witness, made answer that, respecting the second interrogatory, the construction of the Building known as the English Factory, was conducted under the supervision of Consul John Whitehead. And as to the other questions he said nothing, excepting that the Foreign, as well as the Native, Shippers, used to pay to the Captains of English Vessels, under the classification of Contribution towards the Factory House, three hundred reis for each pipe of wine they shipped.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered,

JOÃO LUIZ DE LA ROQUE.

RODRIGUES.

On the twenty-fifth day of February, 1825, in this place of Igreja, district of Valadares, Manoel Moreira da Silva was interrogated:

Manoel Moreira da Silva, late Master-Carpenter, residing in the locality of Igreja, district of Valadares, ninety years of age, more or less, deposed on oath, as follows:—

Asked as to the contents of the preceding Petition, he said that he has a perfect knowledge of the Factory House, situated and built in the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, which is a noble edifice, constructed by him, the witness, in the capacity of Master Carpenter, and for that reason he also knows that the cost was defrayed from the Funds of the Contribution which the British Consul and Merchants placed (imposed) on Commercial articles exported from this City to the United Kingdom of Great Britain, which Contribution was also applied to the relief of needy Widows and Merchants of the said British Nation when prosperity no longer smiled on them, and the said Building was administered by John Whitehead who at that time occupied the position of Consul of the above-mentioned Nation, and it was he who caused to be placed the British Arms in the said Edifice; and it is true (certain) that the lease is Portuguese property, but he does not know if it belongs to the Crown, or any other private person, and he knows that the Administration of the Factory pays some sort of rent (foro) but he cannot say how much it amounts to or its nature; it being also a fact that the said House or Edifice of the Factory has the appropriate accommodation for the assembling of the British Consul and Merchants for the holding of their meetings and elections; also that the Captains of Vessels met there to read the public papers, the former to discuss their public and private affairs; and moreover it is a fact that the referred-to House was always in the possession of every member of the British Nation and of no one in particular; in the same manner that the Edifice in the Cemetery has been, where the said British Nation in this City celebrates or holds its funeral and Religious rites, according to their dogmas, which land was treated for by and bought by him (the witness), and paid for with money which the Consul gave him for that purpose, taken from the aforesaid Contributory Fund, which purchase was effected by the amortisation (Mortmain) of three Lordships (Lords of the Manor) and it thus became free of all rent or incumbrance

either public or private of the Portuguese Nation. And this witness deposed to no more and did not affix his signature owing to his great age and infirmities.

On the third day of May, 1825, in this City of Oporto, and in the Rua da Ferraria de Sima, where lives John Quillinan, of the British Nation, who deposed on oath as follows:

John Quillinan, Merchant of the British Nation residing and a householder in Rua da Ferraria de Sima, sixty years old, states that respecting the contents of the aforesaid Petition, he has resided in this City for more than forty-three years, and knows that the Factory House is a large and Noble Edifice, and that he always endeavoured to obtain information from the other English people living here, not only from those who arrogated to themselves the administration of the said House but also from those who attached no importance to it, and that he arrived at the conclusion that the cost of Construction and of the completion, was defrayed from a Fund derived from Contributions to which the English Merchants in general voluntarily subjected themselves, and to which the Individuals and Firms of any other Nation had no remedy but to submit when shipping goods on board English Vessels, seeing that the English Consul would not clear any vessel unless a document were presented certifying that this rule had been carried out, and he, the witness, accordingly paid, for many years, the said tax which then was at the rate of three hundred reis for each pipe of wine; sixty reis for each box of fruit; twenty five reis for each quintal of cork-wood; a testoon and a half per bag or bale of wool etc[a] and as in those days a great quantity of wine was shipped this Tax represented a very considerable sum, and if it was not applied to the building of this Edifice and its maintenance how could this money have been spent? Of course a part of it was decidedly disbursed on alms.

And to the second interrogatory he stated that he knows it to be a fact from observation and hearsay that the British Consul, who in that time was John Whitehead, supervised the construction of the House until it was completed, as the representative of the British Nation.

And in reply to the third question he declared that it is true that the British Arms are displayed in a conspicuous part of the building, which thus forcibly denotes its Nationality.

And to the fourth question he replied that he had seen authenticated copies of the title deeds referring to this Edifice, which clearly prove, in his opinion, that the land is tributary to the Portuguese Crown, and that after the construction was completed the lease was granted in perpetuity as belonging to a Moral body (Corporation) and of perpetual existence by which it must be recognized that the Factory House belonged to the British Consul and Merchants who might be in this City, and that this community in general is liable for the ground-rent and not any Individual in particular.

And to the fifth interrogatory he answered that there is no individual proprietorship in the said Building, because if there were these would have Shares and these would have been dealt in on 'Change like any other document of similar nature, or at least they would have been liable to have been made over to the creditors in case of bankruptcy, but such a transfer has never taken place.

And to the sixth he replied that the Office of the Britannic Consul for the exercise of all his duties has been for many years established in the said Building and continues there to this day and it does not appear that any rent has been paid for the use of same.

And to the seventh he said that in the

said Building were always held the elections of the constituent Members of the British Privileges such as Judge Conservator, Chaplain, Doctor and Treasurer, and it was there also where the English Merchants assembled discussed the interests of their class and the rules for the better Administration of the Fund called —Inward Contribution which is independent of the Contribution to which he has already referred, but both these Contributions were always administered by one sole Treasurer, and with the exception of one year, more or less, that this was not so.

And to the eighth he answered that the Administration charged with the Contributions had always been in possession of the Factory House, and now to exclude those employed in the management of the Contribution called Inward, appears to him, the witness, an indefensible act of despotism.

JOHN QUILLINAN.

RODRIGUES.

To The Right Honourable
GEORGE CANNING, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

The respectful Memorial, and humble Petition of the Undersigned British Merchants established and residing in the City of Oporto, most humbly Shew :

That Your Memorialists having felt aggrieved by the partial and illegal mode of conducting the Contribution Fund in this City, by a few individuals in close Meetings, to the exclusion of Your Memorialists, although from the nature and extent of their Trade Your Memorialists are the greatest Contributors, and notwithstanding the Contribution Act expressly directs the Appropriation of the Funds raised under the Authority of that Act, to be made by the Majority of British Merchants assembled at General Meetings; And Your Memorialists having frequently claimed from His Majesty's Consul, their right to be called to such Meetings, and complained to him of the annoyance and disparagement they suffered from being illegally excluded therefrom, without, however obtaining any redress; Your Memorialists had the honour to address themselves at length, to You, Sir, with a statement of various grievances and inconveniences resulting from the aforesaid illegal management of the Contribution Fund.

In answer to that address Your Memorialists received a communication from Sir Edward Thornton, His Majesty's Minister at Lisbon, stating that His Majesty had been most graciously pleased to issue his commands for the due admission to Your Memorialists to General Meetings in conformity to Law; thus affording a further and gratifying evidence of the protection which His Majesty's Government is ever ready to extend to British Subjects labouring under aggrievance in any quarter of the World.

Confiding in the continuance of that protection, Your Memorialists now most respectfully beg leave to represent to You, Sir, that they still labour under aggrievance, arising out of the abuse of which they formerly complained; and to state the ground upon which, they humbly submit that, they are entitled to relief.

When His Majesty's most gracious commands directed the admission of the British Resident Merchants, generally to the Meetings for the Administration of the Contribution Fund, Your Memorialists conceived the just expectation that on the establishment of their legal right to participate in that Administration, their no less clear and equitable right to participate in the Accommodation and Security of the National Building called the Factory House, would have been equally extended to them.

Your Memorialists, therefore, addressed their Claims to His Majesty's Consul; and, in support thereof, handed to him an Official Copy of the Lease upon which the Factory House is held, under the Crown of Portugal; the terms of which most expressly proclaim the public character of that Building, and reciting the Law which directs that all Leases granted by the Crown should be for lives only, declares that such Law was incapable of observance in respect of the Factory House, inasmuch that belonging to a body of perpetual existence, it was not susceptible of a Lease for lives; and, a grant in perpetuity was therefore made of the same, to the British Consul, for himself and his community, and their Successors for ever.

In virtue of these declarations, as contained in the Lease; and from its being notorious that the Funds that defrayed the expense of erecting the Factory House, were derived from an Impost or charge upon all Exports hence in British Vessels to Great Britain and Ireland; Your Memorialists claim from His Majesty's Consul to be admitted to the Factory House, as they formerly claimed from him to be admitted to the General Meetings, in virtue of the express Provisions of the Contribution Act: But, as in that Case the Consul refused to afford Your Memorialists relief, So, in the present case, he refers them to the decision of His Majesty's Government.

Thus compelled to intrude themselves again upon your notice, Your Memorialists are impressed with a due sense of the propriety of showing good and sufficient grounds for claiming Your interference, in a case the full importance of which it is difficult to convey: But Your Memorialists, so far from praying Your attention to a captious recital of imaginary grievances, most earnestly entreat you to believe, that their Interests no less than their happiness, are deeply involved in the question which they humbly submit to Your decision.

The few Individuals who formally assumed the exclusive management of the Contribution Fund, having formed into a Club under the Style and Title of the "British Association" (a designation now unauthorized by their numbers) appropriated to themselves the exclusive use of the great National Building called the "Factory House." Since that period, the Treaty of Commerce having extended the markets of Portugal for British Manufactures, the number of British Merchants has greatly increased, and many of Your Memorialists date their Establishments from that Treaty; whilst the British Association, availing itself of the possession of the Factory House, and converting the same into a means of exclusive convenience and Superior consideration, has been slow to make any increase of its Numbers; the few who have been since admitted being Wine Merchants, or the Junior Branches of the Fish-houses previously established; So that Your Memorialists who are chiefly engaged in the Importation of British Manufactures have become the objects of a marked and most offensive distinction.

As an immediate consequence of this unjust distinction, Your Memorialists suffer under the daily mortification of their feelings, and a deprivation of that consideration in Society which the respectability of their connections and paramount extent of their establishments entitle them to: And, such is the offensive power, exercised by the British Association, that it frequently attempts to affix a public stigma upon particular individuals of Your Memorialists, whose establishments may appear to interfere with the interests, or Whose conduct or Sentiments may happen to excite the private resentment, of any Member of the Association; by making such Individuals of Your Memorialists, the marked and single exception, to the otherwise general

invitation to entertainments at the Factory House; by means of which Entertainments, the Association seek to conciliate the preferable respect and consideration of persons of influence, and of the public Authorities: A matter of considerable importance in a Country where personal influence has so much power.

By an easy and natural bias of the mind, the personal influence with a Certain Class, so acquired by the Association, operates in Mercantile transactions a preference in favour of the Members of that Body; whose Association thus resolves into a Combination, against the interests, and just pretensions of Your Memorialists.

Although the exclusive possession of the Factory House is not founded upon any legal right, or moral title, Yet do the British Association seek to monopolise the advantages they enjoy, by means of certain regulations or Bye-Laws, which prevent any application for admission on the part of Your Memorialists, from the obnoxious mode of decision by ballot, whereby, one or two black balls afford to the secret hand of individual resentment or caprice, the power to stigmatise any applicant, by partial and unjust exclusion.

In a small community of rival Traders such an Ordeal cannot be submitted to; and Your Memorialists, proceeding to prove that the exclusive right to the Factory House, has no foundation in Law or Equity, they humbly submit that such a combination as the British Association, should no longer be allowed to thwart the interests, and affect the happiness of Your Memorialists.

Unwilling to urge their claims upon any light grounds, Your Memorialists, however much convinced by the terms of the Lease of the public character of the Factory House, have sought to elucidate the origin and objects of that National Establishment; and, in spite of every obstacle that could be thrown in their way, Your Memorialists have succeeded in obtaining a mass of Evidence, which they have the honour to forward herewith, in the form of a legal justification, taken by the British Judge Conservator Sarmento; which together with the Lease attached thereto, have been by him adjudged to prove and establish in the British Conservative Court the following allegations:—viz.

The Evidence by which these Allegations are established, further proves that the Factory House, so far from being private property, is, not only, not the Property, even of Shareholders, there being no Shares; but, also, that it is not capable of repartition, nor of bequest, nor of inheritance; Your Memorialists beg further to state that the said Evidence shows the property in the Factory House to be of so public and National a character, as not to be liable to the claims of creditors; a fact experienced by some of Your Memorialists as Claimants in Cases of insolvency, which have occurred to some of the Individuals who assume an exclusive right to that Building.

By the Evidence it will also be seen, that the Original Intention and Object for which the Factory House was erected, have been wholly departed from; Several Witnesses proving, that it was formerly appropriated to public uses, and National objects, offering the several accommodations of an Exchange, a Coffee Room, News Rooms, and Noble apartments for the entertainment given by the British Merchants to the Public Authorities. Your Memorialists beg to contrast the former liberal and just appropriation of the Factory House, with its present perversion.

Your Memorialists having shown that the Factory House is a public National property, perpetually vested in the Consul, and such British Merchants as now do, or may at any time hereafter exist in this City of Oporto; Your Memorialists humbly

submit, that its present exclusive occupation is both unjust and illegal; nor can the individuals, assuming such exclusive right of occupation, found any claim thereto, in respect, either of their former Contributions to its erection, or, of their having made donations in aid thereof, and exclusively borne the expense incident to its occupation.

First, in respect of the Contributions formerly paid by a few of the present occupants; they were such only as were generally levied, and exacted from all (whether British or Foreign) Exporters to Great Britain and Ireland; and thus, forming a Charge upon British Commerce, constituted the British Public, rather than any Individual as the real Proprietors of the Factory House.

And, secondly, in respect of private donations; if any were made, they can afford no title to exclusive right, in as much as they could only have been made to accelerate the work, without any acquisition of Property therein: And, as to the exclusive expense of its occupation, Your Memorialists beg most humbly, but most pointedly, to state, that the exclusive use and enjoyment of the Factory House have been co-extensive with such particular expense, as in ordinary cases of Finance; and which expense, in the present case, has been voluntarily incurred by the present occupants, with the view to convert a National Property to private uses; which if allowed to continue might, in progress of time, tend to destroy its public character.

Your Memorialists having, as they humbly conceive, shown that the Factory House is a National Property, that its Occupation, by a few, is contrary to the object of its erection, prejudicial to the interests of Your Memorialists, hurtful to their feelings, and derogatory to their characters; Your Memorialists, therefore, humbly pray, that you will be pleased to direct His Majesty's Consul to open the said Factory House to all the resident British Merchants, now in charge of the Contribution Fund; and that they, assembled at General Meetings, to be convened and presided by the Consul, may determine, by a Majority of Votes, all matters touching the management and Appropriation of the said Building; which regulation would effectually secure to the British Community that respectability which Your Memorialists are most anxious to preserve: And Your Memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

OPORTO, 10th May, 1825.

T. I. SMITH, Treasurer of the Contribution Fund.

LAURENCE ORMEROD,
JAMES HEBBLETHWAITE,
JOHN QUILLINAN,
JOHN PROCTER,
JOHN GRAHAM,
ALEX. MacLAREN,
JOHN ATKINSON,
GEORGE PRESCOTT,
JOHN MacARTHUR,
JAMES ROUGHTON,
GEORGE BIGLANDS,
JOSEPH HARGREAVES,
JOHN JAMES COX,
ROBERT CRAIG,
JOHN BELL,
GEORGE REID,
THOMAS O'BEIRNE,
WILLIAM WILBY,
GEO. WHISTLER,

The following register of the Port Factory from 1716 is in the possession of Doctors' Commons. The entries are made in a small book about 10 inches in height by 6 inches in width. It gives evidence of having been carried about from house to house in the pocket of the Resident Minister. It will be observed that in some cases the children were baptised at their own homes owing to some grave illness, and on recovery were, according to this register, admitted into the Church,

which would convey the idea that we had some chapel in Oporto before the present one. I have often heard it related that a private chapel at Campo Bello, where Mr. John Smithes resided for many years, was used as a British Place of Worship, and these entries lead me to believe that such was the case, because of the statement of "being admitted into the Church."

I would also observe that there must have been a former register of births, marriages and deaths, because long before the Rev. Daniel Primrose was appointed Chaplain of the Port Factory, there had been Chaplains in Oporto as I have had occasion to mention; probably the book or books were lost or destroyed.

I would call the attention of my readers to the fact that on November 3rd, 1729, the Rev. John Smith, in making an entry of the christening of the daughter of Mr. John Page, adds to the date the initials N.S., New Style, which is singular, as the Gregorian Calendar was not adopted in England until 1752, in accordance with an Act of Parliament passed the previous year, the day after the 2nd of September becoming the 14th. In Portugal, however, the alteration was introduced in 1577 in obedience to the order of Pope Gregory XIII., so that I am inclined to believe that the English Ministers in Oporto adopted the New Style, so that the dates should correspond with those of the country in which they lived.

ANNO DOMINI

1716.

Register of Ye Port Factory.

BAPTISMS BY DR. PRIMROSE, MINISTER.

1717.

Jan. 6. Was baptiz'd WILLIAM SWARBRECK, son of W. SWARBRECK and MARY his wife.

Was baptiz'd JOHN RYLEY, son of THOMAS RYLEY and ELIZABETH his wife.

March 21. Was baptiz'd GABRIEL HERAUT (sic) son of JACOB HERAUT and KATHERINE his wife.

Dec. 5. Was baptiz'd ELIZABETH, daughter of THOMAS THOMPSON and ELIZABETH his wife.

1718.

April 18. Was baptiz'd THOMAS HERAULT, son of JACOB HERAULT and KATHERINE his wife.

May 18. Was baptiz'd MARY HAMMOND, daughter of JOHN HAMMOND and MARY his wife.

1719.

April 9. Was baptiz'd MARY SWARBRECK, daughter of WILLIAM SWARBRECK and MARY his wife.

June 11. Was baptiz'd ROBERT DUPUY, son of STEPHEN DUPUY and GRACE his wife.

July 9. Was baptiz'd ELIZABETH HERAULT, daughter of JACOB HERAULT and KATHERINE his wife.

1720.

Jan. 5. Was baptiz'd MARY, daughter of THOMAS REILY and ELIZABETH his wife.

* * *

A continuation of the Registry by HENRY PAKENHAM, Minister of Ye Factory att Oporto, 1723.

MARY OGILVY, daughter of ALEXr OGILVY and MARY his wife, was baptiz'd att nine months and a half old on May yr 17, 1723.

MARY MONTGOMERY, daughter of WILLIAM MONTGOMERY and PHILLIS his wife, baptiz'd att a year and eleven months old on May y^e^ 18th, 1723.

PHILLIS MONTGOMERY, daughter of WILLIAM MONTGOMERY and PHILLIS his wife, baptiz'd att eight months old on May y^e^ 11, 1723.

JOHN SWARBRECK, son of WILLIAM SWARBRECK and MARY his wife, was baptized att two years and a half old on May y^e^ 27th, 1723.

JACOB WILLIAM HERAULT, son of JACOB HERAULT and KATHERINE his wife, was baptized att two years and a half old on the 30th May, 1723.

THOMAS HENRY JOHN TOONE, son of THOMAS TOONE and SARAH his wife, was baptized att 11 months and a half old, on the 11 July, 1723.

N.B.—The above-named children remained so long unbaptized by reason of the want of a minister to the Factory dureing the space of three years.

ANN OGILVY, daughter of ALEXANDER OGILVY and MARY his wife, was baptized on Monday the 6th of September, 1723.

MARY ELIZABETH MURAT, daughter of JOSEPH MURAT and ANNE his wife, was baptized February 9th, 1724.

JAMES TAYLOR, son of JAMES TAYLOR of Porto, Merchant, and HELLENA his wife, baptized July the 25, 1724.

SARAH, daughter of ELLINOR PARTRIDGE and GEORGE MARTIN, baptized in Porto y^e^ 9th of August, 1724.

WILLIAM FRY, son of ALEXANDER FRY of Porto, merchant, and MARGARET his wife, baptized March y^e^ 18th, 1725.

JOHN MURATT, son of JOSEPH MURATT of Porto, merchant, and ANN his wife, baptized April y^e^ 8th, 1725.

ELIZABETH, daughter of Mr. JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, was baptized Nov. 3rd N.S., 1729, by me, JOHN SMITH, B.D., Chaplain to the British Factory at Porto.

JOHN, son of JANUARY and ELIZABETH FARMER, April y^e^ 20th, N.S., 1730.

JOHN, son of JOHN and ANN PAGE, November the ninth, N.S., 1730.

MARGARET, daughter of JOSEPH and ANN MURAT, Jan. 17th, 1730, N.S.

* * *

Persons baptized by me, JOHN NICHOLS, M.A., Chaplain to the Factory at O Porto.

1. JOHN, son of JOHN MORE and SARAH his wife, Oct. 17th, 1731.
2. ANN, daughter of WILLIAM SMITH and MARY his wife, March 10th, 1732.
3. CHARLES, son of JANUARY FARMER and ELIZABETH his wife, May 16, 1732.
4. RICHARD, son of JOSEPH MURATT and ANN his wife, Nov. 2, 1732.
5. AMELIA, daughter of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Nov. 8, 1732.
6. MARY, daughter of ROBERT BROWN and ANN his wife, Feby. 8th, 1733.
7. GEORGE, son of GEORGE BULLIMORE and ELIZABETH his wife, Feby. 9th, 1733.
8. GEORGE, son of JOHN OVERBECK and . . . . his wife, May 12, 1733.
9. SARAH, daughter of JOHN MORE and ANN his wife, July 6, 1733.
10. WILLIAM, son of JANUARY FARMER and his wife ELIZABETH, Oct. 16, 1733.

These are to certify whom it may concern that Anna Benjamina Daughter of John Page by his Wife Ann was baptized the seventh day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-nine by me

JOSEPH SIMS, Chaplain to the British Factory in Lisbon.

West Lisbon,
Nov. 31, 1733.

This is a true copy of y^e^ Certificate sent by Joseph Sims taken by me

JOHN NICHOLS.

11. RICHARD GILLETT, educated in the Sect of the Quakers, but embracing the doctrines of the Church of England, was baptized Feb. 14, 1734.
12. PETER, son of JOSEPH MURATT and ANN his wife, April 28, 1734.
13. SUSANNA, daughter of JOHN COOTH and JANE his wife, May 10, 1734.
14. THOMAS, son of WILLIAM SMITH and MARY his wife, May 12, 1734.
15. WILLIAM, son of —— HOOK and ELIZABETH his wife, July 31, 1734.
16. SARAH, daughter of JOHN WYE and SARAH his wife, Aug. 29, 1734.

17. SAMUEL, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Jan. 6, 1736.
18. LAURENCE FOLKES, educated in the Sect of the Anabaptists, but embracing the doctrines of the Church of England, was baptized Feb. 28, 1736.
19. ELIZABETH, daughter of ROBERT JACKSON, ESQUIRE, Consul, and ELIZABETH his wife, June 12, 1736.
20. ELIZABETH, daughter of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, June 13, 1736.
21. JOHN, son of JOHN WYE and SARAH his wife, Jan., 1737.
22. STEPHEN, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Jan. 16, 1737.
23. JOHN, a Black, servant to Mr. Smith, Jan. 22, 1737.
24. ANN, daughter of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, Nov. 24, 1737.
25. WILLIAM EMANUEL, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Feb. 13, 1738.
26. JOHN, son of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, April 13, 1738.
27. HENRIETTA KATHERINE, daughter of STEPHEN CROFT and HENRIETTA his wife, Sept. 9, 1738.
28. MARY, daughter of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, Sept. 12, 1738.
29. SUSANNA, daughter of JOHN WYE and SARAH his wife, Jan. 19, 1739.
30. CHARLES, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, April 20, 1739.
31. HENRIETTA, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Nov. 8, 1739.
32. MARY, daughter of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, Jan. 10, 1740, at Coimbra.
33. CHRISTOPHER EDWARD, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, March 13, 1740.
34. PETER, son of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, May 16, 1740.
35. PETRONELLA, daughter of FRANCIS PITT and PETRONELLA his wife, May 24, 1740.
36. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN THOMPSON and ELIZABETH his wife, July 6, 1740.
37. MARTHA, daughter of JOHN CAULET and SUSANNA his wife, December 10, 1740.
38. GEORGE, son of JOHN WYE and SARAH his wife, Dec. 13, 1740.
39. LUCY, daughter of STEPHEN CROFT and HENRIETTA his wife, May 3, 1741.
40. JOHN, son of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, July 16, 1741.
41. THOMAS, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, July 17, 1741.
42. MARY, daughter of JOSEPH PLUMMER and MARY his wife, Aug. 23, 1741.
43. FRANCIS, son of FRANCIS PITT and MARY his wife, Aug. 23, 1741.
44. JOHN GABRIEL, son of JOHN GABRIEL REZEL and ANNA CHRISTINA REZELIN his wife, Nov. 9, 1741.
45. ROBERT, son of SAMUEL MEAD and ANN his wife, Feb. 3, 1742.
46. KATHERINE, daughter of JOHN THOMPSON and ELIZABETH his wife, April 10, 1742.
47. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, June 21, 1742.
48. MARY, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Aug. 6, 1742.
49. ELIZABETH, daughter of ALEXANDER BUNTING and —— his wife, Aug. 11, 1742.
50. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 24, 1742.
51. FREDERICK son of ADAM STANDERT and KATHERINE his wife, Dec. 13, 1742.
52. WILLIAM, son of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, Jan. 14, 1743.
53. FRANCIS, son of FRANCIS PITT and PETRONELLA his wife, Jan. 23, 1743.
54. FRANCES, daughter of STEPHEN CROFT and HENRIETTA his wife, Feb. 15, 1743.
55. PETER, son of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, Feb. 6, 1743.
56. DOROTHY, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Aug. 19, 1743.
57. PRUDENCE ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, Dec. 2, 1743.
58. JOHN TYRHINGHAM, son of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, Dec. 10, 1743.
59. CATHARINA CHRISTINA MARIA, daughter of JOHN GOTLIEB REZEL, and his wife, Dec. 28, 1743.

60. ADOLPH, son of ADAM STANDERT and KATHERINE his wife, Dec. 30, 1743.
61. JANE, daughter of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, Jan. 15, 1744.
62. HARRIOT daughter of JOHN THOMPSON and ELIZABETH his wife, March 21, 1744.
63. ELIZABETH, daughter of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, April 13, 1744.
64. PETER, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, May 28, 1744.
65. STEPHEN, son of STEPHEN CROFT and HENRIETTA his wife, June 14, 1744.
66. BERKHEAD, son of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Sept. 20, 1744.
67. RICHARD, son of HARRY THOMPSON and MARIA EMILIA his wife, Feb. 2, 1745.
68. MARGARET, daughter of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, Feb. 12, 1745.
69. SUSANNA ANN, daughter of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, March 1, 1745.
70. MARY, daughter of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, March 9, 1745.
71. HENRY, son of JOHN THOMPSON and ELIZABETH his wife, March 25, 1745.
72. MARIA GULIELMINA, daughter of JOHN GOTLIEB REZEL and his wife, April 12, 1745.
73. KATHERINE, daughter of ADAM STANDERT and KATHERINE his wife, July 22, 1745.
74. WILLIAM, son of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 12, 1745.
75. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Oct. 12, 1745.
76. ANN, daughter of JOHN WOODS and SARAH his wife, Oct. 14, 1745.
77. PETER BARTHOLOMEW, son of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, Aug. 5, 1746.
78. JOHN RICHARD, son of STEPHEN CROFT and HENRIETTA his wife, Aug. 5, 1746.
79. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, Aug. 17, 1746.
80. GREGORY, son of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Sept. 2, 1746.
81. ANNA MARIA FRANCISCA, daughter of CHRISTIAN SMITH and MARY his wife, Nov. 22, 1746.
82. CHARLES BENJAMIN, son of CHARLES BEARSLEY and MARY his wife, Jan. 17, 1747.
83. FRANCES, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Feb. 15, 1747.
84. ANN, daughter of FRANCIS PITT and PETRONELLA his wife, Feb. 28, 1747.
85. FRANCIS, son of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, April, 1747.
86. DANIEL, son of DANIEL LESUEUR and ANN his wife, April 17, 1747.
87. PRISCILLA, daughter of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, June 22, 1747.
88. SAMUEL BYSCH, educated in the sect of the Anabaptists, but, embracing the doctrines of the Church of England, was baptiz'd July the 29th, 1747.
89. ANN, daughter of NICHOLAS WEBBER and MARY his wife, Sept. 13, 1747.

The Two following Baptiz'd by Mr. PARKER, Chaplain to the Lisbon Factory.

90. JOHN, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, Nov. 21, 1747.
91. JOHN, son of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, Nov. 24, 1747.
92. JOHN TYRHINGHAM, son of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, March 1, 1748.
93. FRANK, son of FRANCIS PITT and PETRONELLA his wife, April 9, 1748.
94. THOMAS, son of THOMAS TROLLOPE and MARY BURBRIDGE his wife, April 12, 1748.
95. CHRISTIAN, son of CHRISTIAN SMITH and MARY his wife, April 13, 1749.
96. MARY, daughter of JAMES STEWART and REBECCA his wife, April 14, 1749.
97. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, April 15, 1749.
98. MARGARET, daughter of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, April 18, 1749.
99. HENRY, son of NICHOLAS WEBBER and MARY his wife, April 29, 1749.
100. CHARLOTTA MARIA, daughter of JOHN PAGE and ANN his wife, Sept. 18, 1749.
101. HENRICUS AUGUSTUS, son of JOHN GOTLIEB REZEL and his wife, Oct. 23, 1749.
102. HENRY, son of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, Nov. 26, 1749.

103. BENJAMIN, son of Capt. BENJAMIN WYAT and ANN his wife, Feb. 18, 1750.
104. JOHN HENRY, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, April 19, 1750.
105. SARAH, daughter of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, May 12, 1750.
106. ANN, daughter of JOHN CAULET and ELIZABETH his wife, July 23, 1750.
107. HENRY, son of NICHOLAS WEBBER and MARY his wife, Nov. 16, 1750.
108. JAMES, son of JOHN PALMER and ELIZABETH his wife, Jan. 31, 1751.
109. ELIZABETH, daughter of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, March 10, 1751.
110. THOMAS, son of THOMAS DAWSON and KATHERINE his wife, April 18, 1751.
111. HALL, son of THOMAS PLUMMER and NANCY his wife, July 1, 1751.
112. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN CAULET and ELIZABETH his wife, July 16, 1751.
113. JAMES, son of JAMES WOOD and FRANCES his wife, Nov. 30, 1751.
114. ADAM, son of ADAM STANDERT and KATHERINE his wife, 1751.
115. JANE, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Jan. 17, 1752.
116. ELEANOR, a black, from Carolina, Feb. 13, 1752
117. THOMAS, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, March 21, 1752.
118. HENRY, a black, from Carolina, April 10, 1752.
119. KATHERINE PHILLIS, a black, from Carolina, April 13, 1752.
120. JOHN, son of THOMAS CROFT and LUCY his wife, April 24, 1752.
121. ZACHARY HENRY, son of JAMES TYNN NASH and MARY his wife, July 9, 1752.
122. CHARLES, a black, Nov. 9, 1752.
123. MATTHEW, son of JAMES WOOD and FRANCES his wife, Nov. 12, 1752.
124. BARTHOLOMEW, son of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, Dec. 21, 1752.
125. SARAH, daughter of ADAM STANDERT and KATHERINE his wife, Feb. 13, 1753.
126. JOHN GIBSON, son of JOHN CAULET and ELIZABETH his wife, June 21, 1753.
127. THOMAS, son of JAMES TYNN NASH and MARY his wife, at Coimbra, Aug. 12, 1753.
128. ELIZABETH, daughter of ROBERT PERRETT and ELIZABETH his wife, Aug. 25, 1753.
129. JOHN, son of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, Sept. 4, 1753.
130. ELIZABETH, daughter of NICHOLAS WEBBER and MARY his wife, Oct. 24, 1753.
131. MARY daughter of THOMAS TROLLOPE and AMELIA his wife, Nov. 8, 1753.
132. HENRY, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, Oct. 18, 1753.
133. RICHARD, son of THOMAS DAWSON and KATHERINE his wife, Nov. 22, 1753.
134. WILLIAM, son of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Dec. 24, 1753.
135. JOHN HENRY, son of JOHN GABRIEL SCHMIDT and MARIA CAROLINA his wife, Feb. 7, 1754.
136. WALTER JAMES, son of JAMES BOWMAN and MARY his wife, April 5, 1754.
137. ARABELLA, daughter of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, April 7, 1754.
138. JAMES, son of JAMES STEWART and REBECCA his wife, Oct. 2, 1754.
139. THOMAS, son of JAMES WOOD and FRANCES his wife, Oct. 7, 1754.
140. RICHARD, son of RICHARD TIDSWELL and MAGDALENA his wife, Oct. 20, 1754.
141. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM CLUTTERBUCK and ELIZABETH his wife, Nov. 5, 1754.
142. THOMAS, son of THOMAS CLUTTERBUCK and SARAH his wife, Nov. 14, 1754.
143. DOROTHEA, daughter of QUARLES HARRIS and DOROTHY his wife, Dec. 1, 1754.
144. THOMAS, son of THOMAS TROLLOPE and AMELIA his wife, Dec. 26, 1754.
145. ROBERT, son of ROBERT PORRETT and ELIZABETH his wife, March 20, 1755.
146. ROBERT, son of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, March 23, 1755.
147. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN FRYER and his wife, July 2, 1755.

148. JOHN PARSON, son of JOHN PAGE, jun., and SARAH his wife, Sept. 4, 1755.
149. ROBERT, son of RICHARD TIDSWELL and MAGDALENA his wife, Nov. 26, 1755.
150. SUSANNA, daughter of QUARLES HARRIS and DOROTHY his wife, Jan. 4, 1756.
151. JOANNA HENRIETTA FRANCISCA, daughter of JOHN GABRIEL SCHMIDT and MARIA CAROLINA his wife, Feb. 4, 1756.
152. JAMES, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, May 11, 1756.

Persons baptized by me, HENRY WOOD, A.M., Chaplain to the Factory at Oporto.

1. WALLINGER, daughter of JOHN HITCHCOCK and HENRIETTA his wife, Jan. 30, 1757.
2. SARAH, daughter of JOHN PAGE, jun., and SARAH his wife, Feb. 14, 1757.
3. ELIZABETH, daughter of DANIEL SHEPHEARD and SARAH his wife, at Coimbra, Feb. 28, 1757.
4. ELIZABETH, daughter of ROBERT PORRETT and ELIZABETH his wife, March 10, 1757.
5. ANN, daughter of THOMAS TROLLOPE and AMELIA his wife, March 17 1757.
6. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN OLIVE and ELIZABETH his wife, May 2, 1757.
7. CHARLOTTA MARIA, daughter of FRANCIS BEARSLEY and JANE his wife, May 8, 1757.
8. KATHERINE, daughter of JOHN WADE and SARAH his wife, July 12, 1757.
9. FANNY, daughter of JAMES WOOD and FRANCES his wife, August 7, 1757.
10. HENRY, son of WILLIAM BEARSLEY and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 4, 1757.
11. ELIZABETH, daughter of PETER WICHERS and HANNAH his wife, Jan. 1, 1758.
12. THOMAS, son of THOMAS CROFT and HARRIOT his wife, May 25, 1758.
13. ELIZABETH daughter of RICHARD TIDSWELL and MAGDALENA his wife, July 19, 1758.
14. ELIZABETH, daughter of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, July 24, 1758.
15. KATHERINE, daughter of JOHN OLIVE and ELIZABETH his wife, Nov. 4, 1758.
16. HANNAH, daughter of HENRY PETER WICHERS and HANNAH his wife, April 6, 1759.
17. HARRIOT, daughter of THOMAS CROFT and HARRIOT his wife, June 5, 1759.
18. JOHN, son of PETER MURATT and JANE his wife, June 13, 1759.
19. ARCHIBALD, son of JOHN BROWNLIE and ELIZABETH his wife, Aug. 1, 1759.
20. ANN, daughter of BENJAMIN EVANS and SUSANNA his wife, Feb. 1, 1760.
21. ANN, daughter of PETER MURATT and JANE his wife, Aug. 26, 1760.
22. CHARLES, son of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 14, 1760.
23. SUSANNA, daughter of RICHARD TIDSWELL and MAGDALENA his wife, July 29, 1761.
24. MARY, daughter of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY his wife, Nov. 30, 1761.

(No number.) THOMAS, son of OLIVER BECKETT and DOROTHY his wife, July 25, 1761.

25. HENRY, son of WILLIAM CAMPION and KATHERINE his wife, Oct. 12, 1762.
26. CATHERINE, daughter of WILLIAM CAMPION and KATHERINE his wife, June 22, 1763.
27. HENRY, son of SAMUEL PAWSON and JANE his wife, July 19, 1763.
28. THOMAS, son of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY his wife, July 30, 1763.
29. ELIZABETH LUCY, daughter of WILLIAM WARRE and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 13, 1763.
30. ELIZABETH, daughter of HENRY WOOD and ELIZABETH his wife, Jan. 17, 1764.
31. RICHARD, son of WILLIAM WHARTON and FRANCES his wife, Aug. 14, 1764.
32. WILLIAM, son of PETER MURATT and JANE his wife, Dec. 8, 1764.
33. HESTER, daughter of FRANCIS YOUNG and SUSANNA his wife, Dec. 12, 1764.
34. DOROTHY, daughter of OLIVER BECKETT and DOROTHY his wife, March 11, 1765.
35. LAURA, daughter of HENRY WOOD and ELIZABETH his wife (no date).
36. MARY, daughter of SAMUEL ASKWITH and MARY his wife, Nov. 2, 1765.
37. JOHN WAGER, son of WAGER RUSSEL and ANASTACIA his wife, Dec. 12, 1765.

38. WILLIAM, son of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY his wife, Dec. 22, 1765.
39. ROBERT, son of WILLIAM FISH and ANN his wife, Dec. 24, 1765.
40. JUSTINIAN, son of JUSTINIAN KERRY and ANN his wife, March 27, 1767.
41. WILLIAM, son of PHILIP BRIN and ELIZABETH his wife, March 20, 1768.
42. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM FISH and ANN his wife, June 23, 1768, being then eight months and eleven days old.
43. WILLIAM, son of OLIVER BECKETT and DOROTHY his wife, July 29, 1768.

Persons baptiz'd by me, WILLIAM EMMANUEL PAGE, M.A., Chaplain to the Factory at Oporto.

1. RICHARD, son of JOHN CLARK and PRUDENCE his wife, Jan. 19, 1769.
2. JOHN, son of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTA MARIA his wife, July 11, 1769.
3. STEPHEN, son of JOHN CLARK and PRUDENCE his wife, Feb. 14, 1770.
4. MARY, daughter of WILLIAM FISH and ANN his wife, Aug. 12, 1770.
5. CHARLOTTA MARIA, daughter of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTA MARIA his wife, Nov. 11, 1770.
6. AUGUSTA ERNEST, daughter of SAMUEL WEAVER and MARY his wife, March 16, 1771.
7. ELIZABETH, daughter of JOHN KINGSTON and KATHERINE his wife, Oct. 26, 1771.
8. JOHN, son of OLIVER BECKET and DOROTHY his wife, Nov. 21, 1771.
9. PRISCILLA, daughter of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTA MARIA his wife, Feb. 23, 1772.
10. MARY, daughter of JOHN FARMER and FRANCES his wife, Dec. 7, 1772.
11. SAMUEL JAMES, son of SAMUEL WEAVER and MARY his wife, Jan. 1, 1773.
12. FRANCIS WILLIAM, son of JOHN FARMER and FRANCES his wife, April 4, 1774.
13. CHARLES LOVELL, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, June 8, 1774.
14. JOHN HENRY, son of JOHN KESSOR and HARRIET ELIZABETH his wife, July 5, 1774.
15. CHRISTOPHER JAMES, son of JOHN BAYLY and MARY his wife, July 30, 1774.
16. EMILY, daughter of JOHN CLARK and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept. 6, 1774.
17. GEORGE, son of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTA MARIA his wife, October 5, 1774.
18. JOHN, son of JAMES ALVEY and SARAH his wife, November 17, 1774.
19. CONWAY, son of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY MASON his wife, December 1, 1774.
20. JOHN, son of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, July 3, 1775.
21. LOVELL, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, July 27, 1775.
22. JOSEPH LORENZO, son of SAMUEL WEAVER and MARY his wife, August 31, 1775.
23. HARRIET, daughter of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, Oct. 30, 1775.
24. WILLIAM, son of JOHN FARMER and FRANCES his wife, Nov. 21, 1775.
25. ANNA LOUISA, daughter of JOHN CLARK and ELIZABETH his wife, Dec. 15, 1775.
26. ROBERT HENRY, son of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY MASON his wife, Feb. 3, 1776.
27. JOHN, son of JOHN GABE and FRANCES his wife, March 31, 1776.
28. JULIANA, daughter of EDWARD WHITAKER GRAY and ELIZABETH his wife, June 19th, 1776.

Persons baptized by me, HERBERT HILL, M.A., Chaplain to the Factory at Oporto.

1. WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM BABINGTON, and ELIZABETH his wife, February 25th, 1778.
2. PETER, son of JOHN GABE and FRANCES his wife, March 3rd, 1778.
3. JAMES, son of JAMES BRETT and MARGARET his wife, March 9th, 1778.
4. ELIZABETH, daughter of EDWARD WHITAKER GRAY and ELIZABETH his wife, March 13th, 1778.
5. JOHN, son of JOHN CROFT and HENRIETTA MARIA his wife, April 16th, 1778.
6. ROBERT WILLIAM, son of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, born August 18th, 1776, was baptized April 21st, 1778.
7. MARIAN, daughter of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, born August 23rd, 1777, was baptized April 21, 1778.

8. RICHARD, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, born October 9th, 1776, was baptized May 6, 1778.
9. HARRY, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, was baptized May 6, 1778.
10. ISABEL, daughter of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, born on Feby. 20, 1777, was baptized June 9, 1778.
11. CHARLES, son of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, was baptized June 9, 1778.
12. GEORGE WILLIAM, son of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, born July 20, 1776, was baptized June 11, 1778.
13. WILLIAM, son of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, was baptized June 11, 1778.
14. CHARLOTTE, daughter of THOMAS SNOW and MARGARETTA his wife, July 7, 1778.
15. HARRIETT, daughter of WILLIAM CAMPION and PRISCILLA his wife, October 14, 1778.
16. ELIZABETH SARAH, daughter of EDWARD LLOYD and ELIZABETH his wife, January 8, 1779.
17. CHARLOTTE MARIA, daughter of JOHN CHRISTMAS SMITH and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, February 24, 1779.
18. WILLIAM, son of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, July 26, 1779.
19. ELIZABETH, daughter of WILLIAM BABINGTON and ELIZABETH his wife, August 17, 1779.
20. ELIZABETH, daughter of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, Decr. 21, 1779.
21. SOPHIA, daughter of JOHN CHRISTMAS SMITH and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, March 26, 1780.
22. MIRA, daughter of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, March 29, 1780.
23. MARIAN, daughter of JAMES BRETT and MARGARET his wife, March 30, 1780.
24. HENRIETTA MARIA, daughter of JOHN CROFT and HENRIETTA MARIA his wife, April 17, 1780.
25. THOMAS, son of THOMAS SNOW and MARGARETTA his wife, May 4, 1780.
26. JAMES, son of WILLIAM BABINGTON and ELIZABETH his wife, Decr. 13, 1780.
27. CAROLINE MARGARET, daughter of THOMAS STAFFORD and MARY MASON his wife, Feby. 7, 1781.
28. MARY, daughter of SAMUEL WEAVER and MARY his wife, April 16, 1781.
29. CAROLINE, daughter of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, May 8, 1781.
30. HARRIET, daughter of BENJAMIN WEBBER and SUSANNA his wife, May 17, 1781.
31. CAROLINE, daughter of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, June 26, 1781.
32. LAURA, daughter of JOHN CHRISTMAS, SMITH and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, Aug. 5, 1781.
33. SARAH, daughter of JAMES SPENCER and ELIZABETH his wife, Sept 26, 1781.
34. JOHN HENRY, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, Nov. 4, 1781.
35. HARRY, son of JAMES BUTT and MARGARET his wife, Dec. 5, 1781.
36. SOPHIA, daughter of THOMAS SNOW and MARGARETTA his wife, Dec. 12, 1781.
37. FREDERICK, son of JOHN CROFT and HENRIETTA MARIA his wife, Feb. 3, 1782.

Persons Baptized by me, JOHN BELL, B.A., Chaplain to the Factory at Oporto.

1. AMELIA ELIZABETH, daughter of JAMES WARRE and ELEANOR his wife, March 17, 1783.
2. SUSANNA, daughter of JOHN CHRISTMAS SMITH and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, March 20, 1783.
3. SOPHIA ELIZABETH, daughter of WILLIAM BABINGTON (was born 10th October, 1782, baptized) and ELIZABETH his wife, March 25, 1783.
4. HENRY THOMAS, son of JOHN SLESSON and HARRIET MARIA his wife, April 26, 1783.
5. LOVELL, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife June 8, 1783.
6. EMMA, daughter of CHARLES PAGE and ISABEL his wife, born July 15th, 1783, was privately baptized July 28th, 1783, received into the Church April 28th, 1784.
7. JULIANA, daughter of THOMAS SNOW, and MARGARETTA his wife, was privately baptized October 4, 1783, received into the Church Jan. 8, 1784.

8. AMELIA, daughter of STEPHEN THOMPSON and JANE his wife, was privately baptized March 29, 1784, received into the Church May 2, 1784.
9. WILLIAM, son of JAMES WARRE, and ELEANOR his wife, was baptized May 9, 1784
10. CHARLOTTE, daughter of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, May 12, 1784.
11. JOHN TORRIANO, son of BARTHOLOMEW JOHN BULL and ELIZABETH TORRIANO his wife, was privately baptized May 19, 1784, died before he was received into the Church.
12. GEORGE, son of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, was privately baptized August 29, 1784, died before he was received into the Church.
13. WILLIAM FREDERICK, son of JAMES BRETT and MARGARET his wife, was privately baptized May 7, 1785, died before he was received into the Church.
14. ELIZABETH TORRIANO, daughter of BARTHOLOMEW JOHN BULL and ELIZABETH TORRIANO, his wife, was privately baptized June 16, 1785, died before she was received into the Church.
15. CHARLES GEORGE, son of BENJAMIN WEBBER and SUSANNA his wife, was privately baptized June 22, 1785, received into the Church Decr. 6, 1785.
16. HARRIET ELIZA, daughter of WM. BABINGTON and ELIZABETH his wife, was privately baptized June 27, 1785, received into the Church Nov. 24, 1785.
17. THOMAS, son of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, was baptized July 7, 1785.
18. LAVINIA, daughter of THOMAS SNOW and MARGARETTA his wife, was privately baptized Aug. 16, 1785, received into the Church Dec. 26, 1785.
19. LOUISA, daughter of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, was privately baptized Sept. 11, 1785, received into the Church Jan. 4, 1786.
20. CHARLES WILLIAM, son of WILLIAM BROOKS and ELIZABETH his wife, was baptized Feb. 8, 1786.
21. THOMAS, son of JAMES WARRE and ELEANOR his wife, Nov. 29, 1786.
22. JEMIMA LOUISA, daughter of SAMUEL WEAVER and MARY his wife, was privately baptized (by the Chaplain) Jan. 30, 1782, received into the Church Jan. 8, 1787.
23. HENRY CAULET, son of GEORGE WYE and CHARLOTTE MARIA his wife, March 15, 1787.
24. LOUISA, daughter of THOMAS NEWMAN and SARAH his wife, March 29, 1787.
25. HARRIET, daughter of LOVELL PENNELL and JANE his wife, May 6, 1787.
26. MARIAN, daughter of THOMAS SNOW and MARGARETTA his wife, was privately baptized June 3, 1787, received into the Church April 11, 1788.
27. ELIZABETH, daughter of ROBERT TIDSWELL and ELIZABETH his wife; was born June 27, 1786, privately baptized Aug 20, 1787, received into the Church April 11, 1788.
28. ROBERT HENRY, son of BENJAMIN WEBBER and SUSANNA his wife, was privately baptized Nov. 24, 1787, died before he was received into the Church.

Marriages by DL. PRIMROSE, Minister.

1716. Dec. 29. Were married att Aveyro, JOHN HAMMOND, of Port, merchant, and MARY SKINNER, daughter of W. SKINNER, merchant, of Aveyro.

1717. June 12. Were married att O Porto, PETER TURNER, of Lyme Regis in Dorsetshire, mariner, and MARGARET BAYLY widow, of Southampton.

1718. Feb. 29. Were married att O Porto, SAMUEL FOSTER, merchant, and MARY LEE, widow of JOHN LEE, late consul of O Porto.

July 24. Were married att O Porto, STEPHEN DU PUY and GRACE HOLLAND.

1719. Feb. 17. Were married att O Porto, Mr. WILLIAM MONTGOMERY and PHYLLIS AIREY.

Marriages by HENRY PAKENHAM, Minister.

1723. May ye 8th. Mr. JOSEPH MURATT, of Porto, merchant, and Mrs. ANN SERGEANT, were married att Porto, 1723.

1723. July ye 4th, 1723. JOSEPH WHEATLY and MARY COWLING were married att Oporto.

1723. September ye 15th, 1723. Mr. SAMSON STERT, of Porto, merchant, and Mrs. ANN MASKALL were married att Sra de Hora.

1723. October ye 15th. THOMAS HANDCOCK and ELIZABETH HUSSEY were married att Porto.

1723. November ye 22nd. Mr. GEORGE BULLYMORE, of Porto, merchant, and Mrs. ELIZABETH TOWSON, daughter of Mr. NEHEMIAH TOWSON, were married att Figueira.

February ye 2nd. Mr. JOHN LUND, of Porto, merchant, and Mrs. ELIZABETH ROBINSON, were married att Porto.

October, Monday, ye 9th. THOMAS WELLS and HANNAH POTTER were married in Porto, 1724.

Marriages by JOHN SMITH, B.D., Chaplain.

Mr. RENATUS CURTIS and Mrs. MARY WHEATLEY were married Sept. 29th, N.S., 1729.

JOHN COOTH and JANE COOK, Nov. 27, 1730.

Persons married by me, JOHN NICOLS, M.A., Chaplain to the Factory of Oporto.

1. ROBERT BROWN, widower, and ANN HALL, spinster, Sept., 1731.
2. RICHARD WRIGHT, batchellor, and ELIZABETH ANDREWS, spinster, April 20, 1732.
3. JOHN WYE, batchellor, and SARAH PAGE, spinster, Oct. 4, 1733.
4. MALCOLM FRASER, batchellor, and MARY GOUGER, widow, Feb. 21, 1734.
5. ROBERT JACKSON, Esq., Consul, batchellor, and ELIZABETH LUND, widow, May 30, 1734.
6. CHARLES BEARSLEY, batchellor, and ELIZABETH BULLIMORE, widow, July 19, 1735.
7. SAMUEL MEAD, batchellor, and ANN CODD, spinster, April 28, 1737.
9. JOHN HITCHCOCK, batchellor, and HENRIETTA HERAULT, spinster, May 17, 1737.
10. JOHN THOMPSON, batchellor, and ELIZABETH CROFT, spinster, Oct. 23, 1737.
11. PETER HEDDERWICK, batchellor, and MARY WHEATLY, spinster, Nov. 2, 1738.
12. MICHAEL LONG, batchellor, and ANN FROST, spinster, Nov. 9, 1738.
13. TOWNSEND WETTENHALL, batchellor, and SARAH NEWELL, widow, Jan. 4, 1739.
14. JOHN PALMER, batchellor, and ELIZABETH BREWER, spinster, Jan. 25, 1739, at Coimbra.
15. WILLIAM CHARD, widower, and ELIZABETH BULLOCK, spinster, Aug. 25, 1739.
16. JOSEPH PLUMMER, batchellor, and MARY SMITH, spinster, Nov. 26, 1739.
17. ADAM STANDERT, batchellor, and KATHERINE HERAULT, spinster, June 20, 1740.
18. FRANCIS BEARSLEY, batchellor, and JANE MEJANDIE, spinster, April 10, 1741.
19. JOHN WADE, batchellor, and SARAH COLES, spinster, Jan. 7, 1742.
20. JOHN SWARBRECK, batchellor, and ELIZABETH VINICOMBE, spinster, April 6, 1743.
21. HARRY THOMPSON, batchellor, and MARIA EMILIA STERT, spinster, June 3, 1743.
22. JOHN BENNETT, batchellor, and REBECKA SHEPHERD, widow, June 22, 1743.
23. LAURENCE FOLKES, of the City of Lisbon, merchant, batchellor, and HANNAH CODD, spinster, Sept. 7, 1743.
24. GABRIEL HERAULT, batchellor, and ELIZABETH CARRELL, spinster, Feb. 13, 1744.
25. RICHARD TIDSWELL, batchellor, and MARY ANNIE MOODY, spinster, Jan. 31, 1745.

26. WILLIAM WARRE, batchellor, and ELIZABETH WHITEHEAD, spinster, Sept. 29, 1745.

27. CHRISTIAN SMITH, batchellor, and MARY MURATT, spinster, Oct. 29, 1745.

28. JAMES STEWART, batchellor, and REBECCA DAVIES, spinster, July 29, 1747.

29. WILLIAM MOORE, batchellor, and MARY TUCKER, spinster, Dec. 31, 1747.

30. HENRY TYNMORE, widower, and MARY SANDYS, April 24, 1749.

31. JOHN CAULET, widower, and ELIZABETH PAGE, spinster, April 29, 1749.

32. THOMAS PLUMMER, batchellor, and MARY THOMPSON, spinster, Jan. 15, 1750.

33. THOMAS TROLLOPE, batchellor and AMELIA PAGE, spinster, March 30, 1750.

34. JAMES WOOD, batchellor, and FRANCES HITCHCOCK, spinster, Nov. 22, 1750.

35. JOHN MOTHE, widower, and SARAH HUNTER, spinster, June 21, 1751.

36. TYNN NASH, batchellor, and MARY TROLLOPE, spinster, July 31, 1751.

37. ROBERT PERRETT, batchellor, and ELIZABETH JACKSON, spinster, Dec. 25, 1751.

38. RICHARD TIDSWELL, widower, and MAGDALEN POTTER, spinster, April 10, 1752.

39. No entry.

40. QUARLES HARRIS, batchellor, and DOROTHY DAWSON, spinster, Dec. 28, 1753.

41. JOHN ROWE, batchellor, and KATHERINE BROWN, spinster, Jan. 17, 1754.

42. Porto, August 26th, 1754.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { J. PAGE, junr., batchelor.
SARAH WYE, spinster.
By me JOHN NICOLS,
In the presence of us,
JNO. WYE. JNO PAGE.
SARAH WYE. ANN PAGE.

43. Porto, Nov. 16, 1754.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JAMES FRANCKLIN, batchelor.
ELIZ. SCORLEY.
By me JOHN NICOLS,
In the presence of us,
JAMES BOWMAN.
THOS. WILKINSON. ROBERT HALIRON.

44. Porto, Feb. 6th, 1755.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JAMES BELL, batchelor.
BRIDGET PHILLIPS, spinster.
By me JOHN NICOLS.
In the presence of us,
SIMION NUTT.
TOWNSEND WETTENHALL.

45. Porto, April 2, 1755.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN FARMER, batchelor.
ELIZABETH MARSH, spinster.
By me JOHN NICOLS.
In the presence of us,
W. M. ADAM.
JAMES CALVERT.

46. Coimbra, April 17, 1755.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { DANL. SHEPHEARD, batchelor.
SARAH TROLLOPE, spinster.
By me JOHN NICOLS.
In the presence of us,
TYNN NASH.
MARY NASH.

47. Quinta of Enchimill, June 14, 1756.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN OLIVE, batchelor.
ELIZ. CUTLER, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD, M.A., and Clerk.
In the presence of
RICHARD THOMPSON.
CHARLES PALMER.

48. Porto, Nov. 30, 1756.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { HENRY PETER WICHERS, batchelor.
HANNAH FLETCHER, spinster.
By me, JOHN NICOLS.
In the presence of us,
TOWNSEND WETTENHALL.
JAMES BELL.

Persons married by me, HENRY WOOD, A.M.,
Chaplain to the Factory of Oporto.

Porto, Jan. 20th, 1757.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN BROWNLIE.
ELIZABETH CRONK.
By me HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
JOHN CAULET.
RICHARD TIDSWELL.

Porto, May the 26th, 1757.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { THOMAS CROFT,
HARRIOT DAWSON.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us
CHRISTOPHER CROFT.
JOHN WOOD.

Porto, Jany. 6th, 1758.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { THOMAS PEARCE,
ELIZ. PEARSE, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
ZACHARY TURNER.

Porto, July the 20th, 1758.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN SAMPSON,
RUTH EVANS, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
JOHN CLIESE.
WILLIAM BEARSLEY.

Porto, Feby. the 12th, 1760.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JN. MARSHALL,
MICHAL (?) COLES.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
DANAH WADE.
JAMES STUART TULK, JUNR.

May 13th, 1761.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { ROBERT PICKWOOD,
batchelor,
JANE ATKINSON, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD,
Chaplain to the Factory,
In the presence of
MARY COX.

Quinta of Enchimill, Porto, July 2, 1761.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { ARTHUR HOLDSWORTH,
batchelor.
ELIZ. OLIVE, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
RD. THOMPSON.
RACHIL (sic) FITZGERELD.

Porto, Jany. 31st, 1762.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { WILLIAM WHARTON,
batchelor.
FRANCES STEVENSON,
spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
ARTHUR HOLDSWORTH.
JACINTO RODRIGUES.

Porto, Jany. the 2nd, 1764.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { STEPHEN ADYE, batchelor.
ELIZABETH HITCHCOCK,
spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
WILLIAM WEBB.
FREDERICK STANDERT, JUNR.

Porto, Jany. the 28th, 1764.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { FRANCIS YOUNG,
SUSANNA SAMPSON.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
JOHN SAMPSON.
ANN HAYCOCKS.

Porto, Sept. the 29th, 1765.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { HENRY HITCHCOCK,
ELIZ. GREATKIN.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
W. W. WARRE.
JOHN HENRY WARRE.

Porto, Jany. the 17th, 1765.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { WILLIAM FISH,
ANN HAYCOCKS, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
JAMES ARCHBOLD.
WILLIAM BEARSLEY.
EDWARD LLOYD.

Porto, December the 23rd, 1765.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JUSTINIAN KERRY,
ANN BALLDON, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of
JOHN BROWNLIE.
ELIZABETH BROWNLIE.

Porto, Jany. the 12th, 1766.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { PAUL. WHITE, batchelor,
FRANCES TAYLOR, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
FRANCIS YOUNG.
THOS. BRADSHAW.
ANN BEASLEY.

Laborim, July 15th, 1766.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { GEORGE WYE, batchelor,
CHARLOTTE MA. PAGE, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
JOHN SWARBRECK.
WILLIAM WHARTON.

Porto, March 9th, 1767.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN CLARK, batchelor,
PRUDENCE BURGOYNE, spinster.
By me, HENRY WOOD.
In the presence of us,
ADOLPHO STANDERT.
BENJ. EVANS.

---

1. Porto, Novr. 9th, 1768.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN TURNER,
FRANCIS (?) VALLETTE, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
MICHEL ABEL.
ARN. WANKFORD.

---

2 Porto, July 15th, 1769.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { H. W. SANDFORD, batchelor,
MARGARET BEARSLEY, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us
FRANCIS BEARSLEY.
WILLIAM BEARSLEY.

3. Porto, April 16, 1770.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { SAMUEL WEAVER, widower,
MARY CRONK, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of
FRANCIS YOUNG.

---

4. Porto, Jny. the 1st, 1771.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { J. KINGSTON, batchelor,
KATHERINE GARDNER, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
OLIVER BECKETT.
DOROTHY BECKETT.

---

5. Porto, Novr. 16th, 1771.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { ELIAS TUCKER,
X the mark of MARY SQUIRE.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
PRISCILLA PAGE.
CHARLES PAGE.

---

6. Porto, Sept. the 6th, 1772.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { BENJAMIN EVANS, widower,
ANN BRAMPTON, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
JOHN SAMPSON,
MARY STEWART.

---

7. Porto, June the 23rd, 1773.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN BAYLEY, batchelor,
MARY STEWART, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us
JAMES FRANKLIN,
THOMAS TURNER,
ROBERT STEWART.

---

8. Porto, July the 10th, 1773.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { LOVELL PENNELL, batchelor,
JANE ROUGHTON CLARK, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
RICHARD TIDSWELL,
JOHN CLARK.

9. Porto, August 25th, 1774.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { CHARLES PAGE, batchelor. / ISABEL WARD, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
JOHN WYE,
WILLIAM WARD.

10. Porto, Sept. 5th, 1774.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { WILLIAM CAMPION, widower. / PRISCILLA PAGE, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
CHARLES PAGE,
GEORGE WYE.

11. S. João da Foz, Oct. 6th, 1774.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { BENJAMIN PEARSE, batchelor. / ANN FISH, widow.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
THOMAS EVANS.
EDWARD LLOYD.

12. Porto, Oct. 30th, 1774.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { THOMAS NEWMAN, batchelor. / SARAH PAGE, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
CHARLES PAGE,
JOHN THOMAS PAGE, Jun.

13. Porto, February 7th, 1774.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JEAN MOUNIER, batchelor. / DOROTHY HITCHCOCK, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
JAMES WOOD.
GABRIEL HERAULT.

14. Masarellos, near Porto, May 13th, 1775.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN CABE, batchelor. / FRANCIS HITCHCOCK, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
JOHN HITCHCOCK.
THOMAS HERAULT.
MATTHEW WOOD.

15. Masarellos, near Porto, June 6th, 1775.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { EDWARD WHITAKER GRAY, batchelor. / ELIZABETH BEARSLEY, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of
FRANCIS BEARSLEY.
WILLIAM BEARSLEY.

16. Espirito Santo, near Porto, June 14th, 1775.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN CROFT, batchelor. / HENRIETTA MARIA TUNSTALL, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
J. THOMPSON.
J. KERRY.
JOS. DIXON.

17. Porto, April 7th, 1776.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { WILLIAM BABINGTON, batchelor. / ELIZABETH TIDSWELL, spinster.
By me, W. E. PAGE.
In the presence of us,
RICHARD TIDSWELL.
WILLIAM POTTER.

No. 1. Masarellos, near Porto, February 24th, 1776.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { JOHN CHRISTMAS SMITH, batchelor. / CHARLOTTE MARIA BEARSLEY, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of us,
FRANCIS BEARSLEY.
THOS. STAFFORD.

No. 2. Masarellos, near Porto, Feby. 26, 1778.
Marriage was solemniz'd
Between us { EDWARD LLOYD, batchelor. / ELIZABETH PENNY, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL
In the presence of us,
WILLIAM WARRE.
ISAAC MITCHELL.

No. 3. Monchique, near Porto, April 19th, 1778.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { CARL WHITE, widower.
SUSANNA EVANS, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of us,
BENJ. EVANS.
FRANCIS YOUNG.

No. 4. Marriage was solemnized
Between us { RICHARD DAVIS, widower.
ELIZABETH BRIN, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of
JOHN COTTINGS.
JOHN FARMER.

No. 5. Massarellos, April 5th, 1779.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { JOHN HERMAN STANDINGER, bater.
MARY HITCHCOCK, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of
JOHN HESKETH.
BENJN. KINGSTON.

No. 6. Salgueiros, near Porto, Novr. 13th, 1779.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { BENJN. WEBBER, batchelor.
SUSANNA TIDSWELL, spinster.
By me, HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of
RICHARD TIDSWELL.
WM. BROOKS.

No. 7. Maçarellos, March 28th, 1780.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { L. MORGAN, batchelor.
FANNY WOOD, spinster.
By me HERBERT HILL.
In the presence of
JAMES WOOD.
GABRIEL HERAULT.

No. 1. Masarellos, April 11th, 1783.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WILLIAM TYLER.
ELIZABETH PARKER.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
WILLIAM BEARSLEY.

No. 2. Porto, April 24th, 1783.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { STEPHEN THOMPSON.
JANE TUNSTALL.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
CHRISR. CROFT.
JOHN CROFT.

No. 3. Cedofeita, July 23, 1783.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { BARTHOLOMEW JOHN BULL.
ELIZABETH TORRIANO WEAVER.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
J. WHITEHEAD.
FRANCIS BULL.

No. 4. Salgueiros, near Porto, Feby. 7th, 1785.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WM. BROOKS, batchelor.
ELIZTH. TIDSWELL.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
RICHD. TIDSWELL.
WM. BABINGTON.
BENJN. WEBBER.
HENRY CAMPION.
ROBT. TIDSWELL.

No. 5. Porto, Novr. 26, 1786.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { JOHN HESKETH, batchelor.
LOUISA ANN BEETE, spinster.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
LOVELL PENNELL.
J. SMITH.

No. 6. St. John's, Septr. 26th, 1787.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { BENJAMIN KINGSTON, batchelor.
MARGARET BRETT, widow.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
THOMAS STAFFORD.
LOVELL PENNELL.
JOHN WEBBER.

No. 7. St. John's, Septr. 18th, 1788.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WILLIAM RAMSAY, batchelor,
JANE SHARLL, spinster.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
BENJAMIN KINGSTON.
ROBt. KINGSTON.
EDWD. EGAN.
JANE SHARLL.
1788. Septr. 18th.

No. 8. Marriage was solemnized
Between us { ROWLEY M. CARROLL, batchelor,
JANE PELLEW, spinster, her mark.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
WILLIAM WARRE,
EDWD. EGAN.

No. 9. Porto, June 5th, 1793.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WILLIAM ROBINSON, batchelor,
DOROTHY MONNIER, widow.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
JOHN HERMAN STANDINGER.
THOMAS NASH.

No. 10. Maçarellos, April 23rd, 1794.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { RALPH LANGSTAFF, batchelor,
SARAH STRONG, spinster.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
FRANCIS BEARSLEY,
THOMAS NASH,
JAMES BUTLER.

No. 11. Porto, July 28th, 1794.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WILLIAM ANCELL, batchelor,
JANE RAMSAY, widow.
By me, JOHN BELL.
In the presence of
EDWD. EGAN.
THOMAS LAMBERT.

No. 12. Porto, June 1st, 1797.
Marriage was solemnized
Between us { WM. ROCHER, batchelor,
ANN PALING.
(No Minister's signature.)
In the presence of
HENRY CRANFORD,
JOHN BIRT,
GEORGE MARCELLUS ROCHER.

BURIALS BY DL. PRIMROSE, MINISTER.

1716. Aug. 5. Was buried John Lee, Consul of O Porto
Sept. 13. Was buried Jacob Exton Cooper
Was buried Will. Gary Cooper
Was buried James Brailsford, son of George & Anne Brailsford.
1717. Was buried a seaman yt Dy'd suddenly.
March Was buried Mr. Will Skinner of Aveyro.
Aug. 8. Was buried ——Savage, wife to John Savage.
" Was buried a Seaman of C. Jenkinson's Ship. Drown'd by Accident.
1718. Jan. 15. Was buried Mr. Robert Stuckey, Merchant.
Feb. 24. Was buried Andrew Forbes a Seaman of St. John's Wapping, belonging to the Union, Wm Scot, Commander.
April 29. Was buried Sarah Montgomery, wife of Mr. Wm Montgomery.
July 9. Was buried Mrs. Mary Hammond, wife of Mr. John Hammond.
Sept. 13. Was buried Samuel Walford Cooper.
" 29. Was buried Joseph —— a Seaman belonging to ye Margaret, Benjamin Clark, Commander.
1719.
March 19 Was buried —— Strut.

BURIALS BY ME, JOHN BELL, M.A., CHAPLAIN TO THE FACTORY.

Decr. 30, 1784. Was buried Mr. John Wye, Merchant of this place.
June 1, 1785. Was buried Miss Caroline Beete, a young Lady from England.
June 17, 1785. Was buried Mrs. Weaver, wife of Mr. Weaver, a merchant of this place.
June 20, 1785. Was buried Master Brett, son of Mr. Brett, a Merchant of this Place.
July 22, 1785. Was buried Mrs. Bearsley, wife of Mr. Francis Bearsley, a Merchant of this Place.

Sept^{r} 27, 1785. Was buried Mr. Brooks, a Merchant of this Place.

Nov. 8, 1785. Was buried Mr. William Bearsley, a Merchant of this Place.

Dec^{r} 14, 1786. Was buried Mr. Simsen, a Russian.

Feb^{y} 10, 1787. Was buried Miss Mary Friend, sister to Mr. Friend, a Merchant of this Place.

Sept^{r} 14, 1787. Was buried Master Warre, son of Mr. James Warre, a Merchant of this place.

Oct^{r} 21, 1787. Was buried Master Wye, son of Mr. Wye, a Merchant of this Place.

Nov^{r} 27, 1787. Was buried Master Webber, son of Mr. Webber, a Merchant of this Place.

BURIALS IN MR. PAKENHAM'S TIME.

Aug^{t} $\frac{a}{y}$ 18, 1728. Mr. Gilbert Nagle, Merchant of Viana was buried.

September $\frac{c}{y}$ 5. Was buried Mrs. Clark, a Taylor's wife.

John Harelshy, Master of the Ship called the Pleasant drownded, being Lunatick, was buried September $\frac{c}{y}$ 12, 1723.

Mr. William Swarbreck, father of William Swarbreck, Vice-Consul, was buried November $\frac{c}{y}$ 11, 1723.

Mary Ogilvy, a child, daughter of Alex^{d} Ogilvy and Mary, his wife, was buried Jan. $\frac{c}{y}$ 15, 1724.

Mr. Abraham Aldridge, wine cooper, was buried May $\frac{e}{y}$ 8, 1724.

July $\frac{c}{y}$ 21, 1724. Mr. Anthony Banbey, Bookkeeper, was buried.

August $\frac{e}{y}$ 14, 1724. Mrs. Ann Wright was buried.

August $\frac{e}{y}$ 22, 1724. James Taylor, of the Cock Pitt, was buried.

October $\frac{e}{y}$ 24. Mr. Thomas Dunster, of Porto, Merchant, was buried 1724.

October $\frac{e}{y}$ 22. Mr. William Stubbins, Bookkeeper, was buried 1724.
(Other handwriting).

March $\frac{e}{y}$ 13. John Moody $\frac{e}{y}$ Gardiner, was buried 1725.

May $\frac{e}{y}$ 28. Neale Campbell was buried 1725.

The following list containing the names of Consuls and Wine Merchants in Oporto was placed at my disposal by Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co. With the exception of Consul William Warre, who is mentioned as having held that office in 1805, the latest date is 1775, which makes me think that the document was prepared in this year, and was copied in 1805.

CONSULS.

Walter Maynard	1659
Edward Murcott	1678
John Lee	1690
David Jackson	1716
Robert Jackson	1720
John Whitehead	1756
William Warre	1805

Consul Robert Jackson married a widow lady, Mrs. Elizabeth Lund, in 1734, and Consul William Warre was, I believe, the son of Mr. William Warre, who married, in 1745, Elizabeth, daughter of John Whitehead, who became Consul in 1736. I have arrived at the conclusion that after Consuls Maynard and Murcott, all the others had been residing in Oporto as merchants, and were selected as Consuls by the Factory. In support of this view I have it on record that the Jacksons were Consuls and wine shippers at the same time.

The first firm mentioned is—

Peter Dowker	1691
Dowker & Stukey..	1694
Dowker, Stukey & Peak.. ..	1701
Dowker & Stukey..	1702
Dowker, Stukey & Stert.. ..	1711
Stert, Hayman & Co.	1724
Stert & Hayman	1729
Sampson & Richard Stert ..	1731
Stert & Lambert	1740
Edward Lambert	1743
Lambert, Croft & Lambert ..	1745
Edward & Thomas Lambert ..	1759
Thomas Lambert..	1765
Swarbreck & Lambert	1767
Thomas Lambert..	1773
Oliver Beckett & Co.	1764
Lambert, Kingston & Co. ..	1772

Mr. John Swarbreck went out to Oporto about 1740, and three years later was married to Miss Elizabeth Vinicombe, but

long before this Mr. John Page was married to the daughter of Mr. Peter Dowker.

The next firm mentioned is

Phayre & Bradleys	1697
Phayre & Bradley	1709
Phayre, Bradley & Tilden ..	1709
Tilden, Thompson & Stafford ..	1713
Tilden & Thompson	1723
Tilden, Thompson & Croft ..	1736
Thompson, Croft & Mitchell ..	1742
Croft, Stewart & Croft	1750
Thompson, Croft & Co... ..	1767
Richard Thompson	1734
Richard Thompson & Co. ..	1747
Thompson & Bell	1755
Thompson & Seward	1761
Richard & Stephen Thompson..	1769
Thompson, Croft & Co... ..	1773

In 1743 Mr. Harry Thompson married Miss Maria Emilia Stert, daughter of Mr. Stert of the firm which eventually became Lambert, Kingston & Co. In 1747 Mr. James Stewart married Miss Rebecca Davies. In 1757 Mr. Thomas Croft married Miss Harriot Dawson, and in Oporto was born Sir John Croft, Bart.

The next firm mentioned is that of David and Robert Jackson, these gentlemen having joined the Factory in 1715. That this house was for a century one of the most important among the Oporto wine shippers is as evident as that we have lost all trace of its concluding history. Robert Jackson, as I before said, married the widow of John Lund,* merchant of Oporto, and her maiden name was Elizabeth Robinson. Another partner, Richard Tidswell, married twice in Oporto —first, Mary Ann Moody, in 1745, and, after her decease, he married Magdalen Potter.

David & Robert Jackson ..	1715
Robert Jackson	1720
Jackson & Porrett	1745
Jackson, Porrett & Readshaw ..	1756
Porrett, Readshaw & Co. ..	1757
Readshaw, Bell & Woodmass ..	1759
Bell & Woodmass	1761
Clies, Babington & Co.	1763
Bell, Woodmass & Babington ..	1775
Babington, Tidswell & Co. ..	1788

* * *

The next firm is :—

John Clark..	1718
Clark & Thornton	1723
Clark, Thornton & Warre ..	1729
Clark, Warre & Newby.. ..	1734
Warre, Newby & Bowman ..	1743
Warre, Lesueur & Trollope ..	1749
Warre, Lesueur, Trollope & Co.	1755
Warre, Lesueur & Calvert ..	1759
Warre & Calvert..	1762
Warre & Calverts	1765
Warres & Calverts	1769
Warre & Sons	1777

William Warre married Elizabeth Whitehead in Oporto in 1745; Thomas Trollope married Amelia Page in 1750; Tynn Nash, of the firm of Burmester, Nash & Co. (now Butler, Nephew & Co.), married Mary Trollope in 1751; John Clark married Prudence Burgoyne; Daniel Lesueur also lived in Oporto, and so did James Bowman, who in 1749 joined James Francklin in partnership under the style of Bowman, Francklin & Co. The Calverts resided in Oporto for many years.

* * *

Bearsley & Co.	1720
Bearsley & Brackley	1723
Bearsley, Brackley & Bearsley..	1732
Peter Bearsley & Co.	1736
Peter & Charles Bearsley ..	1739
Peter, Bartholomew & Francis Bearsley	1742
Peter & Francis Bearsley ..	1747
Francis Bearsley	1749
Bearsleys & Co.	1758
Bearsley & Webb	1766
Bearsley, Webb & Sandford ..	1769

Mr. Charles Bearsley married the widow of George Bullymore, of Oporto; her maiden name was Towson, and she belonged to Figueira. Francis Bearsley married Jane Mejandie; H. W. Sandford married his partner's sister, Margaret Bearsley; and Edward Whitaker Gray also married his partner's sister, Elizabeth Bearsley.

* * *

* I believe that, owing to the antiquated caligraphy, the surname Lund is Land, connected with the Teage family.

Bymes	1720
Bymes & Co.	1723
Bymes & Hosey	1729
Byme & Talbot	1747
Henry Byme	1756
Stephenson & Searle	1771

William Wharton, manager of the firm of Offley & Co., married Frances Stephenson, and James Van dam Searle, the last of the family, lies buried in the churchyard at Oporto.

* * *

Harris, Page & Pratt	1723
Page & Pratt	1729
John Page	1730
John Page & Son	1744
John and Charles Page & Co. ..	1760
Page, Campion & Co.	1761
Charles Page	1771

This branch of the Harris family is nearly allied to the Roopes of Devonshire, Mr. Cabel Roope, grandfather of the present gentleman of that name, having joined Mr. Harris in partnership in Oporto. The Pages, the Bearsleys and the Dowkers emigrated to Oporto long before the "Register of ye Port Factory" commenced.

* * *

Gideon Caulet	1723
Caulet, Clarmont & Co	1729
John Caulet & Co.	1730
Caulet, Clarmont & Co.	1731
Caulet, Clarmont & Linwood ..	1732
Caulet, Clarmont & Testas ..	1738
Caulet, Vincent & Co.	1750
Caulet, Clarmont & Vincent ..	1753
Caulet, Vincent & Harris ..	1760
Vincent, Harris & Tewson ..	1766
Harris, Tewson & Co.	1771
Harris & Archdeacon	—

* * *

Curtis & Wettenhall	1726
Townsend Wettenhall	1732
Allen & Wettenhall	1744
Townsend Wettenhall	—

Townsend Wettenhall married in 1739, at Oporto, the widow of a Mr. Newell; and Mr. Renatus Curtis married Mary Wheatley, in Oporto, in 1729.

* * *

Henry Gee	1729
Henry Gee & Co.	1742
John Swarbreck	1748
Prust & Swarbreck	1756
John Swarbreck	1766
Swarbreck & Lambert	1767
Swarbreck & Hesketh	—

The next name is that of

William Bearsley	1738

Then we have the firm of

John Wye	1741
John & George Wye & Co. ..	1763
John Wye	1767

From this point I regret to say the dates have been torn out for a few lines, but the names are—

Chalies, Testas & Haughton ..	—
H. Haughton & Co.	—
Brett, Pearce & Co.	—

And this firm in the course of years became Morgan Brothers.

The next in rotation are—

Bowman, Francklin & Co. ..	—
Wells & Co.	—

Again we came across the name Tidswell—

Tidswell, Fryer & Helmes ..	—
Tidswell & Co.	—
Tidswell, senr. and jun.	—

Following these we have the firm of

Thomas Dawson.
Dawson & Harris.
Thomas Dawson & Co.
Dawson, Stafford & Co.
Dawson, Stafford, Cooper & Champaine.
Stafford, Cooper & Champaine.
Stafford, Cooper & Smith.

* * *

Holdsworth & Olive	1755

Holdsworths, Olive & Newman.

John Olive married Miss Elizabeth Cutler, at Oporto, in 1756, and Arthur Holdsworth married Miss Elizabeth Olive, in 1761. Thomas Newman married Miss Sarah Page, in 1774.

* * *

Etty, Offley & Co	1761

Etty, Offley, Campion & Co.

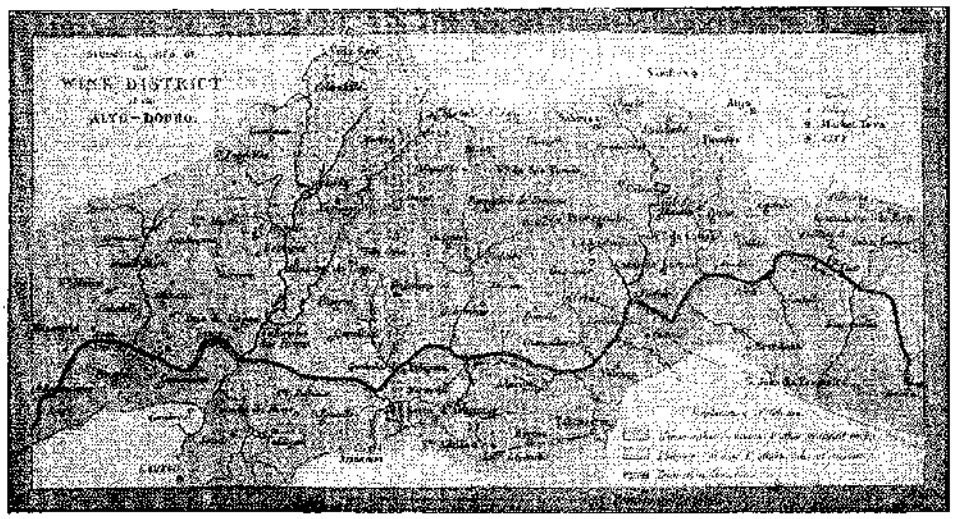
And then the names of the managers of the firm in Oporto are given—

1766. Francis Young.
1770. William Wharton.
1775. Samuel Weaver.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE DOURO AND SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL QUINTAS.

THE Portuguese Douro begins at Barca d'Alva, but its source is traced to a small lake near the heights of Urbian belonging to the mountain range on the borders of Soria, in Old Castile. From Barca d'Alva to S. João da Foz the river is about 240 miles in length. Many Portuguese like to imagine that it is called the Douro because gold has been found in its bed, and, therefore, it is the *rio d'ouro*. Imagination is cheap and they may go as far as they like in this direction. It was known to the Romans as Durius, and in Spain it is to this day called Duero. According to the ancient Roman geographers this river served as the frontier between Callætia and Lusitania during the reign of the Emperor Augustus. It may be said of this beautiful stream that, throughout all its extent, the banks on either side are more or less devoted to viticulture, and, in giving a description of some of the Quintas and the names of the proprietors, I will commence by the Quinta do Sillio, which was laid out and planted by Senhor Miguel Antonio Ferreira. This Quinta is 1555 mètres in extent and faces the river. The area of this property is about 120 hectares, extending from the river slopes over the brow of the hills. It is not entirely under vines, for it also contains olive trees, almond trees, orchards, pasture land and gardens. The average produce used to be 100 pipes of



Reduced scale of a Map of the River Douro, by the late BARON DE FORRESTER.

wine, 10 pipes of oil, 80 cwt. of almonds, some rye, barley, potatoes, fruit, &c.

In this district, however, so very near to the Spanish frontier, the principal vineyard is that of the Valle do Meão (the property of her Excellency the Countess of Azambuja), not far from Villa Nova de Foscôa, and is situate on the left bank of the river Douro, which girts it on the Eastern, Northern and Western sides, thus giving the Quinta the appearance of a Peninsula. The entrance to it is, therefore, on the South side. The principal part of the property, which gradually rises from the river up to the top of the hills, which form part of it, is exposed to the East, and for this reason it was here that the planting of the vines was commenced, which, notwithstanding the great development attending this operation, only cover at present about half of the property.

All the territory belonging to the Quinta (through which the Roman armies must have passed, as numerous coins of those days have been unearthed when the planting of the vines took place) belonged to the mayoralty of Villa Nova de Foscôa, and was common land in all that department. As, however, these lands were offered by public auction in small holdings, by order of the Government, Senhor Jozé da Silva Torres, Peer of the Realm, bought those lots which form this Quinta, and they were inherited by his widow Donna Antonia Adelaide Ferreira, whose second husband he was. When this lady died and her property was divided, the Quinta was allotted to the Countess of Azambuja.

Although a survey of the property has not been made, I reckon that the extreme length is about eight kilomètres, with a circumference of over twenty kilomètres.

The Quinta is traversed by a public road, and throughout its length is walled on both sides. All the land which is cultivated is intersected by roads which are maintained in good repair, so that it is possible to view the property, at your ease, in a carriage. Among the various roads I will mention the "Estrada Americana," "Estrada do Rio," and "Estrada dos Cabeços."

Beyond the residential houses, which comprise a mansion, outhouse and chapel, &c., there are the wine stores and presses, which were built little by little, according to annual increase in the production of the Quinta, until they have attained extraordinarily large dimensions, such as the "Armazems da Barca Velha," and "Armazems Novos," built of solid masonry, and of elegant construction. In various parts of the Quinta there are also dwelling-houses and cottages for the labourers.

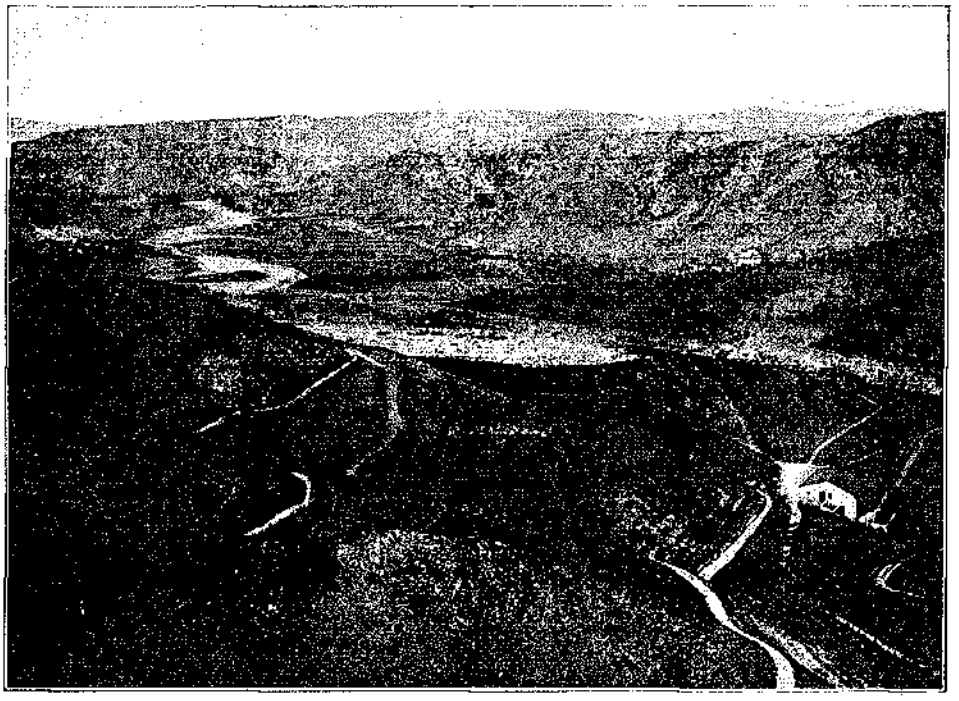
Although the region of the Alto Douro is not rich in potable water, the Quinta of Valle do Meão has, comparatively speaking, an abundance of it, and quite recently a large reservoir was made capable of containing between 2,000 and 3,000 pipes, for the purpose of irrigation. The various springs at present discovered afford almost sufficient water for what is actually required, and which is laid on in pipes to all the houses.

It was in 1888 that the late Donna Antonia Adelaide Ferreira was advised by her steward and manager, Senhor Antonio José Claro da Fonseca, to commence planting vines on this vast property, starting at the east, and extending towards the north of the property, close to the principal entrance.

Since then, gradually and incessantly, the work of construction has been carried on, employing a vast number of labourers at a great outlay of money. The part already under cultivation is covered by over 900,000 vines, and thus it is possible in an average year to produce about 2,000 pipes of good wine, owing to the excellent quality of the soil and its favourable position. There are, furthermore, about 15,000 olive trees of fine quality. The

property also produces some delicious fruit and vegetables, and on the west side there are many cork trees and firs and almond trees.

The next Quinta worthy of special notice is the *Vesuvio*, formerly called the *Quinta das Figueiras*. It is the property of Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, the only son of the richest landed proprietor of the Douro, the late Donna Antonia Adelaide Ferreira above mentioned, who, during a long life, devoted her time and her vast fortune to the improvement of her many vineyards and to the perfecting of the making of port wine. Imagine, if you can, a vineyard containing within its walls, seven hills and thirty valleys! Such is the Quinta do Vesuvio, situate on the river Douro, and close to the railway station of the same name. The residence requires describing; it forms three sides of a square, the space between the two wings being protected from the road by a lofty iron railing and gate, and in the centre there are a few luxuriant palms; the building is constructed of granite, and beyond some capacious and lofty reception rooms there are numerous bedrooms hot and cold water and douche baths. This mansion, with the outhouses, covers about an acre of ground. In front is the orange grove, separated by a public road. So great was the drought this year (1898) that a few bullock-carts were employed to convey water in pipes from the river, and a gang of harmoniously disposed wenches distributed the much needed liquid at the root of each tree. This was the first time I had seen orange trees watered in Portugal.



Quinta Valle de Meão.

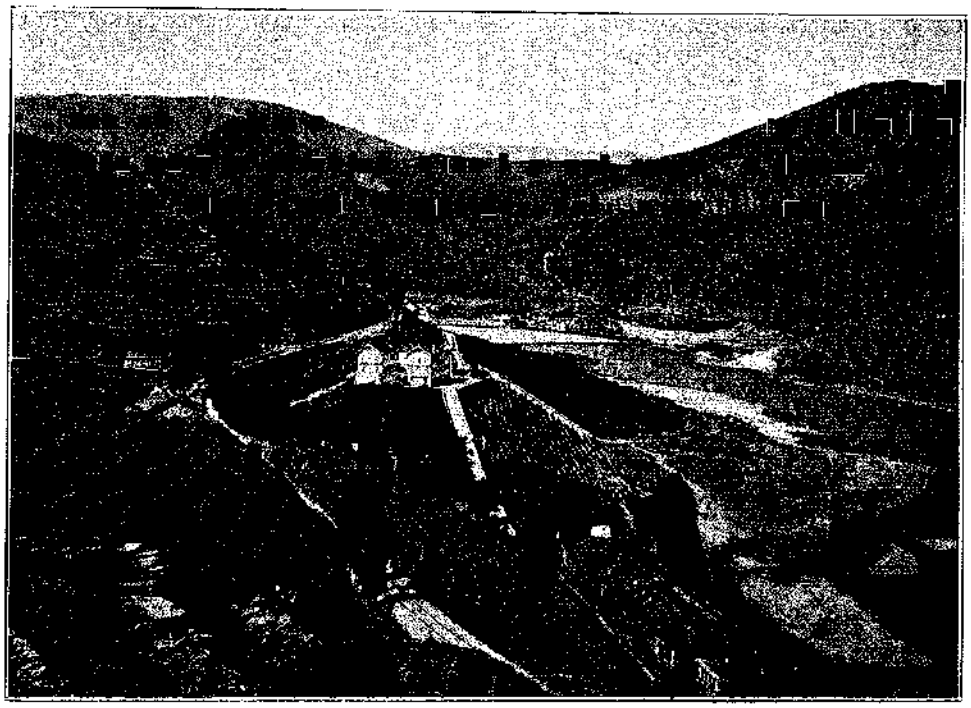
I was received in a princely way, only as the rich proprietors of the Douro know how to welcome their guests. Mutual introductions having been ceremoniously

carried out, we made our way to the house, where a magnificent breakfast awaited us, and, need I say, we thoroughly enjoyed it.

There had been great slaughter among the chickens and ducks, and even the pigstye had contributed a suckling to the morning's repast. The table groaned under a heavy load of dainty food, most perfectly cooked. Of wine, every quality and vintage were represented; even the toothsome Scotch was not forgotten, not even

told me he had been fifty years in the service of the family. From the dining-room windows we looked across the river on to the property of Mr. George Warre, the Quinta de Nossa Senhora da Ribeira, and on the ferry boats belonging to the Vesuvio property.

The Quinta do Vesuvio begins at the riverside and extends for a very considerable distance, embracing the Teja, which, when I saw it, was quite dry—the huge boulders



Quinta do Vesuvio.

Schweppe. The river had been called upon to pay tribute to the guests thus honoured by their host. We had carriages and riding horses at our disposal; in fact, we had more than we could possibly require. But hospitality is a tradition with all the Douro people, and everywhere we were done right royally. We had a first-rate butler, who had gone purposely from the Quinta das Nogueiras to superintend the establishment during our stay. I think he

showing up grimly some 300 ft. below us. From the terrace where we stood you obtain one of the grandest views in the Douro; it is superbly wild, magnificently great. At the back of us was the largest olive plantation in the kingdom, the dark green of the foliage showing in the brighter tint of the surrounding vines. From the opposite bank a complete view of the splendid *olival*, concave in form and covering many acres of land, is enjoyed.

The Viscount de Villa Mayor, in his work on the Douro, says:—"Le grandiose aspect de cette magnifique proprieté, ses innombrables plantations, et l'immense étendue de terrain qu'elle occupe, ainsi que le luxe et le nombre de ses constructions attirent irresistiblement l'attention, et exige un minutieux examen. On peut dire de cette Quinta qu'elle est une gracieuse image du Douro ou plutot le prototype du pays des vignobles. Quand on l'a vue et etudiée dans son ensemble, dans sa nature, dans son climat, dans ses cultures et dans ses produits, on comprend facilement ce qu'est ce pays privilegié du Douro. . . .

"Le premier sentiment que l'on éprouve en observant cette grande proprieté de quelque point favorable est celui de l'admiration. On a peine a croire qu'un homme ait pu concevoir et executer avec ses seuls capitaux une plantation aussi étendue, avec un pareil luxe et une semblable solidité, et cela dans d'aussi difficiles conditions. . . . .

"La superficie cultivée de la Quinta est peut être superieure a 300 hectares. De la base du mont de Espinho au ruisseau de Teja, en longeant le fleuve, elle mesure 3,000 mètres; du fleuve au sommet du mont Olival elle a une largeur maximum de 2,500 mètres; le périmètre de la propriété est estimé a 12,000 mètres."

Descending and following the left margin of the Douro we arrive at the small village of Arnozello where is the Quinta of the same name. Further down is the Quinta das Vargelas belonging to Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman. Then comes the Quinta da Gallegã, which used to be the property of the well known and highly esteemed Oporto Merchant, the late Senhor Antonio B. de Brito e Cunha. A little further on, nearer Pesqueira, is the Quinta Nova do Cachão, which was started by the late Baron do Seixo, and is capable of producing about 70 pipes of wine. On the same side are the Quintas d'Alegria de Baixo and Alegria de Cima, or "Happiness Below" and "Happiness Above." On the opposite bank and on the slopes rising to the high lands of Anciães are to be seen, among others, the Quintas do Pelão, do Castellinho, da Azenha do Vão, etc. Lower down are the Quintas de S. Martinho and Acyprestes, the latter belonging to Senhor Antonio Bernado Ferreira.

I must not forget to mention the Cachão da Valleira, a fearful cataract which, until the year 1792, rendered this part of the Douro impracticable of navigation. In the time of Dom João III., attempts had been made to destroy the huge mass of projecting rocks, but it was only in the reign of Donna Maria I. that this great enterprise was attempted. Strange to say, this stupendous work was entrusted to a priest, Antonio Manoel Pesqueira, but he was unable to finish it owing to want of engineering auxiliaries, so the Italian engineer Yola was called to assist him, and on the 2nd October, 1789, a boat was able to ascend and descend the celebrated Cachão. On the 12th May, 1861, the ever lamented Baron de Forrester was drowned at this spot. Even now, the men of strongest nerve are appalled when passing through this gorge, the whole of which bristles with horrid crags. On either side perpendicular walls of granite yawn on the passenger below, who can but just catch a faint glimpse of the blue sky above.

On the side opposite to the Quinta dos Acyprestes are those do Zimbro, da Chousa and Tua. The first was bought by Mr. George Warre (partner in the firm of Messrs. Silva and Cosens) from the family of Barros, of Sabroza. It is beautifully situated, and contains a good house and outbuildings. The Quinta da Chousa belongs to the noble family of Ervedosa.

The next property of importance is the Quinta de Malvedos, belonging to Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co. Continuing our progress along the river side, we arrive at

the Quinta do Merouço, once the property of the well-known farmer, Bento de Queiroz, while on the opposite side of the river is the famous Quinta de Roriz, about 70 hectares in extent, and belonging to Senhor Christiano Van Zeller. This Quinta was originally the property of Mr. Robert Archibald, a Scotchman, who built a shooting box there and hunted the wolves and boars to his heart's content.

Quinta de Roriz.

Mr. Archibald left his native country with a letter of credit on the firm of Messrs. C. N. Köpke & Co., on whom, it would seem, he drew considerably in excess of his credit, so that at his death the Quinta was put up to auction and bought by Nicolau and Joaquim Köpke, who were the first to plant vines on the property, but after a time Joaquim got tired of it and surrendered his share to his brother Nicolau, father of Christiano Köpke, Baron de Villar. The surrounding land belonged to the Commandery of Tres Minas of the Order of Christ, which succeeded that of the Templars on the suppression of the latter by Clement V. These properties were acquired by Mr. Archibald in perpetuity at a nominal yearly rental, somewhat after our peppercorn system.

The Quinta de Roriz is about 70 hectares in extent. The grounds rise from the river bank to the height of about 475 ft. Originally, the Quinta was outside the zone allowed by law for fine ports intended for export, and the wine could only be used for home consumption; but Nicolau Köpke, who acted in the North of Portugal for the celebrated Marquess of Pombal in

respect of his manorial rights, obtained a special license to export the wines of the Quinta de Roriz. The above fact shows that Robert Archibald must have arrived in the Douro somewhere before the middle of last century, because he held possession of the Quinta for some considerable time, and after his death the great Marquess of Pombal, who died in disgrace in 1777, was at the height of his power when the Köpkes bought it. Like all other Quintas it has suffered from the ravages of the oïdium and phylloxera, but it has all been replanted with the American vines.

In one of the slopes may be seen the Quinta da Carvalheira, belonging to the family of Pimentel. This is one of the oldest Quintas in the Douro, and was started by one of the family, Senhor Manoel Borges d'Abreu Castello Branco. The wines produced are of very excellent quality, and the property is capable of yielding 100 pipes. It is in Roncão that some of the finest wines are obtained. The district begins close to the rapid of Carrapata, and extends throughout the valley of Roncão. Among other Quintas in this district I will mention Malheiros and Esmenia.

The Quinta dos Reis, or do Abbade, is also worthy of notice, but the Romaneira, close by, is far more celebrated. It is comprised in the parish of Cotas. In good years it yields about 70 pipes of wine of first quality, remarkable for body, mellowness, and bouquet. I believe this magnificent Quinta is the property of the Jordão family, to whom the Quinta do Sibio also belongs. Another vineyard of great repute is the Quinta de Donna Rosa, and

Quinta da Roeda.

also worthy of mention are the Quintas do Victorino, Serodio and Liceiras.

Just at an angle of the river is the well-known Quinta da Roeda, now the property of Messrs. Croft & Co. The fine house and the stores can be seen from the river. On the opposite bank are the Quintas das Carvalhas and das Baratas, and further inland the Quinta do Bom Retiro. At Pinhão we seem to be even on more familiar ground, for on following the tortuous course of this small river we see the Quinta do Noval, now the property of Senhor Antonio José da Silva, jun. This is a magnificent vineyard, which belonged to the Viscount de Villar d'Allen. It is surrounded by the Val de Mendiz, S. Christovão, Casal de Loivos, and Villarinho de Cotas. Further up, but on the left bank, is the Quinta de Celeirós, belonging to Senhor Arnaldo de Souza. All round Casal de Loivos there are numbers of Quintas, among others the Quinta Amarella.

Senhor A. J. da Silva, Senr.

Respecting the Quinta do Noval, the Viscount of Villa Maior says: "Whoever follows the road from Regoa to Pesqueira will see, before reaching the River Torto, a pile of white buildings standing to the left of the village of Casal de Loivos. These buildings occupy an eminence which rises among the numerous knolls and hillocks which form and command the tortuous valley through which the Pinhão flows. This large block of buildings recalls the numerous monasteries erected by the monks, and still to be met with throughout the country. These buildings belong to the Quinta do Noval, one of the finest in the Douro. The area of Noval is about 100 hectares, sloping from Villarinho de Cotas, and overlooking, between Casal de Loivos and Valle de Mendiz, the River Pinhão. . . . The panorama enjoyed from the windows of the mansion of Noval is one of the grandest in the diversified regions of the Douro. In the foreground are the vineyards of Noval, forming steep amphitheatrical terraces. To the right, on the opposite side of Pinhão, and midway up the slopes, we see, embowered in vines and shady groves, the small town of S. Christovão, and looming in the distance are a few houses situated in Goivinhos. To the left, on an eminence above the mouth of the Pinhão, stands Casal de Loivos, with its snow-white cottages peeping from among chestnut woods and vineyards. Through the intervening opening between the mountains may be described the River Douro passing 'neath the lofty crags of Casaes as far as Bateiras, at the mouth of the River Torto. On the slopes forming the first stages of the cultivated and vine-clad hills, we see the white buildings of the Quinta do Seixo, and the village of Valença, commanding the course of the river Torto. In the background the sky-line is formed by the mountain tops of Taboaço. Towards the north we see Celeirós, Villarinho de S. Romão and Sabroza."

Senhor A. J. da Silva, Junr.

Referring once again to the celebrated Quinta do Noval, which belongs to my good friend Senhor Antonio Jose da Silva, photograph of whom is here reproduced, I would observe that it suffered terribly under the phylloxeric scourge, but has been nearly all replanted at a very great

cost, and is now one of the most productive in the whole of the Douro. My friend makes a residence of it, and the house is beautifully furnished after the English style. A good road places it in easy communication with Pinhão railway station.

The Quinta de Celeirós belongs to Senhor Arnaldo de Souza, son of the Conde do Bolhão; the position it occupies is majestic owing to the elevation and formation of the hills, but there is little that could be described as pastoral as we should understand the term in England. It is a long and tedious ride from the railway station to this grand property, in fact one of the most slippery roads in the whole Douro. The house or mansion of Celeirós partakes of that architecture which was adopted by those gentlemen who, about the middle of the last century, had the good luck to form part of the directorate of the Oporto Wine Company; but the house is very much modernized, and, as far as I know, may not have been built in the Pombalina era. The furnishing is in the most approved style of the French school. Cleanliness, comfort, and correct taste are everywhere in evidence; and hospitality is the order of the day. To find so grand a house in so wild a part of the country comes as a pleasant surprise to the weary traveller. Add, then, to these *solatia* the acquisition of a butler thoroughly up to his duties; a cellar replete with bottles of wine representing the most famous vintages of the Douro, of France, of Spain, and of Germany, while the culinary arrangements are of that nature to satisfy a Cardinal, or pleasure a Prince.

Quinta do Noval.

Returning again to the river Douro, just opposite the Pinhão, we have the Quintas das Carvalhas, Baratas, and Seixo, belonging to Senhor Miguel de Souza

Guedes, a gentleman who, by his strict integrity, has earned for himself on the Rua Nova a most enviable reputation. He is a man of culture and of a very considerable amount of common sense.

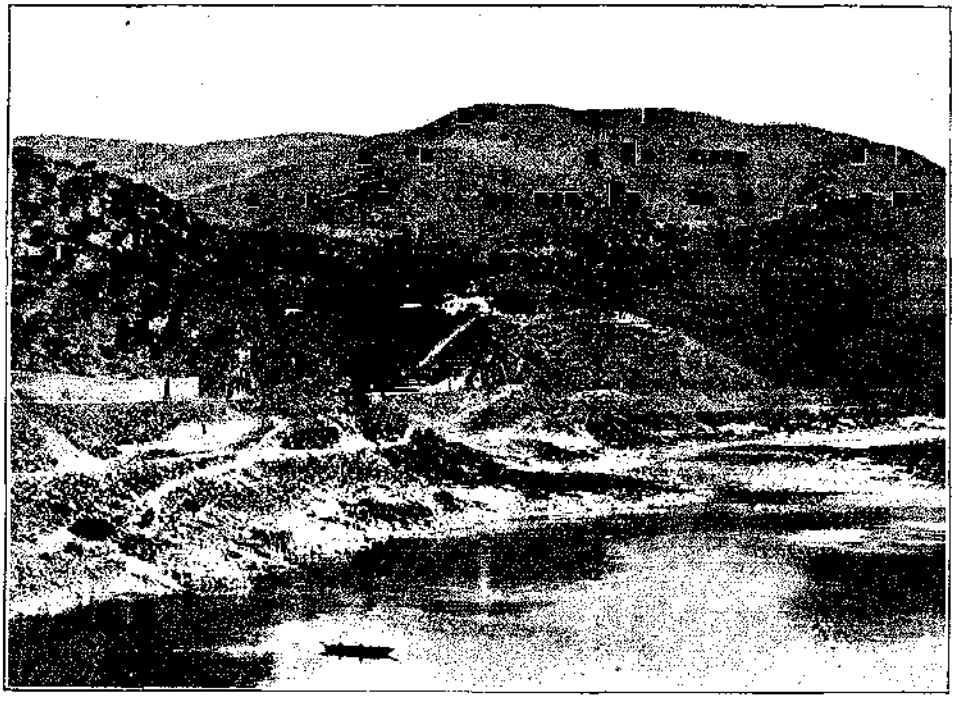
Almost opposite the Quinta do Seixo is the famous Boa Vista, the property of Messrs. Offley, Cramp & Forresters, of Oporto and London. It is situate on the right (or northern) bank of the river, contains nearly 300 acres of ground, which, by its formation, is exceptionally favourable to the growing of very fine wine. In this property the replanting of the vines has had the attention of the proprietors, who have devoted a very considerable amount of time and money to benefiting this celebrated Quinta. The accompanying view will give an idea of the beautiful position of Boa Vista.

Quinta das Carvalhas.

On the left bank, close to the Quinta do Seixo, the river Tavora flows into the Douro under a fine bridge connecting the marginal road. From this spot may be seen the buildings of the Quinta do Espinho. From the Tavora to Folgoza the following are some of the Quintas:—Do Pego, Lobata, Tedo, Alegria, Val Moreira, Penha and Renda. The village of Folgosa is beautifully situated on a hill overlooking the River Douro. In former days there was a sort of monastic retreat there, which, on the suppression of monasteries, was acquired by the Baron da Folgosa. Opposite Folgosa is situated the village of Covellinhas, at the entrance to the valley, through which meanders the Ceira. This valley is hemmed in by lofty hills covered by vineyards. The family of Silveira Pinto possesses the Quinta das Murças, located in this parish. The next points worthy of notice are the narrow gorge of Pedra Caldeira and the Val da Figueira. On the left bank are the Quintas

dos Frades, do Portello, do Ferrador, and Foz de Mil Lobos.

After passing the gorge of Pedra Caldeira we see in the distance the heights of the Serra do Marão, and, as we proceed to Pezo da Regoa, the following Quintas deserve mention: —On the left bank, the house of the Alambiques belonging to Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman; the Quintas of Bagauste, da Bouça, da Torre, dos Marrocos de S. Barbara, da Gracia and do Terão. On the right bank are the Quintas do Enxogreiro, do Zambugal, do Canal, de Valbom, da Velha, dos Curraes, da Devesa, da Vaccaria, and do Vallado, the property of Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira. I observe that Murray calls Regoa a modern town, but there are many authorities who maintain that it was founded at the commencement of the thirteenth century, in the reign of D. Sancho I., although it was only in 1519 that it received its charter from Dom Manoel, who held Court at Evora, in the South of Portugal. It may be considered the capital of the Alto Douro. The population is about 5,000, occupying some 750 houses. It was at Regoa that, in the old times, the separation of the wines took place under the supervision of a company, whose charter was, fortunately for the port wine trade, cancelled in 1833. It was, however, reconstructed with more modified powers, which were abolished in 1853, much to the satisfaction of the farmers and shippers.

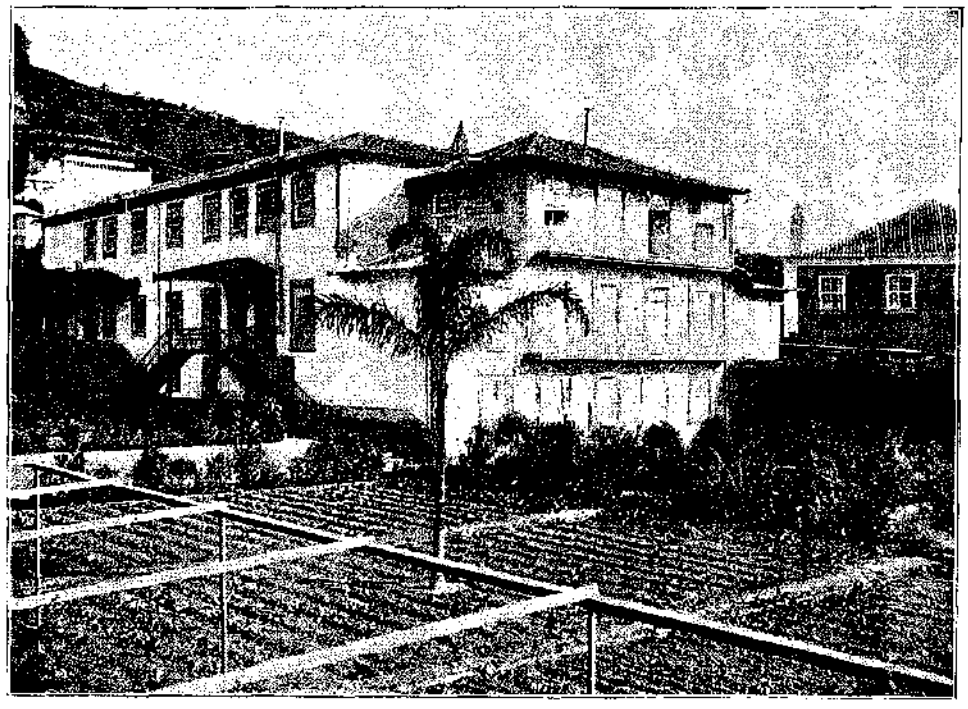


Quinta da Boa Vista

In close proximity to Regoa, on its western side, is the beautiful valley of Jugeiros, famous for the splendid fruits with which it stocks the Oporto market. In this hamlet is situate the Quinta das Nogueiras, where the late Donna Antonia Adelaide Ferreira breathed her last: it is now the property of her only son.

On the opposite side is the fertile plain of Touraes, with its Quintas, lovely groves and picturesque mansions. In the neighbouring parish of Godim are the Quinta do Neto, owned by Senhor Champlimaud and the Santinho, the property of the above-mentioned Senhor A. B. Ferreira.

We all know what an English village is like. As places of beauty I prefer them on canvas, but this is a matter of choice. Our people are decidedly gregarious, and one village is very much like another. The thatching may be different, and the fields more or less suited to hard riding; but our villages are very compact as compared with those on the Continent. Our old Gothic or Norman churches generally occupy the central position, and the public house comes next. This is not the case with our Douro *Aldeias*. The church is the centre of a number of cottages and mansions scattered over a few miles, but I dare not attempt to describe the cane-brake just half way up the hill, and the olive trees, and the almond trees, and the fig trees, and the snow white cottages between the vineyards. If it were on a Saturday afternoon, when the village drums and bagpipes are announcing a festival to be held next day around the Church, I might attempt the task. But what could I tell of interest to my readers respecting that solitary cottage, white and clean looking without, but the very opposite within, which confronts us? Those blue pigs, almost naked children, and long-legged fowls disporting themselves in the dust, represent a picture unlike anything we have in England. I know that about a mile beyond, after you have crossed the summit of the hill, the crossing of which must not be reckoned in the mile, there is the Tavern without any sign board, and without any floor. Right



Quinta das Nogueiras.

down in the valley below is the next house with its many windows and white-washed walls, and the yard behind it with a side door leading into it. It contains but one story to which you ascend up a flight of stone steps with a stone balustrade on which the yellow, red and green pumpkins are placed. Under the eaves, the swallows have built their nests, and in no way interfere with the bunches of luscious grapes hanging from the *ramada* over the yard. But to describe this, the furious stream below, the golden banks, the huge rocks and the ever glorious sky, demands the skill of a word painter one who could picture the fire-fly and the glow-worm at night, the ceaseless but harmonious song of the nightingale, the dim light from the cottage windows on the opposite bank, the tinkling of the bells on the necks of the mules, and the weird noises of the cart wheels. This, of course, I am able to recollect, because once seen and heard it can never be forgotten. If it were not for that bare-legged girl with her pitcher full of water and a cabbage leaf on the top to prevent spilling, I would leave the picture alone, but she is one of the principal features in it. The peasantry is not the least beautiful of Nature's gifts. It is not a road, nor a street, nor a lane which she traverses; generations have worn out the path through the gorse, and although the slag and the pebbles are treacherous to the feet, she never touches the pitcher with her hands to balance it.

In these Portuguese straggling villages, whose whitewashed houses break the monotony of the vine-clad hills, the barber's shop, the chemist's, and the tavern are the principal places of gossip. But there is an originality about a Lusian barber which entitles him to being preferred over all the other inhabitants of a village. He is the newsman of the place, and knows what is going on at the neighbouring Quintas, and a great deal more than some of the villagers desire to be known. The ceiling of his shop is festooned with many-coloured fly-papers, from which hang by one leg the dead *moscas* of many summers. He is a man of steady hand, who can raise his pint jug brim-full to the lips, without spilling a drop, excepting down his throat, and just at the back of his shop, where his guitar, quarter-staff, and big blue umbrella are suspended he has a pipe of the *Rascante* which he retails at a 1d. the pint. He also deals in leeches, cleans teeth and dispenses good luck, but I have also found him very useful in giving correct information respecting the prices ruling for wines, what is worth tasting, and what had better be left alone.

Once more I must refer to the Cachão da Valleira. The Ripansa rapids have been left behind and our boat has got well into the current which attains greater speed as we approach those hills of granite through which nature and the skill of man prepared a passage for the river. There is something terribly grand in this pass or cataract; on each side of you the precipitous rocks offer no footing should the man at the helm make the slightest mistake. In such a seething, rushing, mass of water, the best swimmer could do nothing. But as we are about to enter this narrow gorge the boatmen uncover, for high above them is erected a church dedicated to the Saviour of the World, to whom their fervent prayers arise. Before 1780 this gorge was far more terrible than now, for just half way down some rocks still disputed with the river the right of way. Like others, centuries before, they would have had to yield to the irresistible work of time, but so long as they were there navigation was impossible. But even when these obstacles had been removed by gunpowder, it was many years before any pilot had the courage to descend this pass. On the right bank the natural wall of granite rises to an elevation of 2,700 ft., and on

the left to about 2,400 ft. above the level of the sea.

The Cachão da Valleira separates the Higher from the Lower Douro, but as far as soil and climate are concerned there is no difference at all. The divisional line is purely conventional.

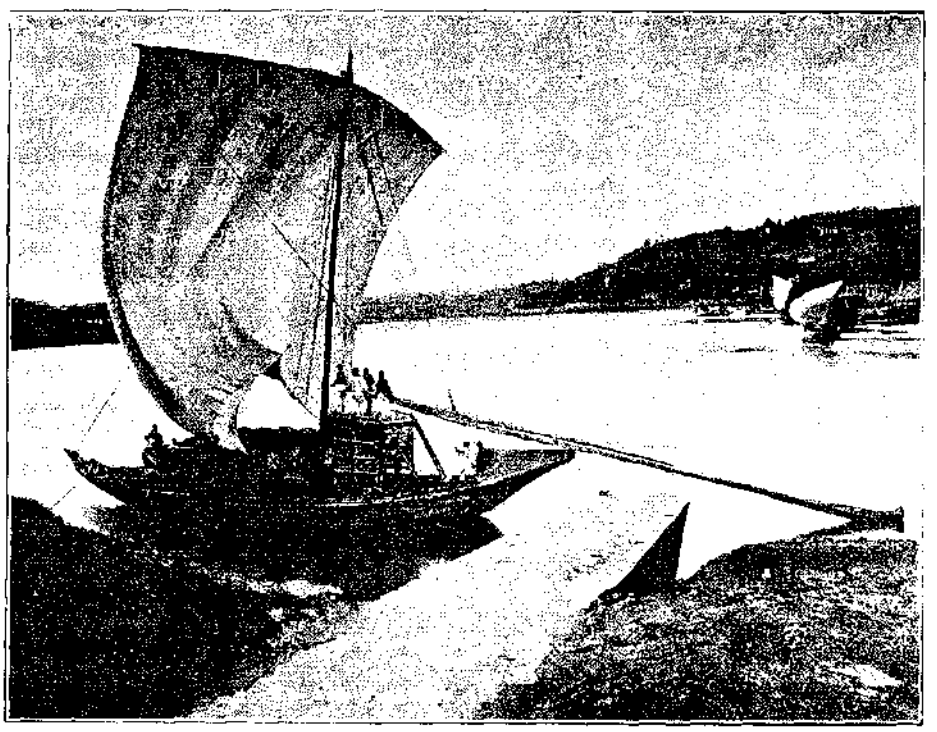
Much has been written about the ruins of Caliabria, situate about a league from Castello-Melhor and within the district of Riba-Côa. Some say that here was the See of a Bishop in the time of the Goths, and that its prelates figured in the Councils of Toledo from 621 to 693. On the invasion of the Arabs the Bishops had to quit, and, according to the archives of the Cathedral of Ciudad Rodrigo, there is no doubt that the place was of some importance. The walls are still to be seen; they are in the form of a circle, but without moat or battlements, and remind me very much of the sort of fort guerillas throw up. Many years ago three tombs were unearthed, and the skeletons were apparently of persons measuring between 6 and 7 feet.

Cachão da Valleira, by Rowland Yeats, Esq.

The episcopal city of Lamego deserves a short notice. In ancient days it was called Mamæcœni; during the Moorish occupation the kings held court here until it was taken from them by Dom Fernando the Great, of Castile, in 1038. About one hundred years later it again became famous owing to its having been chosen as the seat of the Cortes which was summoned by Affonso Henriques, the first king of Portugal. The cathedral is worthy of a visit, especially the western side, which is the most ancient part of the building. The city also possesses an old castle, and a mosque which has been transformed into a building for Christian worship, while opposite to this church is a shop, which may possibly interest the travellers more than the Almacave, as it is the place where you can get the excellent *queijitos*, or cream cheese. The sides of the mountains, not far from Lamego, are covered with innumerable flocks of sheep. This city is described by some as being very dirty, but in this respect it has improved considerably, and, from an historical point of view, is worth visiting. It can be easily reached from Regoa on horseback or in a carriage, but what there is to be seen will not occupy more than a day. The following advice is not to be despised—remember to take something to eat with you, as, beyond the *queijitos* and a few

sweetmeats, there is not much to be had —and on an empty stomach who can enjoy looking at old churches and castles?

It was at Lamego that I witnessed outside a church a sale by auction conducted by a clown. The proceeds revert to the church, less a small percentage which is the remuneration of the auctioneer. Among the articles exposed for sale were bouquets of artificial and natural flowers, small tumblers containing wine protected from the encroachments of the flies by having a small cake placed over them; models of ships, at least we took them to be meant for ships; cardboard boxes, containing either a lizard, rat, toad, or frog, each box being labelled "secret"; wooden clogs, etc. The bidding was by "Babaos," but the derivation of this word I know not; in Portuguese church auctioneering, however, it represents 5 *reis*, or a farthing. The clown was arrayed in a multi-coloured coat of strange cut; on his head he wore a cocked hat made of pink, white, and yellow paper, but his pantaloons were the conventional black with the addition of a broad gold stripe. His feet were as innocent of boots, shoes, or socks as his face and hands were of soap. Notwithstanding all these disadvantages he made a very good and amusing auctioneer. His *modus operandi* was to take hold of one of the articles, say a "secret" in a cardboard box; this he declared to be an offering from a most devout and beautiful young lady, whose name he need not mention. The bidding commenced at one "babao," and gradually rose to ten "babaos," at which price it was knocked down to a young farmer, who carefully opened the box, when out leapt a large rat, much to the dismay of the peasant girls who jumped about eager to get out of the way of the climbing propensities of the creature.



A Douro Boat under Sail.

Then was offered a glass of wine and a cake, for which some bid, on the condition that the auctioneer should drink it; and, as a rule, he had to drink all the wine, so that by the time all the articles had been sold he was *Bacchi plenus*.

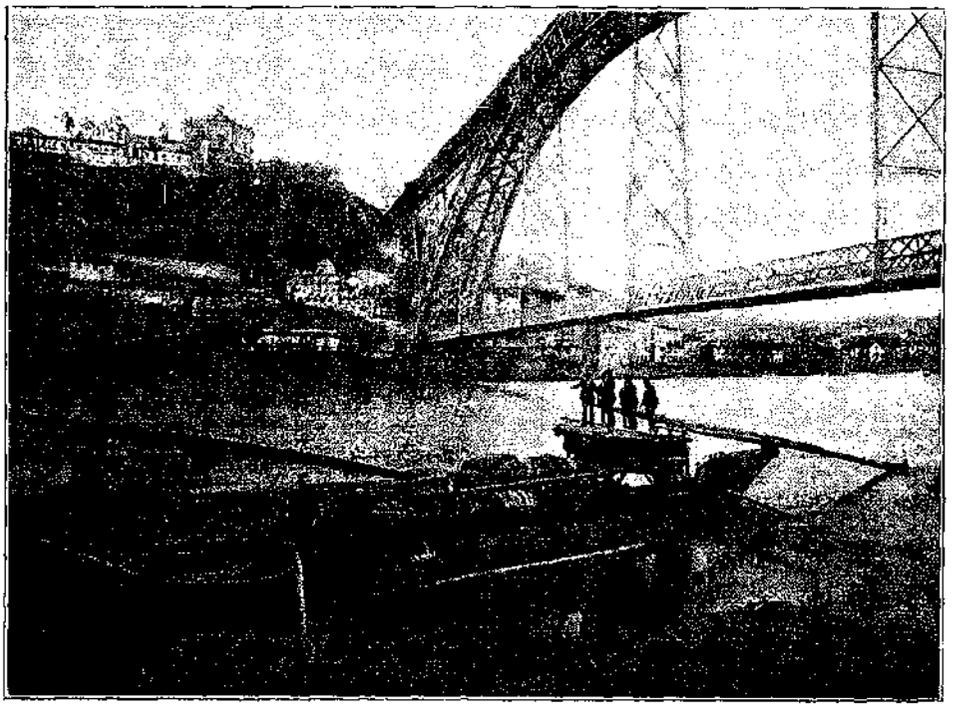
At these Church auctions are sometimes seen beautifully got up boxes containing dried fruit, preserved and prepared by young ladies who are placed in the convents until they come of age. In Portugal there are no nuns in the convents; those ladies who desire to devote themselves more especially to the service of God, may do so in their own houses or in foreign countries, but in Portugal the notion, and the correct one, of liberty, will not admit of legalised self-immolation. The handiwork of the nuns in former times is, however, not neglected in these days of greater light; all that was useful is retained, and the preparing of dried fruit for exportation to England and other countries is a considerable source of revenue to many of the religious establishments in Portugal. I suppose that the English wine merchants are the best customers these dark-eyed young damsels have for their much admired and highly prized confectionery.

At Christmas time these boxes, called in Portuguese *boccas*, are much in requisition, but New Year's Day and Twelfth Day are, I venture to think, more popular among the Portuguese than the Great Anniversary. They have their carol-singers, who come to *dar as boas festas* (to give you happy greetings), some playing on the triangle, others on consumptive bagpipes, the drum, and the rest singing. The first instrument they strike close to the door is the triangle, and then they all shout *viva, viva, viva*, somewhat after the fashion of our urchin carol minstrels in England. But the singing of the former is bearable, and more in harmony with the festive occasion. The household is regaled with *rabanadas* (toasted bread steeped in honey and wine), black pudding, salt cod fish, and plenty of wine. The Christmas-tree forms no part of their national festivities; Old Father Christmas and Santa Claus, the lucky stocking, plum pudding, &c., are equally unknown, but their *missa do gallo* (cockcrow mass) heralds in a day fruitful of the most happy, glorious and peaceful events resulting from the birth of the *menino Jesus* (the child Jesus). With these Latin races it is a day more of thanksgiving than of carousals; for, whereas on the festivals of SS. Anthony and John they celebrate the occasion by the firing of rockets and other congenial amusements, the anniversary of the birth of the Redeemer belongs more to the sanctuary than to the public places.

In the province of Traz-os-Montes, this festive season is one in which the *engoles* and the *homem escolar*, and other uncanny spirits are supposed to be most troublesome. On Christmas Eve, as on S. John's Eve, many are the miracles wrought by enchantment, or rather by some old woman who is supposed to possess the power of driving our fiends from the bodies of children, curing various infirmities, or restoring a lost lover to some broken-hearted maiden. When the moon has risen over the brow of the hill and the river fog is just lifting, some fine old oak tree is riven asunder by the axe of a stalwart forester, and the new-born infant possessed of the evil eye or suffering from a rupture is passed through the cleft in the tree while the wise woman mutters some spell, and afterwards practically attends to the disease, impediment or grievance. But the spell works the miracle, in the opinion of the people, not the binding, nor the washing, nor the rubbing of the affected part. Even so do some people in North America still believe in *brere rabbit*, caught by the left hind leg, by the dark of the moon in a churchyard, as being the greatest preventative against misfortune.

These creatures of the imagination, like the wolf-child, are believed in by the lower classes inhabiting all countries. Where is there a land, for instance, richer in this sort of folk-lore than the Rheingau? And even among the higher and more educated classes, how often do the fumes of the wine, as they stealthily creep to the brain, awaken from their nebulous dominions these gnomes to which next day is attributed the headache!

embers. The bells from the neighbouring churches announce the hour for refreshment; off go all the red or blue woollen caps, a short prayer is muttered, and then this meagre meal is as much enjoyed by these sons of toil as many a more expensive one is in the higher social circles. On the shore the same preparations have been in progress by some other boat's crew; in a few cases, however, the meal is still more meagre, as the sardines are wanting, and



A Douro Boat at Oporto.

One of the prettiest sights on the river Douro is the wine boat, some of which carry 70 pipes. We will imagine one of these craft moored close to Regoa. Mid-day is approaching, and the boy, generally termed the rudder-monkey or *macaco do leme*, is attending to the broth warming over a fire made of pine-wood placed on the bow. To give the *caldo* a pleasant flavour he puts in some cumin seed; close by a few salt sardines are being roasted on the broth and maize bread constitute the dinner. But the broth, although made of nothing very substantial, is so palatable that it would seem as if these primitive cooks essayed to disprove the old adage, *de nihilo nihil fit*.

For their dessert they have grapes of various sizes and colours at hand, peaches, nectarines, and figs; they have but to pick them. The following is a list of the most esteemed qualities of Douro grapes:—

White Wine Grapes: Abelhal, Agudelho, Alvaraça, Arinto, Donzelinho, Folgozão, Gouvéio, Malvazia, Mourisco, Muscatel, Rabo de Ovelha, Promissão.

For table use the following white grapes are recommended:—Dedo de dama, Muscatel de Jesus, and Ferral branco.

Red or Black Wine Grapes: Alicante, Malvazia vermelha, Muscatel roxo (the above three are also suitable for table purposes), Alvarilhão, Aragonez, Bastardo (the sweetest), Bocca de Mina (the most delicious), Camarate, Cornifesto, Couceira, Donzellinho do Castello, Gallego, Ferral, Mourisco preto, Muscatel preto, Pégudo, Rabo de Ovelha, Souzão (the deepest coloured), Tinta amarella, Tinta bastardeira, Tinta de Carvalho, Tinta de Castello, Tinta espadeira, Tinta de França, Tinta da lameira, Tinta vianeza, Tinta cão, Touriga (the finest) and Trimadeira.

The above list is from Baron de Forrester's well-known work on the capabilities of the Douro. The soil of this district is of metamorphic and plutonic formation, according to the above-named authority, and is, therefore, most favourable for the cultivation of the vine. The schistous strata blended with argill produce vines full of colour, life, spirit, and perfume, possessing a particular and delicious flavour. The climate of the Douro is very cold in winter, and excessively hot in summer. In certain parts, spring water is very scarce, and, owing to the dense fogs arising from the river and its tributaries during hot weather, the inhabitants suffer greatly from ague. Wild boars and wolves may still be met with occasionally, and the vulture and grey eagle hold dominion on the snow capped Serra do Marão.

I have accompanied my readers from the commencement of the Portuguese Douro as far as Regoa, and I would advise those who are visiting that grand wine country, for the first time, not to avail themselves of the railway communication with Oporto, but to hire a river boat, as they will be fully repaid for any slight inconvenience they otherwise have to undergo. Gradually as they approach Oporto, the scenery alters from the terrifically bold to the superbly pastural, and, as the journey does not occupy a very long time, the rude navigation of the river, the weird songs of the boatmen, the golden sandbanks on each side relieved by fields of emerald green and darker tinted pine trees behind, must necessarily be of very great interest to all who have never gone beyond the lovely Thames or the frolicking and bubbling streams of Scotland. The Quintas are no longer vast properties covered by vines; numberless camellia trees, formosas, *cacti*, fields of ripening Indian maize or waving wheat, tire the eye with a succession of ever varying colouring and magnificence. Many of these properties are owned by the Portuguese upper classes residing in Oporto, and among them I will mention the Quintas da *Souza*, and the ever memorable *d'Oliveira*, which latter at one time was in the occupation of the sick members of a religious community with its headquarters in Oporto. We pass under the lofty and magnificent bridge, built by Eiffel, named *Ponte D. Maria Pia*, which connects the Southern and Northern railway stations, and a few hundred yards below the double bridge *D. Luiz I.* Oporto with its numerous white houses and lofty church towers on the North side, and Villa Nova on the South, with long and low lodges containing thousands of pipes of the grand vintages, remind us that we are once more in the commercial world, but we skim along the placid and pleasant waters of the classical river until we arrive at its mouth at S. João da Foz, of which I reproduce a copy from an ancient engraving in the possession of Messrs. Offley, Cramp & Forresters.

THE OPORTO WINE FIRMS.

CHAPTER IX.

THE OPORTO WINE COMPANY.

NE of the best works on the Douro district, from which I have had to obtain some information respecting the above named Company, has the following sample of English, "as she is wrote": -"Far between were not long ago, the travellers who dared to cross in all its length, &c." It is to be regretted that so valuable an addition to our knowledge of the Douro, as that contributed by the Viscount de Villa Mayor, should not have been rendered, in translation, into a language more approaching the Anglo-Saxon. But this has nothing to do with the case; it matters not if His Most Faithful Majesty "damned or condemned" a project; those who can read Portuguese will find in this grand volume, not only the "Douro Illustrated," but also the beauties of the language of Camoens. I have now to deal with a monopoly in the wine trade, to which I have already referred. Fortunately for the Oporto wine trade it no longer exists, and the old institution which was started in 1756 is now favourably known in England as the "Oporto Wine Company." The Viscount de Villa Mayor is quite as bitter against the ancient Company as was Baron de Forrester, or any other Englishman. He says: "It would be not only tedious but irrelevant to describe the organisation of this Company and mention all its powers and means of action. . . . by the influence of the Company, and through the authority of its own Magistrates wine growers and common sense were subjected to the most arbitrary usages; produce was checked, the mode of cultivation and wine making determined, and finally the rightful freedom of the planters in the privileged district was at the mercy of the monopolising Company." Baron de Forrester gives the old Company the following advertisement:—"The exclusive privileges conceded to the Company are so many fetters on the liberty of commerce." The history of this huge concern, which wrought so much evil in the Douro, is typical of many Portuguese of to-day. Of course there are some notable exceptions, but if the majority could interfere with British interests they would gladly do so.

I cannot do better than quote from a document published in 1791 by the Royal Academy of Sciences, of Lisbon, respect-

ing the trade and agriculture of the Alto Douro from 1681 to 1756:—

"In the year 1681, viticulture was not on such an extensive scale as now, as the *English* taste was for sweet wines the farmers *were obliged* to rear vines in appropriate situations, viz., on the banks of the streams more exposed to the sun, and these were of very limited area.

"In those days the large Quintas of to-day were unknown; the *lagares* (receptacles where the grapes are trodden or pressed) did not contain more than from 3 to 5 pipes . . . . the remainder of the land was uncultivated, and only after the lapse of some years was the gorse that covered the hills cut down and burnt on the spot. Attempts were then made to grow rye, but with little success."

This interesting document goes on to relate how they tried to grow sumach and cultivate the olive tree. Then we are told that such being

"the state of the Alto Douro in 1681, the *immortal* Count of Ericeira brought about the establishment of manufactories of cloth and flannel at Portalegre and Covilhã. So rapidly did these manufactories progress, that they produced sufficient for home and colonial consumption."

Now comes in the aggressive policy of the governing men of those days. Having secured their own markets, having proved themselves equal to all home and colonial requirements, they, for reasons only known to themselves, prohibited the importation of all similar manufactures from England. Even so it seems that we managed to import goods into Portugal to the value of £400,000.

But this policy was not destined to last long. Owing to the Methuen treaty, "these manufactories were totally ruined." This one-sided treaty was signed between England and Portugal in 1703; by it we were bound to take Portuguese wine in payment for our goods, but much as this treaty was against us, I have no hesitation in saying that we would not have given any of our agricultural produce in exchange for Portuguese cloth and flannel.

But if, during the prohibitionist *régime* inaugurated in Portugal, we managed (although I don't know how, for the prohibition was absolute), to import dry goods to the value of £400,000, it seems that our commercial relations with the land of the immortal Count of Ericeira did not increase when that prohibition was done away with. In 1693 the exportation of port was 13,011 pipes, which quantity was not exceeded until 1716, or thirteen years after the Methuen treaty took effect, when the exportation rose to 13,990 pipes. These figures are pregnant with lessons for those who are willing to learn. If these Portuguese manufactures had been worth anything, how heavily would not English goods have been handicapped!

We are told by the Viscount de Villa Mayor that a Spanish merchant, yclept Don Bartolomé Pancorvo, "rich in schemes but short of money" (after the style of Spain) "attempted the grand plan of restoring the wine trade by the formation of a great Company, but for want of capital and, perhaps, through the opposition and intrigue of the English wine merchants, the scheme failed miserably." I much regret to have to add that Don Bartolomé Pancorvo did not long survive the disaster, possibly on account of want of means.

It was, as this memoir romantically puts it, "on the ruins of this Merchant that the Companhia Geral da agricultura dos vinhos do Alto Douro (General Company of Agriculture of the wines of the Alto Douro) was founded." And this high-sounding Company, founded as it was on the ruins of a Spaniard, was supposed to have been the means "of restraining the unbounded greediness of the English Merchants."

Now, in the face of this documentary and circumstantial evidence, I would like to know why the Portuguese and their Spanish friends did not open up fresh markets for their wines. Why should

they have been cursed by these unprecedentedly greedy Englishmen, who, according to this historical document, were not satisfied with giving every proof of being intolerably avaricious, but actually "ruined the purity, great reputation, and credit the Alto Douro Wine enjoyed in England? That is to say, that our ancestors in Portugal were so blind to their own interests that they not only did their utmost to defeat their own ends, but actually did so for the pusillanimous purpose of annoying the Portuguese. Then we are informed that "these English merchants endeavoured to supply the lack of *natural goodness* (the italics are mine) with elder-berry, pepper, sugar, and other admixtures which (and this is the most curious part of it) caused the wine, when it arrived at its destination, to be devoid of *taste*, *body*, *colour*, or *goodness* of any kind." This should not be the argument employed by a Royal Academy of Sciences; it is absurd on the face of it, for how could any liquid into which so many condiments had been placed, be devoid of *taste*, bad, good, or indifferent? A judicious admixture of sugar and pepper, although neutralising each other's natural properties to a certain extent, would necessarily not be devoid of flavour; and when we consider that elder-berry was supposed to be used, surely there must have been some colour in this wonderful compound prepared by the British merchants for their friends at home.

All this is charged against our countrymen in the year 1755 —all this expenditure in sugar, pepper, and other condiments, these articles being then somewhat in the nature of luxuries, when the British merchant, according to Mr. John Croft's testimony, could buy the unadulterated produce of the Alto-Douro at less than £3 per pipe. But *revenons à nos moutons*, we have been presented with a Spaniard and "his ruins," now we are regaled with "a crafty and intriguing monk," who, having got an insight into the plans conceived by the unfortunate Don for the organisation of the already referred-to long-named Company, obtained the ear, or caught the eye, of the Marquess of Pombal—Dom José's Minister—and so prevailed on him that far greater powers were entrusted to the aforesaid Company than even the decaying Spaniard had contemplated. It would seem that the Portuguese were now hoist with their own petard, inasmuch as they had more reason to curse the "crafty and intriguing monk" than the English merchants. According to their own confession they had jumped from the frying-pan of the English into the fire prepared by one of their own countrymen.

It must be evident to every impartial student of the history of the port wine trade that all these edicts, laws and charters were prejudicial to the English, who were then the only traders of any importance in the country. The Douro farmers, as a rule, welcomed the advent of the British merchants; they were as hospitable then as they are notoriously so now. They had an eye to business, and in making the acquaintance of Englishmen they were so satisfied with their honesty that "give me the word of an Englishman" is as much a Portuguese saying as any other.

I need not mention all that the *Companhia Geral* left undone (for which we should be thankful) and the little it did do excepting in the way of mischief. It threatened to be a stumbling-block in the path of the English, but the latter are still the *beati possidentes;* it was constituted in order to supervise the wine district and to safeguard the interests of the Douro farmers. Let our good friends of the Douro say what they think of these safeguards. It was established with a view to monopolize the wine trade with England, but the lists of wine exports from Oporto

speak for themselves. It was conceived on the "ruins" of an impecunious Spaniard and "at the instigation of a crafty and intriguing monk," for the purpose of supplying the city of Oporto with *pure* wine. But, strange to say, the free and independent citizens of Oporto rebelled against such an imposition on their liberties, and, in the words of the Viscount de Villa Mayor, "the citizens opposed great resistance, and to overcome this justifiable resistance and implant the monopoly, rivers of blood were shed and many victims were sacrificed on the scaffold."

And, was it, forsooth, because the English put pepper and sugar and other condiments into their wines for consumption among their countrymen, as above stated; was it because the English merchants desired to introduce these luxuries into England under the guise of wine that "rivers of blood were shed in the streets of Oporto?"

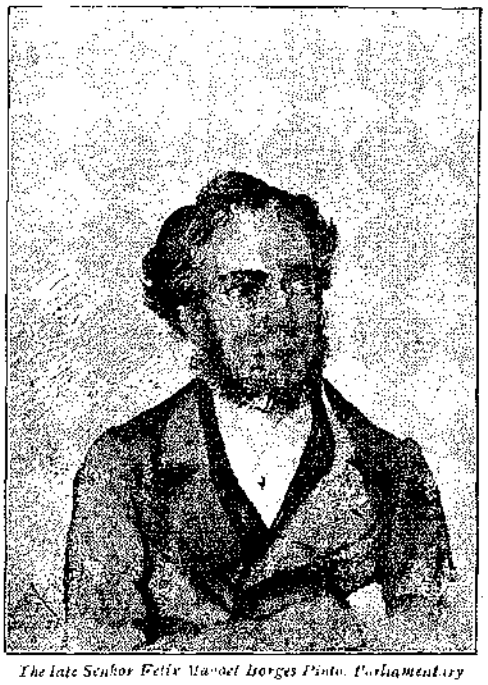
The late Viscount da Varzea, President of the Company.

Why should not the whole British nation have succumbed to such an abominable compound rather than one Portuguese should have been sacrificed on the scaffold because he would not drink the *pure* wine furnished him by the Companhia? Echo answers, Why?

A Royal decree of the 18th September, 1756, confirmed the various clauses and articles in the memorandum of association of the Company. Clause 10 declares the aim of the Company to be the maintenance of the reputation of the wines and the cultivation of the vines with a view to benefiting the wine trade, "for which purpose a fair price is to be established for the commodity, which will be of convenience to the farmer and ensure profit to those engaged in the trade. Thus will be avoided excessive prices which, rendering consumption difficult, ruin the article." The argument is worthy of the inaugurators of the Company; of the "ruins" of the magnanimous but impoverished Spaniard; of the "crafty and intriguing" monk, and of Dom José's minister.

Now comes in the *raison d'être* of this Spano-monkish Company. In order that it should be effective the following directorate was appointed:—one *provedor* (superintendent), twelve *deputados* (deputy-superintendents), six *conselheiros* (advisers), one secretary, one *desembargador* (judge of appeal), one *escrivão* (notary), and various tasters, clerks and servants. There were high jinks among these magnates. They levied blackmail, and, with the proceeds, built fine mansions which are in evidence to this day. They represented the most despotic form of oligarchy which Pombal sanctioned, while, at the same time, he was busying himself with expel-

ling a not more powerful hierarchical body known as Jesuits. Thus it was generally in Portugal in those days; it mattered not what it was, whether right or wrong, reasonable or not, advantageous or otherwise, so long as this busy Minister did something, he was satisfied, and so were his numerous admirers. This misapplied energy in political life continued to prevail in Portugal for some time; the grandiloquent language of the protectionist resounded everywhere; archaic theories on matters of political economy were daily appearing under the flimsy disguise of flowers of rhetoric; the people were cajoled into any belief, while the Ministers revelled in a torrent of absurdly high-flown eloquence. One law replaced another, and a Minister worn out by law-framing was substituted by one whose programme, if possible, was still more expansive and more expensive than that of his predecessor. But the poorest classes continued to plod along; with them there was no hesitation as to what they should do—they worked. Their pay was ridiculously small, their food incredibly meagre—but they were happy; they were amongst the most satisfied people in Europe. Fresh taxes were levied—they paid them, while the more favoured by fortune very often forgot to do so. And each additional tax represented an ever-increasing sacrifice, such a one as no other people would pay without great pressure being exercised. When I think of the peasantry and the other humble classes in Portugal, I am not surprised at the almost superhuman doggedness of purpose, at the indefatigable energy which were manifested when the Portuguese undertook the *rôle* of navigators. The spirit of enterprise is dormant, not absent; they only require a leader to awaken them to a sense of their own rights and of their great genius.



The late Senhor Felix Manoel Borges Pinto, Parliamentary Representative of the Company.

The *alvará*, or patent, sanctioning the formation of the Company under review bears date 10th September, 1756. The capital was fixed at 1,800,000 crowns, in shares of 400 crowns. Let it be stated frankly, there never was a more unholy concern than this Corporation or Company—it was one mass of corruption. The apparent object was to protect the chief industry of the country by strict supervision marked out where port could be made; but it was evident to everyone not connected with the Company, that the sole idea which predominated was not creditable to them. First of all a vinous zone was determined upon in which only Factory wines could be produced. These wines were intended for shipment to Great Britain. Outside of this zone all wines

were to be considered as unfit for the English markets. But even within this demarkation the Company's tasters had powers which proved a source of great revenue to them. All wine of which they approved was called *approvado*, and a *bilhete* or certificate was given to the farmer which he had to produce in order to sell his wine and have it removed to Oporto for shipment. Here is where the corruption came in; because by condemning large parcels as unfit for the English market, they, the *provadores*, were enabled to dispose of *bilhetes* at a very high premium. In fact there used to be large transactions in these infamous certificates. The first man who violated the new law was its founder, the Marquess of Pombal, who, by means of these *bilhetes*, succeeded in shipping his wine from Oeiras (where he had large properties) in the south of Portugal as real port wine. The wine zone was absurdly circumscribed seeing that some of the finest properties did not come within its limits, and it was not intended that they should.

According to the Company's laws these wines had to be classified as *separado*, and were, therefore, supposed to be only fit for consumption on the continent, but by a judicious use of a few mil reis the interdicted wine got into Oporto under the protection of a *bilhete*. This system proved an insufferable vexation to the British merchants who were loud in their protestations. Some modifications ensued, and, at last, after a reign of 100 years, the monopoly was done away with much to the regret of the Portuguese bureaucracy. Since its abolition many attempts have been made to interfere with the acquired interests of British shippers, but without much success. The old Oporto Wine Company, which is no longer in any sense of the word a Government monopoly (in fact it has no subsidy or special privilege of any sort) is now in a much healthier condition than it was under the tutelage of Government, and the port wine trade, which is almost absolutely in the hands of British subjects, is a far more important source of revenue to the State than it ever was before. Before concluding I will give the following extract from the Dictionary of National Biography, Vol. XX., page 8, under the heading of "Forrester":--

"In 1844 Forrester published anonymously a pamphlet on the wine trade, entitled 'A Word or Two on Port Wine,' of which eight editions were rapidly exhausted. This was the first step in his endeavours to obtain a reform of the abuses practised in Portugal in the making and treatment of port wine, and the remodelling of the peculiar legislation by which the trade was regulated. To these abuses and to the restrictions enforced by the Douro Wine Company in right of a monopoly created in 1756 he attributed the depression in the port wine trade. The taxation on export imposed by this body was exceedingly heavy, while an artificial scarcity was created by the arbitrary limitation of both the quantity and quality allowed to be exported."

CHAPTER X.

HUNT, ROOPE, TEAGE & CO.

OWING to the kindness of the present partners in the firms of Messrs. Hunt, Roope, Teage and Co., of Oporto and London, and of Messrs. Newman, Hunt & Co., of St. John's, Newfoundland, I am enabled to add a few additional remarks to those I have already made respecting the early fisheries on the coasts of Newfoundland, England and Portugal, and to which, without doubt, is due the introduction of Portuguese wines into England—not as a business, or trade, of itself at the beginning, but on a small scale, and more in the way of barter which characterises the initiation of our commercial history. According to tradition, Newfoundland was first visited by some Norwegians before the year 1000. Who these Norwegians were, the exact year in which they made their voyage of discovery, and from what port of Greenland they started, would be most interesting to know, but beyond the assertion that the voyage was made, and its acceptance as a point of historical faith by many writers, I can say nothing. Whatever the facts may be it is very evident that until the 24th June, 1497, when John Cabot, then in the service of England, visited it for the first time, Newfoundland was, so far as the English were concerned, a *terra incognita*. Not so, however, with the Portuguese, for their intrepid navigator, Vareiro, had already landed on those cold shores, and there are documents to prove that in 1497, when John Cabot visited the country, the Portuguese had established their fisheries there.

I have before me a document prepared by Mr. Harford H. Montgomery, real estate agent, of 61, Royal Avenue, Belfast, to which "A Schedule of Old Entries on Records of the Surrogates of St. John's, N.F., *re* Newman Estate," which commences at 1701 referring to "Planters Rooms in Port of St. John's as settled per order of Captain John Graydon, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Forts in Newfoundland, Viewed and appointed out by us under-Subscribers." The following is the next entry:—"Messrs. Taylor & Newman—in the Plantation of William Merly one Boat's Room Fourteen Flakes Standing up and down the Harbour." A flake means a sort of scaffold or platform made of hurdles used for drying fish. Although the said Planters' Rooms cannot be identified with any of the present holdings of the firm of Messrs. Newman, Hunt and Co., it is surmised that the entry refers to their Magoty Cove property.

When Messrs. Newman first established themselves in Newfoundland the aboriginal inhabitants were still to be found. They were a tribe of Besthics and are now extinct. There are a few remains and

relics in the Museum of St. John's, one of them being the body of a child which seems to have been dried in some way, or smoked. They do not appear to have been a very peaceable people, and soon fell foul of the fishermen, who quickly wiped them out of existence altogether. The last of them was an old woman, who was captured by some explorers and brought to St. John's, but she did not live very long. The present Indians are Mic-Macs, originally imported from Nova Scotia, where there is a fair sized Colony. I believe most of them work in the coal mines, but the Newfoundland Mic-Macs gain their living by furring and hunting. The following are a few of the Mic-Mac words:—Tamowe (tobacco), abouaditch (woodpecker), powitch (partridge), mindou (devil), casteome (molasses), bulowe (butter), nebeech (tea), pipenoue (bread). The port and town of St. John's are on the east side of the island; the harbour is spacious and sheltered on all sides by high rocks. The town was almost wholly destroyed by fire in 1846, when a great many valuable documents were burnt, and again in July, 1892.

The late Mr. Arthur Hunt.

Under date August 3rd, 1785, the following entry appears, in which the name Roope is mentioned for the first time :—"The Fishing Admirals to hold a Court at St. John's and enquire into dispute between Mr. Robert Nicols and Messrs. Newman and Roope, respecting part of a plantation in or near Magoty's Cove, formerly Maurice Walsh's, and report their opinion to the Governor." These Fishing Admirals were appointed for one year, and obtained their jurisdiction by being the first in that year to visit Newfoundland. The first was the Admiral of the Fleet, next came the Rear-Admiral, and so on, their verdict in any dispute to be final. The grandfather of the present partner in the firm of Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co., lived in the Quinta Amarella, Oporto, which property was in later years acquired by his son, the late Mr. Cabel Roope. The Roope family belongs to Dartmouth, and has been honourably connected with St. John's and Portugal for more than a century. I believe the firm was established in Oporto in 1735, but before that the supercargoes of the house had visited the country for the purposes of trade. In 1761 the style was Holdsworth, Olive & Newman, and in 1812 became Hunt, Newman, Roope & Co. I will here mention that in the Church of St. Petrox, Dartmouth, there is a very beautiful brass in memory of John Roope, dated 1609. The first Governor of Dartmouth Castle was a Mr. Roope, who obtained his appointment when William of Orange landed at Brixham, and the last Governor of the Castle was a Mr. Holdsworth, who died about forty years ago. Nicholas Newman and his wife Joyce lie under the altar at St. Petrox, Dartmouth, the date on the stone being 1609. No less than three generations running of the Newmans married into the family of Holdsworth.

In 1812, when we were at war with our powerful neighbours, the French, the vessels belonging to Messrs. Newman had a very exciting time of it. From the correspondence in the possession of the firm I make the following extract:—"The 'Duck' sailed from Little Bay 5th December, 1812, for Oporto. On the 22nd December she was taken by two French frigates, longitude 16.04, latitude 42.35, who let her proceed after heaving overboard about 900 quintals of fish in order to put about 100 prisoners aboard. The

'Duck' was re-captured by an English frigate and taken to Halifax." Earlier in the same year, on the 23rd January, I read that "The 'Gosport' was taken by a French privateer, 'La Gavotte,' of 16 guns, who let her proceed after plundering her of 150 quintals of fish." In 1810 the firm was Newman, Hunt & Christopher, in London, and Robert Newman & Co. in Newfoundland.

It will be remembered that on the 1st June, 1813, the short, but brilliant, engagement took place between H.M.S. 'Shannon' and the American frigate 'Chesapeake' of Boston. On the 'Shannon' there were 22 Irishmen who had been on board Messrs. Newman and Co.'s brig 'Duck' for conveyance to Newfoundland; unfortunately she was captured by the American privateer "Governor Plumer," but was recaptured by the British privateer brig "Sir John Sherbrooke," and these men were put on the "Shannon" and rendered signal service to their flag and country. The Americans seem to have been more severe than the French in their way of capturing our ships, as instead of "heaving overboard about 900 quintals of fish in order to put about 100 prisoners aboard," it is recorded that in the same year the "St. Lawrence," another of Messrs. Newman's ships, was boarded by an American privateer, who plundered, destroyed, and disabled the vessel in every way possible, flinging overboard the cargo; she bore up for Dartmouth, arriving 10th April."

The late Mr. Cabel Koepe.

From a letter dated London, 3rd November, 1813, addressed to Mr. John Teage, St. John's, I make the following extract:—"We have great news to-day from Saxony; on the 16th and 18th ult., the allies beat the French, and on the 19th stormed Leipzic; besides an immense number killed, the French loss was 35,000 prisoners and 180 pieces of cannon and 30,000 sick and wounded. The King of Saxony and immense magazines taken at Leipzic. The allies were in full pursuit of the remainder of the French army. Bonaparte saved himself by flight." The following extracts recall, among other incidents, the greatest battle ever fought on the Continent of Europe. Letter dated 20th June, 1815:—"We have lately accounts from Naples that King Murat is off, having been beaten by the Austrians and that city surrendered to our fleet, giving up their frigates and arsenals, so that the former King is, before now, restored, and we, of course, shall have that city open for our trade, which till now has been doubtful. We have to-day accounts of some hard fighting on the Continent between Lord Wellington and Bonaparte, the latter said to be beaten back." On the 22nd June, 1815, they again refer to Waterloo: "We have this day accounts from Lord Wellington, who, with Blucher, has had a bloody conflict with the French army, commanded by Bonaparte in person, who was defeated with the loss of 200 pieces of cannon and

part of his luggage. We think he will soon be done up now." The great battle took place on the 18th June, so that the news of this great victory occupied some days in reaching London.

In those warlike days at the commencement of the present century, when Privateers had a fine old time of it, merchant vessels trading to the West India Islands were fined if they did not carry arms and ammunition, as will be seen by the following:—"26th February, 1816. Vessels that go to Tobago pay a fine if they do not carry gunpowder. Perhaps it may be the same at Trinidad; and as you have some which you said was not good, you had better send that." They do not, however, seem to have attached much importance to the quality of the gunpowder, and, probably, preferred a peaceful surrender to trying conclusions with their more powerful opponents. In fact, they were justified in so regarding the matter, for, according to the documents before me, good luck almost invariably attended these captures, as the vessels were generally recaptured. For instance: "In 1814, the 'St. Lawrence' on a voyage from Newfoundland to Bilbao with a cargo of fish, was captured by an American privateer, recaptured by a British frigate, and again captured by another American privateer, 'The Wig,' and sent to America, but was recaptured again by the English and sent to Portsmouth." A voyage so full of incident has, perhaps, never befallen any other vessel.

Mr. Cabal Roope.

The interesting correspondence which lies before me is not devoid of amusing observations. I read that "Henry Denis Glynn went out to R. Newman & Co.'s house in Newfoundland in 1827, and was at Harbour Briton at the time of Mr. Matterface's death at St. Lawrence, and remembers that his body was preserved in a puncheon of Rum for conveyance to England, but that after all he was buried at St. Lawrence." The letter does not state what became of the puncheon of rum. In the same letter reference is made to an editor whose ears were cut off for having written in a disrespectful way of a Newfoundland merchant. On the other hand, I come across one of those mysteries of the sea familiar to all who have been connected with shipping. "The 'Talbot' sailed from Oporto with a cargo of salt on the 24th September, 1892, and was not heard of again."

Under the heading "Newman Plantations," I find the following:—"Oldest book found at Harbour Briton, dated 1772, belonging to Samuel Young—a sort of diary, a log book, with account of voyage

between Little Bay and Oporto, and general account and table book. On 26th October, 1887, Mr. G—— and self went to Pushthrough Island, where we used to have an establishment, and found an old hardwood 'shore,' about 100 years old buried, and as sound as when driven in: after a good deal of trouble we brought it away. Nothing left of the stores, flakes, etc., there. At St. Lawrence there are still the ring bolts, and the Island on which Newman & Co.'s room formerly stood. John Teage appointed agent in St. John's, 1st June, 1812."

In 1814 Mr. Harris Roope was agent for the firm at Bilbao, in which year the "Duck" was captured and given up to bring more than 100 prisoners to England, after throwing all the fish that was between decks overboard to make room for the men. This was the second time she had been used for the same purpose. About the same time the "Selby" was captured on her voyage from Little Bay, on the Newfoundland coast, to Portugal, but given up.

Mr. Robert Newman.

At Townstall Church, Dartmouth, there is a tablet to the memory of a Mr. Roope, who died in the north of Spain, but whose body was brought over to England for interment. I must also mention that in 1791 the firm was Newman, Land & Hunt, in Oporto, and there are some members of the Hunt family buried in the churchyard. The name Land is familiar to all in Oporto, as it was borne by the late Mr. Teage, whose baptismal names were John Land. At the commencement of the present century the postage from St. John's, Newfoundland, to Liverpool was 4s. 3d., and to Ross-shire 7s.

At the present day the number of British residents in Oporto who represent old families of that place are very limited, and among these Mr. Cabel Roope is decidedly one of the most esteemed as well as being a general favourite with all. He is, notwithstanding his having been born in Portugal, a thorough Englishman, but at the same time most kindly disposed to the people among whom he has lived and worked. He is popular in the broadest sense of the word; he takes an interest in all British sports and other amusements connected with the community as well as in the maintenance of some of our more serious institutions, and on various occasions he has been the Treasurer of the British Factory House. I am glad to have been able to reproduce a characteristic portrait of him, which will be recognised by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. The Roopes, Hunts, Holdsworths, Newmans, Teages, are all related, and represent in themselves the finest traditions of our race domiciled in a foreign country. One of Mr. Roope's sisters is married to Mr. Arthur Standring, the manager in Oporto of Messrs. Offley, Cramp & Forresters, and brother of the present partners of the old established firm of Standring Brothers,

now Standring and Drake, of 50, The Minories.

This very old firm had introduced port wine into the West of England and St. John's, Newfoundland, in a tentative way, or perhaps as a matter of barter fully half a century before gradually adopting the business of Wine Shippers. I have documents before me to prove that their wine business was being conducted in Oporto as at the present time, as early as 1756, under the style of Messrs. Holdsworth, Olive and Newman, the latter style being that of the firm which owned the beautiful brigs trading with Portugal and Mediterranean ports from the banks of Newfoundland. The Newman family, many members of which were born in Oporto, is now represented in the firm of Messrs. Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co. by Mr. Robert Lydston Newman, who succeeded his father, Mr. Thomas Holdsworth Newman who died in 1894. His grandfather, Sir Robert Newman, Bart., had been partner in the same firm when it was Messrs. Hunt, Newman and Roope, in Oporto, but retired from it early in life. Mr. R. L. Newman is a Director of the Bank of England; the late Mr. T. Newman Hunt, who was also a partner in the Oporto firm, having been for many years a Director, and at one time Governor, of the same Corporation.

Messrs. Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co. are the proprietors of the Quinta da Eira Velha, situate in one of the most favoured districts of the Wine country; it is beautifully situated, overlooking the junction of the river Pinhão with the Douro. The produce of this Quinta has been continuously shipped by them since the commencement of the present century.

Peasant wearing *Palhoça*, or Straw Cloak, for Wet Weather.

CHAPTER XI.

TAYLOR, FLADGATE & YEATMAN.

THE history of a nation is, in my opinion, easier to write than that of a private firm which has been in existence some centuries. The former has had statesmen who promulgated laws, copies of which are archived in our national libraries, and, therefore, at the disposal of anyone who is studious enough to search for them. But, with the latter, we have to deal with men who, as a rule, were more anxious to preserve their business than to make a name which should be remembered as a household word. Of course, when these firms get old the time arrives for us to enquire into their history, and then we find in the majority of cases, that the documentary evidence wherewith to write a chapter descriptive of the building up of a magnificent firm has been ruthlessly destroyed. Such is the case with this very ancient house, a few records of which at my disposal carry me as far back as 1692, when Mr. Job Bearsley arrived in the North of Portugal; but I would not be at all surprised to hear that he was not the originator of the firm, because in those days, as I have already said, many houses established in England and Scotland had sent out supercargoes and factors to the North of Portugal to establish themselves there and do a bartering trade. Anyhow, we do know that the said Mr. Bearsley resided in Vianna as well as in Oporto at the end of the 17th century, and that up to the end of the 18th century some of his descendants were still living there, and that they all were partners in the firm which eventually became, and is still worthily known as Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman. Before proceeding further, I will remind my readers that Vianna do Castello, on the Lima, was then what Oporto is at the present day in respect to the port wine trade; it was the place of export; Monçaõ, on the Minho, was what Regoa is now, the capital of the wine-growing district. The road to the wine country in those days was not confined to the River Lima, nor to its banks. But there is no doubt that the finest wines were grown between Arcos do Val do Vez and Monçaõ, and therefore we can picture to ourselves Job Bearsley with his impedimenta ascending the glorious Lethe of the Romans in a flat-bottomed boat propelled by long staffs, after the style of our modern punts. In the course of a few hours he would arrive at Ponte do Lima, which takes its name from the stone bridge spanning the river. Here, groves of orange trees, lemon trees, and vineyards would greet him; and after refreshing the inner man he would resume his journey up the Lima as far as the Carregadouro,

from which place he would take horse to Arcos, and then he would find himself in the heart of the then Portuguese wine region of the north. There was still another way, and that was by road from Vianna to Ancora and Caminha, at the mouth of the River Minho, thence to Villa Nova da Cerveira and Monçaõ. The two routes I have mentioned, converging at Monçaõ, would almost describe an oblong, and within this sphere were the finest factory wines grown. Vianna do Castello is situated at the north side of the entrance to the River Lima, and was raised to the rank of a city in 1847. By the Romans it was first named Nemetanobriga, afterwards Velobriga, and at a still later date, Diana, owing to a temple it contained erected to that goddess, and thence, by an easy corruption, to Viana or Vianna. The harbour, as seen from the quay, gives one the impression of being sufficiently capacious to contain a large number of vessels of any size, but the river is very shallow and the bar tortuous. The imposing-looking castle commanding the approach to the city by sea, was built during the time of the Spanish occupation by Phillip II. and is dedicated to Santiago, the patron Saint of Spain. The River Lima rises in the Sierra de S. Mamede, in Galicia, and, receiving the picturesque but small Cabraõ, runs through the Province of Minho. Its course is about twenty-one leagues. As I said before, the remains of the celebrated Archbishop of Braga, D. Bartolomeo dos Martyres, are buried in the north side of the choir of the old church of S. Domingos, which was erected by him. He was born at Lisbon in 1514, entered the Dominican order at the age of 14, and was nominated to the Archbishopric in 1558. He distinguished himself at the Council of Trent by his learning and ability.

Mr. J. A. Fladgate (Baron da Roeda), 1834.

I will at this point, inform my readers that the trade from Vianna to British ports was very considerable in the 17th century, and that we had Consuls there; for instance, Mr. Christopher Battersby is described as "Consul of the English nation at Vianna" towards the end of the above referred to century, but unfortunately the Oporto register of births, marriages and deaths, of which I give a transcript elsewhere, goes no further back than 1716, although we know that we had Consular Chaplains there fully a hundred years before this date. The names of Peter, Charles, Bartholomew, Francis, and William Bearsley, are mentioned in the register now kept at Doctors' Commons, as either having married in the north of Portugal, or having had

their children christened there, and I assume that they were the sons of Mr. Job Bearsley. It is recorded by Mr. John Croft, in a pamphlet prepared by him and published in 1788, that Mr. Peter Bearsley was the first Englishman to visit the Alto Douro for the purposes of buying wine, and as Walter Maynard was appointed to the Vice-Consulship at Oporto in the year 1659, I can only conclude that the British residents in the old city had not yet engaged in shipping wine to England, but that their business transactions were confined to dealing in corn, oil, iron, English cotton goods, etc., and that the wine export from Vianna had commenced many years previously, for, according to a document I have before me "it was only in the year 1727 that the British merchants or factors at Oporto in a manner incorporated themselves, and made certain rules for their proceedings, which have been observed with little alteration ever since." I must here remark that this applies to those engaged in the wine trade. The alterations which have taken place in the style of this grand old firm since 1692 are as follows:—

Job Bearsley	1692
Peter Bearsley	1709
Bearsley & Brackley	1723
Bearsley, Brackley & Bearsley ..	1732
Peter Bearsley & Co.	1736
Peter & Charles Bearsley	1739
Peter, Bartolomew & Francis Bearsley	1742
Bartolomew Bearsley & Co. ..	1744
Peter & Francis Bearsley	1747
Francis Bearsley	1749
Bearsley & Co.	1758
Bearsley & Webb	1766
Bearsley, Webb & Sanford ..	1769
Webb, Campbell & Gray	1806
Webb, Campbell, Gray & Camo..	1808
Webb, Campbell, Gray & Co. ..	1813
Campbell, Bowden & Taylor ..	1816
Campbell, Taylor & Co.	1825
Joseph Taylor & Co.	1826
Taylor, Fladgate & Co.	1837
Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman ..	1844

As will be seen from the above, Francis Bearsley continued to be a partner in the firm up to 1806 in which year he died, his wife having pre-deceased him in Oporto on the 22nd July, 1785. On the death of Francis Bearsley, the sole surviving partner was William Webb, who, took into partnership Mr. Francis E. Gray, grandson of Mr. Francis Bearsley, his father, Dr. Edward Whitaker Gray, of the British Museum, having married in Oporto Miss Elizabeth Bearsley, daughter of Mr. Francis Bearsley. With the death of Mr. Francis Gray, in 1815, I believe we have the last connection of the Bearsley family,

In 1769, when Mr. H. W. Sanford was admitted partner into the firm of Bearsley, Webb & Sanford, he married Margaret Bearsley in Oporto, the officiating minister being the Rev. William Emanuel Page, in the presence of Francis and William Bearsley.

In 1808 Mr. Camo joined the firm, which then became Webb, Campbell, Gray & Camo. He was able, owing to his nationality, to render most valuable services to his partners as well as in the preservation of the British Factory House during one of the most eventful periods in the history of Portugal, when Oporto was twice in the hands of the French and twice relieved.

Mr. Camo was a typical American, a man full of energy, fertile in resource and never wanting in pluck, three qualities absolutely indispensable in those distressful days. Much to his credit he left behind him a voluminous correspondence with Messrs. Campbell, Bowden & Co., the London House, from which I am able to give some very interesting paragraphs respecting the Port Wine Trade during the Peninsular War. I do not know how he became interested in the business beyond the fact that he had been on terms of friendship with some of the firm's cor-

respondents in the United States. The name Camo is not English; I cannot find it in any directory, past or present.

It will be remembered that, from October, 1807, till June, 1808, Oporto, and indeed the whole of Portugal, suffered under the iron rule of the French. It was during this time that most of the English houses, so far as we can tell now, transferred their stock of wine to Portuguese Trustees, and this operation was repeated on one or two occasions. After the revolution of 6th June, 1808, which relieved Oporto, for a time, of its French and Spanish garrison, almost without bloodshed, the British merchants gradually resumed their business transactions, but, according to the correspondence before me, Mr. Gray and Mr. Camo were the first foreign representatives of English houses to arrive. The first letter after "the first relief of Oporto," is dated 30th July, 1808, and from the contents I conclude that either Mr. Gray or Mr. Camo must have been on the spot for some time previous, as the said letter advises the shipment of 215 pipes and 20 hogsheads per "Ann," bound for Plymouth. The very next letter, dated August 1st, serves as cover, among other remittances, to a draft from England's greatest General, Sir Arthur Wellesley, for £35 on the old banking firm of Messrs. Greenwood & Cox.

The first few letters from the firm after the relief of Oporto were probably written by Mr. Gray, who, however, left for Plymouth in the "Comet," on the 24th September, 1808, and did not return until June, 1811, during which time Mr. Joseph Camo was the sole resident partner. On the 18th September, 1808, he writes as follows:—

"We have the pleasure to acquaint you that our house here, under its new establishment, continues to bear the same good name it has ever done among the natives of this place, who are ready at all times to assist us with credit and interest, as political affairs seem still to hold a favourable appearance for the *general good cause*. We have not yet altered the firm we adopted two months ago, and which has been the means of Mr. Camo having full credit among the Portuguese and will enable him during Mr. F. Gray's absence to conduct the business with perfect ease and facility. We note your having informed our friends of the re-establishment of our house. Mr. Gray wrote Mr. Campbell yesterday and informed him of the probability of a very short vintage; it will begin to-day (September 19th) in the forwardest part of the country, and the season is very forward this year. The people employed in our Lodges are the same we employed formerly, and perfectly instructed in their capacity."

This letter shows, if any proof were wanting, the credit which has always been extended in Oporto to British firms of high repute. We must bear in mind that in the days of the French Invasion there were many people in England who were of opinion that the forces at the disposal of Sir Arthur Wellesley were quite inadequate to cope with the legions of Napoleon, and, therefore, we can easily understand that the Portuguese could not have had implicit faith in the eventual success of the British bayonets. If we calmly study these facts by the light thrown upon them by official documents, we must recognise that the Portuguese had even more confidence in the word of Englishmen than in British military resistance. We should never forget that they have always had implicit confidence in British integrity, and the letters from Mr. Gray and Mr. Camo abound with evidence of this good feeling on the part of our most ancient allies.

About the latter end of 1808 Mr. Joseph Camo was trying to obtain some appointment connected with America, possibly that of United States Consul at Oporto, for on the 10th October he writes:—

"We duly observe what you say respecting our Mr. Camo, and he will write his friend, Mr. Williams, who, he has no doubt, will give him all his interest to get him the situation, and, most particularly, should his friend Mr. Munro get the election, this must not be neglected, and you must on your side use all your interest and endeavours to secure a thing so desirable, and which would be

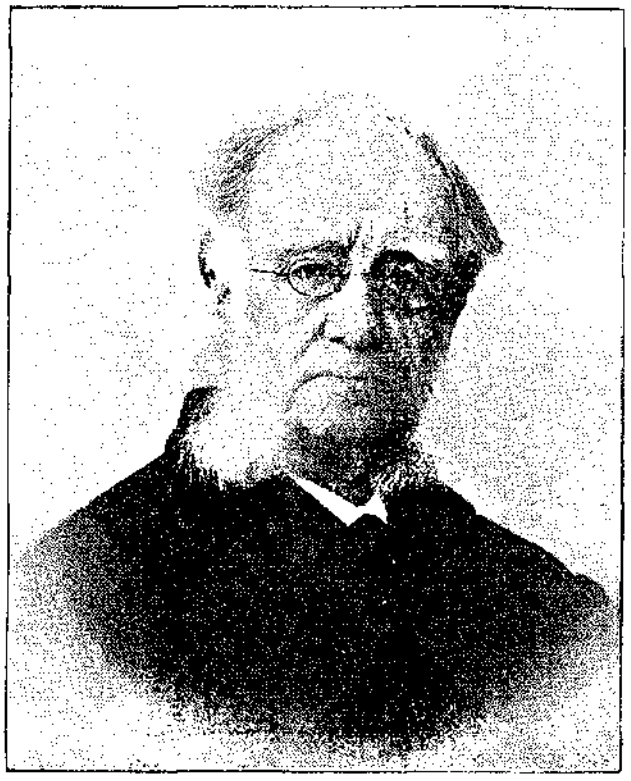
the means of making the house generally known in America."

I think there is no doubt that Mr. Camo did not secure this appointment, for anxious and terrible times were fast approaching. The first signs of uneasiness are contained in a letter dated 26th October, 1808, in which he assures the London firm—

"We shall not go to sleep, but be always on the watch."

On the 3rd November he informs the London house that—

"General Beresford is here (Oporto) on his way to join the British troops at Almeida, where we understand is the first *rendez-vous*. He goes off in a day or two, and after he has joined all the troops that are destined for Spain will enter that kingdom at the same time."



J. A. Fladgate, Baron da Roeda.

By the 2nd December matters were looking more threatening:—

"We have been for this past week under constant alarm on account of the news from Spain and the information that we received is so very uncertain that it is impossible to form any idea of what is going on."

On the 9th December he again writes:

"The 'Lavinia,' frigate, has arrived off this place last night from England, last from Corunna. General Sir John Cradock and his staff landed from her, but they are going again on board this evening. She takes them to Lisbon."

On the 14th December, 1808, Mr. Camo begins to think it may be necessary to remove the stock:

"The troops here are moving out, and the people of this country are determined to die rather than submit to the French a second time; we expect every day to hear that our troops in Spain have formed a junction: this is a material object. Should things come to the worst, and it be necessary to send away any property that we might have on hand, we have no vessels here now, and we do not know of any coming. What am I to do in this case?"

Mr. Camo's letters of the 17th, 23rd, and 25th December, 1808, are somewhat more hopeful; but this was of short duration, for, on the 4th January, 1809, he writes:—

"We are kept in this most cruel state of suspense, so that no person knows hardly what we do. I wish much to hear from you (the London firm) before I come to any determination; but should circumstances require it, I will ship off (if the state of the wines will allow it) everything which is now in the lodges. But shipping is wanted for that purpose, and I see no vessel in the river which would answer. You must make some kind of arrangement, if not too late when this reaches you, and send me out two brigs. I will assure

you that I will make every exertion in my power to be on the *qui vive*. An application has been made to the Commander at Lisbon for a convoy. His answer is that the few vessels that are under his orders will not permit of his being able to comply with our wishes, but he recommends us to make the application to the commanding officer at Vigo, who will, no doubt, comply with it. This was done yesterday. The "Lively," frigate, is ordered to cruise off this place for the protection of the merchants in case of need. I yesterday received a letter from Lisbon, by which it appears that on that day an official recommendation from Mr. Villiers to the British merchants was privately given to ship off their bulky property. The same lines were received here by some of our great men."

The late Mr. Morgan Yeatman.

Letters took a long time in arriving at their destination in those days, for in a letter written by Mr. Camo on the 13th January, 1809, he acknowledges receipt of letters from London dated November 25th, December 7th, 14th and 20th. All letters were sent in triplicate by different vessels, and often by different routes, but he frequently advised the Corunna route. On the 13th January, 1809, he writes to inform the London house that the Lodges occupied by the firm at Villa Nova were in danger of being flooded by a freshet in the Douro. This rendered the exportation of wine quite impracticable, as on such occasions the bar is one frightful mass of seething currents, driving in divers directions, and, therefore, producing an impassable barrier.

These floods occur periodically in the river Douro, and are most formidable. They are caused by a thaw in the mountainous districts of Traz-os-Montes. Heavy rains often succeed great falls of snow, and within a few hours the comparatively speaking shallow waters of the upper Douro are transformed into terrible whirlpools and rapid cataracts, and the irresistible force of the current carries all before it. I recollect seeing five full-rigged ships wrecked in the river in one day. Strangely enough, they all bore the name of Porto in some form or other; one was the "Flor do Porto," another the "Duque do Porto," and so on. Fortunately, no lives were lost, as long before the "fresh," as it is called in Oporto, had attained its full power the crews of all vessels in danger had come on shore. On another occasion a British ship called the "Fair Hibernian" broke loose from her moorings on the Douro, and, whirling round and round in midstream, eventually turned over on a sand bank on the bar. Her crew managed to scramble on to the keel, but, as no assistance in those days could be rendered from the shore, all the lives were lost in sight of the crowds which lined both banks of the river.

In the month of February Mr. Camo was laid up with "a kind of rheumatic fever;" he, however, continued writing, and was anxiously expecting the arrival of two vessels from England, the "Minerva" and the "Esdaile," in which he purposed shipping the remaining stock, should they arrive in time to allow him to do so. For some reason or other these vessels did not arrive, so he secured the "Phœnix" and the "Atalanta," which he commenced

loading as quickly as possible on the 17th March on hearing that the French had advanced as far as Braga. He succeeded in getting the wine on board these vessels, and shipped some on the Dutch galliot "Vyrow Emmegina" bound for Guernsey; but they did not get over the bar, and remained in the river during the occupation of Oporto by Soult.

Further on Mr. Camo says:—

"I fear that should the French ever have possession of this country again, no neutral will be respected, and that not one pipe of wine will be permitted to be exported. I take particular note of what you say as to the propriety of immediately dropping the firm of Webb, Campbell, Gray and Camo, and taking up the intended one of Camo, Collings & Co. This is not so practicable, and particularly at the present time as you imagine; and, notwithstanding all the letters you have sent me for friends here, they never would perceive the use and necessity of this act, though it would be for the protection of property. It would create distrust and suspicion. The idea of being connected *with any other subject than a British one* would be enough to make them desert the house for ever."

Mr. Harry Oswald Yeatman.

On the 17th January, 1809, Mr. Joseph Camo's position in Oporto became so critical that he no longer talks of remaining. He writes:—

"We are in the most unpleasant situation. I am this day making a passage (transfer) of all our stock to three persons. It is not in my power to convey to you an idea of our situation, and you would not believe it; no one is safe. Should there be time for the merchants to get away it is absolutely necessary for me to do the same, but it shall not be till the very last moment. God grant us a little more time and some fine weather. I much fear we shall all be nabbed here."

Mr. Camo fled to Lisbon when the French entered Oporto, and did not return until the 2nd of June, or twenty-one days after the city had been relieved by the forces under Sir Arthur Wellesley. The vessels above mentioned were then despatched on their voyage—the "Phœnix" for London, and the "Atalanta" for Plymouth. It would seem that the firm did not fill the "Atalanta" but only contributed towards her cargo, for it is stated in the correspondence that their wines being at the bottom of the vessel they lost none, while Mr. Webber (Offley & Co.), whose wines lay at the top, lost eight pipes.

Mr. Camo remained a partner in the firm until the end of 1815, when Mr. Gray died, and the firm was reconstituted as Campbell, Bowden & Taylor.

In the years 1810-11, Mr. Camo did a large business for the firm in cargoes of wheat, rye, Indian corn, rice, etc., which he generally sold direct to the commissaries of the British and Portuguese armies. He was the only foreigner who has ever been admitted to the meetings of the members of the British Factory House, on which occasions the question, among others, of applying for convoy was often discussed and settled. Mr. Camo died at Bordeaux in 1816.

The offices of the firm were for many years in the Rua das Cangostas, with the principal entrance almost opposite the fountain, and a side entrance through a yard at the back of the Factory House, leading to the Rua de S. João Novo. The yard was supposed to be the property of the British Corporation of the Factory, but when, some years ago, it was deemed

desirable to enlarge the house in the direction of the said small plot, documents were produced showing that the rights over it had been conveyed to other parties by Mr. Camo, acting on behalf of the members of the Factory who were absent, the proceeds of which were required for some purpose connected with the institution of which he, Mr. Camo, was left in charge. The Rua das Cangostas, as I knew it, has disappeared, and in the place of a badly-paved, tortuous, and undulating lane, a broad street with tram-lines connects the Rua do Infante Dom Henrique (Rua Nova dos Inglezes) with the Largo de S. Domingos.

Mr. Charles Neville Sheffington.

In 1816, Mr. Joseph Taylor was admitted partner, when the style became Campbell, Bowden & Taylor. After having carefully examined the correspondence of Mr. Taylor with his London firm, Messrs. Campbell, Bowden & Co., I have arrived at the conclusion that he had been resident in the old city for many years, because whenever he quotes Portuguese, he is most accurate, and furthermore shows throughout his letters an intimate knowledge of all the details connected with the business, which was then not only confined to the Wine trade, but to receiving consignments of Indian corn, wheat, iron bars and hoops, tin plates, cod fish and various other articles of commerce, as well as acting as representative in certain financial transactions for the firm of Messrs. Rothschild. I observe that in the register of baptisms for 1724 Mr. James Taylor, described as wine merchant of Oporto, had a son baptised Joseph; of course this may be a coincidence, but, as I said before, Mr. Joseph Taylor proves himself so familiar with the language of the country, the people and their habits, that it is just possible that he was descended from the wine merchant above named.

Among the correspondence referred to, the following, dated 15th July, 1817, is of interest:—

"This morning's post from the Douro brought us news of the house belonging to poor Gray, being burnt down, but as it was occasioned by the Company's servants, we have no doubt they will either rebuild it or pay us the value of it; you will observe Mr. Gray let the Company distil Brandy there, and we have not disturbed them since, although they have never paid any rent; we have, however, always given Gray's rent account the same as he charged himself when he kept the books we are not sorry for the accident: if the Company are honourable enough to pay the loss, which we have no doubt they will do."

The house to which Mr. Taylor refers is the one which the firm still owns at Salgueiral, known as the Alambiques, which, during the Peninsular War, was used by Marshal Lord Beresford as a hospital for the sick and wounded. Many years have now elapsed since that terrible war finished, and as we wend our way through the dusty lanes of the Douro district, we are apt to forget that thousands of British soldiers have here sprung up to arms at the bugle call, and that our ancestors rendered them all the assistance in the power of civilians.

In 1837, Mr. John Alexander Fladgate

joined the firm, when it became Taylor, Fladgate & Co., and I present my readers with a portrait of Mr. Fladgate by the late Baron de Forester, taken in the said year.

Mr. Fladgate was born in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields in the year 1809, and, after having been engaged in the wine trade in England, he sailed for Oporto in 1836, from London on board the paddle steamer "Manchester." He was, however, not able to land off Oporto, but had to continue his journey to Lisbon, which took him 8 days and cost £15. The following year he returned to England and was married to Miss Dalglish. At this time he went overland by way of Vigo, Valadolid, Burgos, Bordeaux and Paris: for a part of the way he had as travelling companion Mr. Arthur Hunt, and his description of the journey in a badly constructed *Coche de Colleras* over almost impassable roads is most amusing. He returned to Oporto in the same year on board the steamer "Don Juan." Mr. Fladgate's brother, Frank, was for many years a member of the Garrick Club, of which he became the Father. In 1870 Mr. John Alexander Fladgate was created Baron da Roeda in the peerage of Portugal, and he was also Commendador da Ordem de Christo. Four of his daughters married Oporto wine shippers, viz. :—Miss Catherine Mary married Mr. Joseph James Forrester, of Messrs. Offley, Cramp and Forresters; Miss Marian married Mr. Albert Charles Morgan, of Messrs. Morgan Bros., Wine Merchants, Limited: Miss Florence married Mr. Pedro Gonçalves Guimaraens, of Messrs. M. P. Guimaraens & Son; and Miss Janet married Mr. Charles Wright, of Messrs. Croft & Co. Baron da Roeda retired from business some years ago, and I have much pleasure in reproducing a photograph of him, taken 50 years after the previous portrait. On the death of Mr. Joseph Taylor in 1837, Mr. Fladgate was left sole partner, and, at the suggestion of Mr. Matthew Clark, then the London agent of the firm, a partnership was arranged which commenced 1st January, 1839, with Mr. Morgan Yeatman, grandfather of the present Mr. Harry Oswald Yeatman.

Mr. Yeatman came of a very old Dorsetshire family, settled for many generations at Hinton St. Mary, near Sturminster Newton, and had established himself as a wine merchant in the town of Dorchester, where for many years he had been a friend and customer of Messrs. Joseph Taylor and Co. Mr. Yeatman continued a partner in the firm until his death in 1849, at Richmond, Surrey.

Mr. Morgan Yeatman, son of the above, joined the firm in 1846, on attaining his majority, and continued in it until his death in 1889. He was only an occasional visitor to Oporto, but was well known and respected in the City, where for over 40 years he was the London partner of the firm.

In the year 1843 the style of the firm was altered to that of Taylor, Fladgate and Yeatman, which is retained to the present day. In 1844 they purchased from the Sovral family the Quinta da Roêda, of which mention is made in the description of the Douro. The Quinta was transferred in 1862 to Mr. Fladgate, and, after his retirement, was purchased by Messrs. Croft & Co. In 1893 Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate and Yeatman acquired the Quinta de Vargellas, once famed for the production of fine wines, and though at the time of purchase it was neglected and desolate they hope by judicious re-planting of the best parts of the Quinta to restore to it its former reputation.

Francis Pedro Gauntlett Fladgate, son of the Baron da Roêda was admitted partner on the 1st January, 1867, and died in 1888.

The present partners in the firm are Mr. Harry Oswald Yeatman, born in 1856, son of the last mentioned Mr. Morgan Yeatman; he entered the firm on the 1st January, 1884; Mr. Charles Neville Skeffington joined on the 1st July, 1885, having already had many years' experience of the Oporto trade, first in the firm of Messrs. Silva and Cosens, and afterwards as a shipper in his own name, and Mr. Frank Pym Stanley Yeatman, younger brother of Mr. H. O. Yeatman, born in 1869, admitted partner 1st July, 1897.

CHAPTER XII.

CROFT & CO.

EARLIEST among the authenticated records I possess of this firm is one dated 1697, when it was styled Phayre & Bradleys the members of which formed part of the Factories then established at Oporto, and Monçaõ, on the River Minho. But there is no doubt that the firm had been in existence previous to this date, although it be not possible to determine exactly when it commenced operations. There are, however, documents bearing no date, but evidently of a remoter period, as the caligraphy and the paper on which they are written are far more antiquated. In fact, I have no hesitation in placing Messrs. Croft & Co. as among the earliest shippers of Red Portugal Wines. The following are the changes in the firm since 1697 :—

Phayre & Bradleys	1697
Phayre & Bradley	1709
Phayre, Bradley & Tilden ..	1709
Tilden, Thompson & Stafford ..	1713
Tilden & Thompson	1723
Tilden, Thompson & Croft .	1736
Thompson, Croft & Mitchell	1742
Croft, Stewart & Croft	1759
Thompson, Croft & Co.	1767

and the name Croft has been retained ever since.

Strangely enough, I also find the name Croft mentioned in 1745 as belonging to the firm of Lambert, Croft & Co., also members of the British Factory. It is of great interest in connection with this old firm to give the following extracts from "A Treatise on the Wines of Portugal since the Establishment of the English Factory at Oporto, anno 1727, by John Croft, S.A.S., Member of the Factory at Oporto, and Wine Merchant, York." The pamphlet was published in 1788, and it will thus be seen that Mr. Croft fixes the commencement of the importation of Portugal wines into England at about 1688. He says:—

"It was about a hundred years ago that the Portugal wines were at first imported into England, and chiefly or principally about the reign of Queen Anne, on the decadence or falling off of the Florence vintages, that the wines from Oporto came into any sort of draught or use; for before the introduction of the ports there were also imported the Ribadavia wines from Galicia, a province in Spain, though of this sort there only used to come about two or three thousand pipes yearly. They were a thin sort of wine, the red not unlike what is called or termed in Portugal 'Palhete or Methuen wine,' from one, Mr. Paul Methuen, who was the first that mixed red and white grapes together. When the demand for this sort of wine became greater than its produce, especially in a scanty vintage, it put some English supercargoes who resided *there and at Vianna*, near Oporto, at that time, on teaching the Portuguese to

cultivate the vineyards on the heights or mountains bordering on the river Douro, whence the district takes the name of Cima do Douro. It is about forty or fifty miles distant from the City of Oporto, where the harbour is, and where it runs into the sea. It is vulgarly called by the English Factory residing there *the wine country*, and thence it is that the wines are transported and conveyed down to Oporto in proper vessels, being a sort of lighters or keels."

Mr. Croft also treats about the cultivation of the vineyards, which, at first, he says, "owing to more care and labour being employed, and the summer seasons in Portugal being intensely and excessively hotter than of later years, the wines were then undoubtedly found richer and of superior strength and mellowness to those produced at present, at least by the account of them from the old people in that country. It is chiefly owing to the delicacy and tenuity of the soil, and its being at a proper distance from the sea, that the situation is certainly the best suited or most favourable of any in Europe for the growth of red wines of a superior mellowness or body, which, owing to the system of modern luxury, is so much familiarised to us by custom in England, and so much adapted to the taste and constitution of the Northern climates as to become a staple commodity; and an Englishman of any decent condition or circumstance cannot dispense with it after his good dinner, in the same manner as he uses a piece of Cheshire cheese for pretended digestion sake."

The late Sir John Croft, Bart.

Mr. Croft ascribes the coming into sudden repute of the wines of Cima Douro to "the bad produce of the wines of other countries, their falling-off and scanty vintages, as said before; and, secondly, to *the advantage arising from the establishing a factory or body of merchants* at Oporto, so far considered beneficial in taking off the woollen manufactures of England, under the sanction of those most valuable privileges ceded by John IV., King of Portugal, in the year 1654, to Oliver Cromwell and the Government of England, from which time *for before they went only as supercargoes, and returned again to England* we may date the first settlement of the English in Portugal. In the infancy of the trade the first cost of a pipe of red port in Cima Douro was about £16 or £17, and the duty in England very inconsiderable to what it is at present, or has been of later years; all which served, as well as the high demand they had, to encourage the Portuguese to attend to their vineyards and neglect their corn-lands, for at that time of day the district of Cima Douro was chiefly corn-land, and from the richness of the soil and the fruitfulness of the country, afforded as fine a produce as any in Europe, and so great a plenty as it was never known that the province of Entre Minho e Douro, or Oporto, wanted grain of any sort; nor was it ever known, at that time, that any corn was imported or

wanted from abroad, there being a regular and sufficient supply from that rich and plentiful province."

Again does Mr. Croft lay stress on the importance of the Factory at Oporto, for he states that by "the settling of it the mutual intercourse of the trade, and the encouraging demands from England for the wines, with the close attention of the natives to the growing and cultivating of the vines, it was soon seen, by degrees, that their corn lands were changed into vineyards."

This letter, so important and interesting to the port wine historiographer, goes on to say that "in 1669 no Portugal wines were entered in the Custom-house books at that time, according to Davenant, inspector-general of imports and exports. It was only at the epoch of the Restoration that the use of wines became at all common in England, at which juncture they were chiefly imported from France and Germany. In King William's time some wines were sent to England, but in no great quantity. In the year 1702 the war broke out with France and Spain, and the Portuguese, joining the allies, the next year a new treaty, commonly called the Methuen Treaty, was concluded upon that occasion by Queen Anne, by which Portugal wines were to pay one-third less duty than French wines. From this time we may date the general use of port wines in Great Britain. At first the export was about 5,000 pipes, and in the year 1780 it was found to be from 20,000 to 30,000 pipes a year. The wines from Vianna, near Oporto, were at first in great repute. The wines of Cima Douro came in demand afterwards. In the year 1701 the Douro wines were sold in the wine country at £2 15s per pipe; in the year 1731, at £13 per pipe; in the year 1779, at £8 per pipe."

The present Sir John Croft, Bart.
(From a Painting taken when he was at Eton).

Respecting the English supercargoes, Mr. Croft says "they first established themselves under the sanction of the privileges granted by the Court of Portugal and authority of England, in the year 1656, when Cromwell gave the patent of Consul-General to one Thomas Maynard, with a patent of Vice-Consul to his brother, Walter Maynard, of the Vice-Consulship at Oporto, in the year 1659."

The next documents to which I will refer are to be found in a memoir of public services rendered by Sir John Croft, of Cowling Hall, York, and of Doddington, Kent, Bart., K.C.T., D.C.L., &c. It appears that His Excellency Charles Stuart, H. B. Majesty's Minister in Portugal, having in 1810 represented to Mr. Croft, who had just arrived from England, that Viscount Wellington was in great want of information of the number and description of French troops that had entered, and

were entering Spain, and of their movements there; and having suggested to Mr. Croft (who was upon the eve of an excursion to the north of Portugal) to write from thence to Corunna; he there arranged a plan (Col. Napier alludes to it. Vol. IV., page 220), by means of which Viscount Wellington received during the spring and summer of that year some information of the nature suggested.

The British Parliament having in 1811 voted, at the suggestion of Lord Wellington, £100,000 for the relief of Portuguese sufferers, his Excellency Charles Stuart and the Regency at Lisbon earnestly requested Mr. Croft to undertake the distribution of the grant. Then follows an order promulgated by General Viscount Wellington, Commander of the Forces, to all authorities:—"The bearer of this is Mr. Croft, who is attached to the British Mission at the Court of Lisbon, and is employed by his Majesty's Minister to distribute the bounty voted by Parliament for the relief of the inhabitants of Portugal, and the General or other officers commanding posts and detachments are requested to give him every assistance in their power, and to provide him with quarters, provisions and forage. In the event of troops marching into towns in which this gentleman may be residing for the purpose of executing the duty with which he is entrusted, he is by no means to be molested in his quarters, but is, on the contrary, recommended to the attention of the General or other officers commanding the troops. Given under my hand at head-quarters this 6th day of March, 1812.

"(Signed) WELLINGTON."

The present Sir John Croft, Bart.

Mr. Croft's remarks about the state of the country after the invasion are pregnantly summed up in the following extracts:—"In the district of Leiria the number of inhabitants, according to official inquiry, is diminished from 48,000 to 16,000. In the sub-division of Pombal, the number previous to invasion was 7,000; of these only 1,800 remain."

A chicken cost	£0 15 10
A bushel of wheat	... 2 12 0
A pound of wheaten bread	... 0 1 9
A pound of butter	... 0 3 11

These prices were about six times higher than before the invasion. From Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, vol. 28, page 622, July 6, 1814, the following extract is made:—"Lord Castlereagh presented a report of the Commissioners for distributing the sum of money voted by the House to the Portuguese sufferers, whose country had been laid waste either by the enemy or in order to render Portugal untenable by it in 1810. The vote was one hundred thousand pounds, and had been augmented by private liberality. The degree of relief which had been afforded to that country was

astonishing. The cattle had been replaced by importation, implements of husbandry, and seed and corn had been distributed over the country. Instead of leaving a large tract to desolation, cultivation was to a great degree restored. Mr. Lushington expressed a wish that the report should be printed. Mr. Warre confirmed the statement of the noble lord, and bore testimony to the disinterested conduct of the persons who had been appointed to distribute the grant, who had declined repayment of their expenses. Mr. Wynn remarked that the grant in question and its application must have had an admirable effect in strengthening the tie which binds us to our most ancient and faithful ally." Such a friendly feeling existed between our troops and those of Portugal that when the British soldiers separated from them they broke their ranks to display their attachment to these, their companions in the glorious works which they had achieved.

Mr. Francis Croft.

The Prince Regent of Portugal, being desirous of giving Mr. Croft "a public and honourable testimony" of his highness' gratitude, conferred on him an honorary Commandership of the Order of the Tower and Sword, and title of Baron da Serra d'Estrella, and by his own Sovereign his services were recognised as already described.

This Sir John Croft, who rendered such signal service to his King and country, married a Miss Warre, and the present Baronet, of the same name, is cousin of Mr. George Warre, so that we again recognise how our old Oporto families have intermarried. I am glad to be able to state that there is not much danger of the family name dying out, as there are six sons and seven daughters living. In former days, like some other wine firms, Messrs. Croft & Co. had a sailing vessel of their own trading between the West of England Ports and Oporto, and not many years ago I met, at Exeter, old Captain Pearce, who used to command her, and he remarked on the increasing tendency for limiting the wine trade to London and thence distributing the stock over England wherever purchasers may be found.

The Thompsons, of Yorkshire, are a very old Oporto family, they having first gone there in the year 1713, and to this day the name is still very often mentioned in connection with that of the firm. Their direct descendant is Sir Henry Meysey Thompson, of Kirby Hall, Yorkshire, Bart., who, however, is not connected with Messrs. Croft & Co. The following is a list of the members of the British Factory at Oporto when the first Mr. Thompson joined it :—Dowker, Stukey & Stert; David & Robert Jackson; John Clark; John Page; Peter Bearsley; Byrnes & Co.; Gideon Caulet; Curtis & Wettenhall; Henry Gee, etc.

It will always be remembered by British merchants in Oporto that the late Mr. J. R. Wright, manager of Messrs. Croft and Co.'s business in that city, lost one of his

arms during the Civil War between Dom Pedro and Dom Miguel. He was living in the Bandeirinha when a shot, or shell, burst through the roof, fell on his arm, and so injured it that it had to be amputated. No merchant was more esteemed than Mr. Wright. He was a thorough Englishman, and by his unpretentious and straightforward character he earned for himself, among all classes and conditions of men, that respect which, for being unostentatious, made it the more acceptable to him.

The late Mr. J. R. Wright.

Messrs. Croft & Co. own the Quinta da Roeda, and their wine stores at the Terreirinho, Villa Nova de Gaia, have been in the occupation of the firm for many years. There is no Oporto firm that has taken a more lively interest in the welfare of Portugal than Messrs. Croft & Co., and some of its partners have received the recognition of the Sovereigns of Great Britain and Portugal, in fact some of the honours offered were not accepted. The present managing representative of the firm is my former schoolfellow, Mr. Charles Wright, who married Miss Fladgate, daughter of John Alexander Fladgate, Baron da Roeda.

In my description of the River Douro and some of the principal vineyards I mention the Quinta da Roeda, and reproduce a picture of it from a photograph taken by Messrs. Emilio Biel & Co., of Oporto, who were instructed by my editor to accompany me on a most enjoyable journey in the wine-country in order to present to my readers an idea of what the *paiz vinhateiro* is like. I termed it an "enjoyable journey," but it was one of the hottest I have experienced. Sometimes we travelled by train in very comfortable first-class carriages, sometimes by boat, but more often on horse-back. We were sorely troubled by flies of all sizes and colours, some more vicious than others in their biting propensities. But we had good food and magnificent wine, and when we arrived at the Quinta da Roeda, the barbecued suckling, the roast turkey and chickens awaited us. One never tires of journeying under such circumstances. I strongly recommend all intending visitors to the Douro not to drink too much water; the medical men affirm that it produces intermittent fever. I think I did taste it on one occasion, but in the Douro they put it not on the table. At the principal Quintas in Douro-land (if you are fortunate enough to be invited to them) all you get is of the best; it is at Quintas like the Roeda, Noval, Zimbro, Boa Vista, Vesuvio, &c., that one becomes pleasantly and thoroughly familiarised with the port wine history.

CHAPTER XIII.

OFFLEY, CRAMP, & FORRESTERS.

AMONG the many pleasant reminiscences I treasure, as still binding me to my native town of Oporto, is the recollection of the day when my uncle, Henry Wilcock, allowed me, on my leaving school, to occupy a desk in the office of Messrs. Offley, for which firm he was manager for many years. It is only natural, therefore, that in attempting to recover from dusty shelves and worm-eaten ledgers the history of our Oporto wine houses, I should include in my early chapters the one with which I had the honour of being associated when a boy. At a very early age I was inducted into the large wine stores, which we, in Oporto, call lodges, of the above-named firm, under the kind auspices of the *administrador*, Senhor Luiz Maria Lucio, father of the gentleman who now holds the same position. How large the pipes seemed to me then; how long the passages between the rows of pipes; how gigantic the *tonneis* or vats holding some 30 or 40 pipes of wine each! There were considerably more casks in that lodge than there were soldiers in Oporto, and Oporto is a garrison town.

The cooperage occupied the fore, and side, yards, under the shelter of a red tiled outbuilding; close to were stacked large quantities of Baltic oak staves for the making of the casks. If the interior of the lodge interested me, the cooperage was the place I preferred, as it made me wonder how the coopers, with but little else than the assistance of a correct eye and long experience, could construct the various-sized casks to contain the exact number of gallons required. And what boy is there that does not like to see carpentering in some form or other? Lazaro was the head cooper, a position of considerable responsibilty in all large wine houses; the gauger of the men who carry the wine about for the purposes of blending was Antonio Pinto. These men used to tell me tales of the great war between the two royal brothers Dom Pedro and Dom Miguel; how in those troublous times all British firms in Oporto had the red ensign painted on the outer doors of the property so as to prevent the soldiery from entering; and how many Portuguese firms availed themselves of the same means to secure exemption, but were not always successful. Then they would tell me about old Lobo da Reboleira, the miser, who, knowing that the Pedroites were going to call on him for pecuniary assistance, left a card on his door with the words "*O Lobo não está na lura*"—the wolf has left his lair. But far more interesting to me were four old flint lock muskets which French soldiers had left there during the Peninsular War, when Sir Arthur Wellesley drove them

from the neighbourhood of Oporto. I used to conjure up scenes of battle in which the scarlet tunics were always victorious, and the "frog-eaters" completely checkmated. These guns, so far as I was concerned, were worth more than all the wine lodges put together.

The oldest document I can find in which the name Offley appears bears the date of 1761, when the firm was Messrs. Etty, Offley and Co.; but, by analogy, I trace the existence of the firm back to about 1729, as, by a document I have before me, there is no doubt that some gentlemen, whose names appear as partners in the firm, are mentioned many years before as being wine shippers. From 1761 to 1772, the style was Messrs. Etty, Offley and Co.; from 1773 to 1778, Messrs. Etty, Offley, Campion & Co.; then up to 1786, it was Messrs. Offley, Campion, Brooks & Co.; and from 1786 to 1788, Messrs. Offley, Campion, Hesketh & Co. The names Campion and Hesketh hark back to a much remoter period, for I find them mentioned in the early part of the eighteenth century. From 1789 to 1804 the firm traded as Messrs. Campion, Offley, Hesketh & Co., after which year the name Campion does not again appear. From 1805 to 1809, in which latter year the successful passage of the Douro took place, considered by some to have been the most brilliant battle in the Duke of Wellington's whole career, the firm was Messrs. Offley, Hesketh, Webber & Co., and I will here mention that Mr. James Forrester, great uncle of the present partners, was already connected with the firm, he having arrived in Oporto in 1803.

The Late Mr. Charles Offley

The Offleys were important merchants in the city of London and presented valuable plate to the Merchant Tailors' Guild. I think it must have been about 1761 that the first Mr. Offley visited Oporto, but I cannot trace his christian name; the two last partners in the firm of this name were William and Charles Offley, who died in 1857.

I will here remark that the Offleys, Hesketh, and Campions, Webbers and Forresters have been resident members of the British community in Oporto. Mr. James Forrester, uncle of the late Baron de Forrester arrived in the old wine city in 1803 and was joined by his

nephew in 1831. Mr. James Forrester, of whom I give a re-production of a bust in the possession of the firm in London, died in Oporto on the 17th of June, 1840. In 1848, Mr. Francis Cramp joined the firm; when it became Messrs. Offley, Webber, Forrester & Cramp; the late Baron de Forrester married in 1836, Miss Eliza Cramp, his partner's sister, who died in Oporto in 1847 and was buried in the old churchyard.

The present partners in the firm are Mr. Frank Woodhouse Forrester and his brother Mr. William Offley Forrester, the surviving sons of the late Baron de Forrester; beyond these there were two other sons, now dead, James Forrester and Joseph James Forrester; the former married Miss Standring, daughter of Benjamin Standring, of the old firm of Messrs. Standring Brothers; and the latter married Miss Catherine Mary Fladgate, daughter of John Alexander Fladgate, Baron da Roeda, in Portugal.

Bust of Mr. James Forrester. Died 17th June, 1840.

The Oporto office of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co. is in the same building which they occupied at the commencement of the present century. In Baron de Forrester's picture of the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, now called the Rua do Infante Dom Henrique, the house is seen on the right hand side, with the old clerk standing in the verandah. This man was, if I recollect aright, João Francisco d'Assis; he lived and died in the service of the firm. His son, of the same name, was afterwards book-keeper in Offley's, and left about 1851. The present manager in Oporto is Mr. Arthur Standring; he succeeded the late Mr. John Whiteley Atkinson, who had been for nearly fifty years in the service of the firm.

Like some other English firms in Oporto, Messrs. Offley, Cramp and Forresters have acquired vineyards of their own in the Alto Douro; among others, the Quinta da Boa Vista, the Quinta da Cachucha, and the Quinta do Ujo, and properties at Regoa and S. Christovão. Respecting these first two Quintas, I have something to say; the former belonged to the Barão de Viamonte. The Quinta da Cachucha was bought by the firm from the present Baron de Saavedra, descended on his father's side from the great Cervantes, author of "Don Quijote," and also from the most noble family of Nevill, of Abergavenny—that is, his paternal grandfather was of Spanish, and his paternal grandmother, of English descent. In connection with the family of Nevill, I will observe that there is an old house not far from Candal, opposite Oporto, which, up to 1864, to my knowledge, was the property of John Nevill, who lived there in retirement with his sister. Over the principal gateway, as well as over some of the doors, the arms of the family of Abergavenny appeared; to wit, two bulls supporting a shield, the quartering of which, how-

ever, I do not recollect; but the motto, *Ne vile velis* ("Incline to nothing low") was perfectly legible. This small property was called the Quinta do Fojo, and later on was bought by the late Mr. John Andresen, capitalist and merchant in Oporto. It would be interesting to know under what circumstances, and when, a scion of the family of Abergavenny first took up his abode in Portugal. The father of the present Baron de Saavedra married a Miss Van-Zeller, and when he died he was commander of the municipal guard of Oporto. His son, Adolphus, in virtue of his English and noble descent, was allowed to become a pupil at Mr. Whiteley's—a privilege which not all English boys resident in the place enjoyed.

The late Mr. Francis Cramp

The Messrs. Forrester are nothing if they are not practical, as will be seen by the great interest they have paid to their vineyards in the Alto Douro, and to their vine-nurseries in Villa Nova de Gaia. I think I may safely say that there are very few men who know the Alto Douro better than I do. I have visited all the principal Quintas, and heard what all the chief farmers have had to say respecting the treatment of the vines, and, furthermore, I have had many an opportunity of seeing what has been done. Comparisons, as we know, are invidious; but, in a matter of this nature, it behoves me on behalf of the great viticultural interests of the Douro, to state that remuneration for capital and labour expended is only to be obtained by a constant application and attention to the requirements of the vines.

This truth must be patent to everyone connected with that huge district where we have to deal with difficulties almost unknown in any other viticultural region of the world; nothing that I have seen on the Rhine, or throughout the whole of France, Italy, Austria or Spain would give the traveller the slightest idea of what the Douro and its inhabitants are like. It is, as I said before, a marvellously mysterious land, with a soil very peculiarly its own, with a temperature which, in summer, reminds one of the tropics, and in winter of the frigid zone. I have given you here and there photographs of some of the finest quintas in the Douro; I have attempted to describe the geological formation of that wonderful land, but I cannot do justice to the glorious work of Nature, more incomprehensible there than elsewhere. This rich wine country being distant from Oporto a matter of about 60 miles, and the resources of civilisation, in the shape of hotel accommodation, good roads, &c., not having yet been introduced in those parts for reasons which are very evident to all acquainted with the district—because there would not be sufficient demand for them—Messrs. Forrester very wisely decided on establishing their vine nurseries in close proximity to their wine stores, or lodges, at Villa Nova, so that they might be under their personal super-

vision, or that of Senhor Manoel Maria Lucio, the administrator of their lodges, than whom a man more versed in the science of viticulture in Portugal does not exist. To his indefatigable energy he brings the assistance of a mind well read-up in all the latest methods of combating the terrible diseases to which the vine has of late years been a victim. To him it has really been a labour of love, under the direction of his principals, who thus carry on the famous traditions of their father; he has furnished an object lesson in the shape of a nursery where study and practice have been most happily combined.

The late Mr. James Forrester.

The late Mr. Joseph James Forrester

The said nurseries are situate on the slopes of Gaia, facing almost due north, with the Serra Convent to the east and the Atlantic to the west. The young American vines are here planted, and are layered according to what is termed the Chinese system. It is with these sturdy stocks, already capable of carrying a graft, that Boa Vista is being replanted; great importance being attached to deep trenching (roteamento), the schistous soil being turned over with pick, shovel, and crowbar to the depth of 8 to 10 ft., resulting in many instances in the merging of five or six of the old terraces (jeios) into one, thus economising space, and rendering cultivation more easy.

The principal wine lodges of the firm are known as the *Armazems da Aguia*, or Eagle Lodges, owing to a rather good representation of the bird of freedom being placed over the façade. But beyond these lodges, or stores, which are capable of containing 4,000 pipes of wine, Messrs. Offley, Cramp, and Forresters lease other and larger premises not far off, which are also under the administration of my old friend Manoel Maria and his son. I will observe that these huge stores are not in any way similar to our cellars; they are not under ground, but are in the form of long rows of buildings constructed of granite, and the roof covered with red tiles.

A shipping pipe, containing 115 gallons of wine, is constructed of, on an average, 25 staves in height, with 5 staves at each

end. The number of hoops employed is the following: On each side of the *bouge* are four hoops, two of iron and two of wood; then come the *sobre bojo*, or "second" iron hoop, the *colete*, or "third" iron hoop, and the *arcos da cabeça*, or "chime" hoops, two being of iron and one of wood. A port pipe has, therefore, eighteen hoops. A cooper can make one pipe per day and start on another one. The importation of staves for the making of casks for the port wine trade has developed considerably with the Baltic ports, whence the best staves are imported. I do not know what an empty pipe weighs, but it is a rather cumbersome article for one man to raise above his head. This feat was, however, executed by the *arraes* Antonio d'Oliveira in the presence of Baron de Forrester; he was known for his gigantic strength, and it is recorded of him that on another occasion he, by a quick and adroit movement, lifted a full pipe which was lying on its waist, on to its head.

The *arraes*, or head-boatmen, of the firm have been for many generations the family of Oliveira, of the village of Porto Manço. The *arraes* of the River Douro are worthy of special notice as being men of great nerve, as well as for being most expert and careful pilots. You must see the terrific rapids of the Douro to be able to appreciate the service these men have rendered the wine trade of the country. The boats are of very primitive shape, being constructed of rough planks, with a long bow raised from the water, while within a few feet of the stern a sort of bridge is built from which the *arraes* works the *espadella*, or long rudder. These boats are constructed to carry from 30 to 70 pipes of wine, and are propelled either by oars, or by a large square sail.

Mr. William Offley Forrester.

Mr. Frank W. Forrester.

The *arraes* at one time were very frequently addicted to acts of violence, and were held in great terror by the people residing near the banks of the Douro. Their honesty was above suspicion, but, if anyone offended them, they would not hesitate to have recourse to force. I remember being told of an *arraes* having

mortally stabbed a priest in the parish church for some real, or imaginary, offence offered him. The authorities at Oporto were communicated with, and a detachment from one of the infantry regiments was despatched to the Alto Douro to seize the murderer, which, however, they were not successful in doing, as the villagers, from every coign of vantage on the hills, kept up a withering fire on the soldiers, who were thus forced to retreat. It was when descending the Cachão da Valleira that Baron de Forrester lost his life; the lamentable accident was due to the pilot not having lashed the rudder, which would have prevented it from allowing the boat to fall off too much either way. When Baron de Forrester, with his practised eye, observed this omission, he remarked to Senhor Torres, who was with him, that there would be some mishap, and he proved to be correct; the boat got athwart the current and capsized, and he who had so sedulously studied the Douro and made a most elaborate and useful chart of it was drowned in its waters on the 12th May, 1861, much to the regret of the nation at large. With him, if my memory serves me, beyond Senhor Torres were the Conde d'Azambuja and his wife, who were saved, but unfortunately two of the servants were also drowned.

Among many curiosities in the possession of Messrs. Offley, I select the accompanying advertisement which appeared in a London paper in the year 1752.

Another advertisement in the same year, refers to

"'Mountain Wines Dry and Sweet,' to be had of James Royston, wine merchant, at the Iron Gates in Great St. Helen's, between Bishopsgate Street and St. Mary Axe, London."

The three-year-old mountain wines were offered at 5s. 6d. the gallon, and the ten to fifteen-year-old ones at 6s. 8d. Red port is quoted at 6s. and white port at 5s. 6d. per gallon "for ready money only." This Mr. James Royston assures his clients that

"they will be treated with the same regularity as he carried on this business at Hoxton near twenty years from whence he is lately removed."

I am also indebted to Messrs. Offley for the signature of Colonel Francis Negus, the inventor of the agreeable concoction still known by his name, and a *fac simile* is herewith given of it. The document to which it refers is as follows:—

"Received October 2nd, 1719, from the Rt. Honble. Lord William Poulett, one of the Tellers of His Majesty's Receipt of Exchequer, the sum of eight hundred pounds in full as per within-mentioned order."

For SALE by the CANDLE

On Thurſday next, at S A M's *Coffee-Houſe, near the Caſtle-Houſe in Thames-Street, at Six o'Clock in the Afternoon, (only one Cask of Wine in a Lot) viz.*

FORTY-Two Pipes of extraordinary good old Palm Wine, clean rack'd, of a moſt delicate Taſte, and curious Flavour, fine and fit for bottling, and in Time for Exportation.

N. B. The above Parcel conſiſting of the fineſt Wines the Iſland of Palm has produced for ſeveral Years laſt paſt, in a Vault under a Sadler's, the Upper End of Mark-Lane, between Fenchurch-Street and Crutched-Fryars. Three Butts and Eight Hogſheads of excellent old Malaga Tent Wine, very rich, and of a fine Flavour, in a Cellar in the Court next the Three Tuns Alehouſe, fronting the Gully-hole, the lower End of Crutched-Fryars aforeſaid.

To be ſeen and taſted next Tueſday and Wedneſday, (from Eight to One and from Two to Six) and all Thurſday (as above) to the Time of Sale. To be ſold by

JOHN WELCH, Broker.

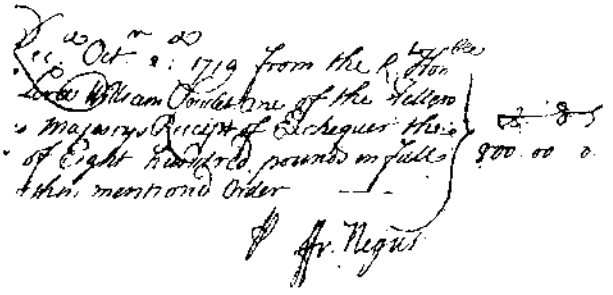
On the reverse of the document the following order appears:—

"Order is taken this 19th day of July 1719 By virtue of his Maty's General Letters of Privy Seal bearing date the 29th day of September 1714 and in pursuance of a Warrant under his Royal Sign Manual dated the 11th day of June 1719 That you deliver and pay of such his Maty's Treasures as remains in Your Charge unto ffrancis Negus, Esq. or his Assigns,"

The rest has been cut off but there is a note to the effect that the signature is

that of Colonel Negus who introduced the beverage, called after him, in the reign of Queen Anne.

In looking over some old bills of lading belonging to Messrs. Offley, I observe that one is for two hundred and ten pipes of wine, shipped on the good ship called the *Pegasus*, Captain William Ballard,



and bound for King's Lynn. This is, as compared with the present times, a marvellously large quantity of port wine for so small a place. But in the last century there were only a few seaports where wine and spirits could be landed, and, furthermore, business in bulk was not so centralised as now, or rather the centres were more, and the distribution of the bulk took place over the district of which the port happened to be the centre. Wine had also, if we go back to a remoter period, a fixed value and price, and was not subject to the fluctuations resulting from excessive competition: in fact the trade was favoured by the high prices farmers were obtaining for their produce, and cheapness was not the order of the day. It took a long time before fox-hunting parsons and farmers recognised that they could no longer afford to drink their favourite port as they had been accustomed to do; but now it is a beverage within the acquirement of all, by the glass, however, and not by the pipe. Times change, and we *must* change with them; the alteration may have been for better or for worse, but, as a rank Conservative in the port wine trade in particular, I would we could recall the days "when parsons drank port wine," and smart little schooners landed a couple of hundred pipes at such small seaports as King's Lynn.

CHAPTER XIV.

SANDEMAN & CO.

I HAVE great pleasure in being able to place before my many readers, the history of the Sandeman family, which has given to Great Britain brave soldiers and sailors and distinguished men in some of the highest offices of our Empire City. The first record we have is of John Sandeman, a native of Alyth, who married Margaret A. Smith on the 23rd of November, 1628. Their son was David Sandeman, of Piteraird, near Alyth, who had a son also named David, born on the 13th April, 1681. He settled in Perth and was twice married; "first to Grizzle, daughter of Thomas Eason, writer, of Crieff, sometime in Strathmiglo and afterwards of Glentarkie." His second wife was Margaret Ramsay, daughter of David Ramsay, Esq., of Baldine, Fifeshire. The family is now in its tenth generation, and so far as is known the present representatives are all descended from the second marriage of David Sandeman with Margaret Ramsay, in the year 1716.

The following letter gives us a glimpse of the circumstances under which the great commercial house connected with the family was founded. The writer was George Sandeman, sixth child and third son of George Sandeman and Jane Duncan, who was the addressee of the "Commencement de Siècle Letters" from his father and eldest brother, David George. The letter is addressed to "Mr. George Sandeman, Watergate, Perth, North Britain." It bears the London postmark of 29th November, 1790, and it has been folded like a business letter, and endorsed by old Mr. George Sandeman—"Son, George Sandeman, London, 29th November, 1790."

"Dear Father,

"I duly received your favour of the 8th inst., wrote under my brother's, who arrived a few days after, and I was much pleased to see him look so well. . . . . My brother having wrote lately, I should not address you now, but that I cannot delay acquainting you that, agreeable to the contents of your above mentioned favour and my brother's assurance that I may depend on £300 at Christmas, I have taken a wine vault and am engaged to put in that sum by that time. . . . The reason of my obliging myself to provide my capital at Christmas is that the wines must be laid in there, if it can't be done sooner, on account of the winter, and I need not observe that a man's credit here depends upon his punctuality to a day. . . .

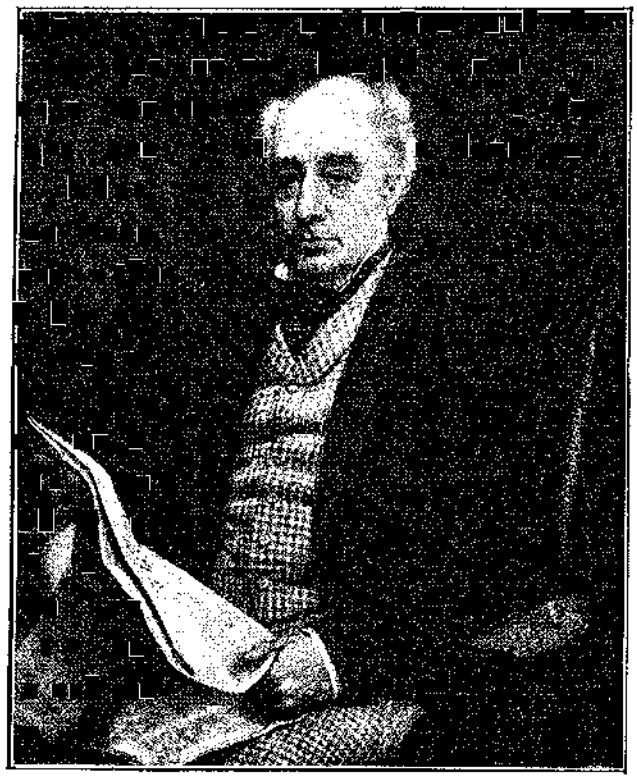
"Your affectionate son,

"GEO. SANDEMAN.

"London, *November 29th*, 1790."

It is supposed that the gentlemen with whom Mr. George Sandeman was engaged in this venture were a Mr. Gooden, and Mr. Albert Forster, son of Mr. John Forster, who died in 1811, and Elizabeth Gledstanes. Mr. Albert Forster married, first, Miss Elizabeth Dobree Carey, from whom Colonel John Glas Sandeman's mother was descended, and secondly, Miss Maria Roope, of Devonshire, connected

with the Roopes, of Oporto. Mr. Albert Forster's son John, and his grandson, John Carey Forster, were subsequently associated with the firm. Early in the present century the firm was Sandeman, Gooden & Forster, in London, and the address has never changed since Mr. George Sandeman founded it; it has always been 20, St. Swithin's Lane, and 13, Sherborne Lane, where, in the old house, officers returning from the Peninsular War, with despatches, were frequently entertained on their way to the Foreign Office, sometimes sleeping there. I believe Lord Downe did so on one occasion. Mr. George Sandeman, the founder, was known in the office as "Old Cauliflower," on account of his white wig. He was the last London merchant to wear top-boots on 'Change.



The late Mr. George Glas Sandeman.

This Mr. George Sandeman was father of Alfred Sandeman, at one time a most successful squatter in Australia. He was the possessor of the Vale Estate, one of the finest sheep runs near Sydney. His third son, Edwin, was a very clever mechanician and draughtsman, and a reduced engraving of his drawing of the river front of the Sandeman Lodges at Oporto still appears on the bills of lading of the firm. The eldest daughter, Mary Ann, married Mr. John Ramsay Thomson, who, in 1845, was manager of, and partner in, the firm of Messrs. George Sandeman and Co., of Oporto. He died in 1854.

The late Mr. George Glas Sandeman, nephew of Mr. George Sandeman, was born in 1793, and married Miss Elizabeth Forster in 1829, by whom he had nine children. The eldest son, Mr. Albert George Sandeman, succeeded his father, who died in 1888, as head of the firm of Messrs. George G. Sandeman, Sons & Co. At the age of sixteen he was inducted into the business, and four years afterwards was sent out to the Oporto house. In 1866, the year made memorable in London financial circles by one of the greatest banking collapses of modern times, he was elected a director of the Bank of England, and he became its hundredth Governor. For years he was the chairman of the

London Dock Company, and was instrumental in carrying into effect the important working agreement with the East and West India Docks. Mr. Albert George Sandeman married Donna Maria C. P. de Moraes Sarmento, daughter of the late Viscount da Torre de Moncorvo, who was for many years Portuguese Minister at the Court of St. James's. He is a Commendador of the Order of Christ, of Portugal. He has also served the office of High Sheriff of Surrey, and is one of Her Majesty's Lieutenants and a Commissioner of Income-Tax for the City of London.

The second son is Colonel John Glas Sandeman, late Captain Royal Dragoons, Lieut.-Colonel commanding Essex Yeomanry Cavalry, Hon. Lieutenant R.N.R., and Sub-Officer of Her Majesty's Royal Bodyguard of the Honourable Company of Gentlemen-at-Arms. He married, in 1862, Miss Eliza Victoire Cormick Lynch, by whom he has five children. His elder son, Victor Staunton Sandeman, holds a commission in the 17th Lancers, and his younger son, Henry George Glas Sandeman, is a lieutenant in the Royal Navy. Colonel John Glas Sandeman is also a partner in the firm of Messrs. George G. Sandeman, Sons & Co. The other partners are Lieut.-Colonel George Glas Sandeman, late 3rd Battalion Royal Highlanders (Black Watch), and Mr. Fleetwood Sandeman, third and fifth sons respectively of the late Mr. George Glas Sandeman: and Mr. Walter Albert Sandeman, son of the senior partner.

I will, before proceeding any further, give a short history of the Glas family. From a copy of the "Inventory of Writts" of Pittentian, Strathearn, it appears that on the 21st May, 1540, a charter was granted and confirmed by James V., of half the lands of Pittentian to Sir Thomas Glas, chaplain of Dunkeld. On the 4th March, 1556, Sir Thomas Glas resigned these lands in favour of James Glas and Elizabeth Stevenson, his wife; and, on the 2nd October, 1583, a charter was granted to Thomas Glas and his wife of one quarter of these lands to James, Lord Innerpeffray, who sold the lands to Thomas Glas. There was also the Glas family of Sauchie, one of whom, Alexander Glas, was made a burgess and Guild brother of Edinburgh on the 26th March, 1650, and the Inland Excise of Perthshire was farmed to him in 1655. He married Marian, daughter of James Rae, of Coltonhupe, by Janet, daughter of Sir John Sinclair, of Stevenson, in 1665. The mention, by Stoddart, of Alexander Glas, of Sauchie, in connection with the arms of Pittentian makes the connection between the two families very probable. The Sandemans of to-day are descended from Anne Glas, who was married to Thomas Sandeman. She was the daughter of John Glas, founder of the Glasites.

The late Mr. J. R. Thomson.

This religious sect was started by the Rev. John Glas in 1728, on his being expelled by the Synod from the Church of Scotland for maintaining certain opinions not considered orthodox by the Kirk. The sect is now better known as the Sandemanian, as it was owing to Mr. Robert Sandeman, who married Catherine Glas, that it was established in London. The

great Professor, Michael Faraday, was an elder of the church. A Mr. George Sandeman, who was born in 1818, married Miss Abigail Faraday, niece of Professor Faraday. "It is remarkable," says Colonel John Glas Sandeman, "that the Sandemanian should consider rhyme as flippant, and, therefore, not the orthodox medium for psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, and it is strange that with his knowledge of the Hebrew John Glas does not appear to have appreciated the poetic nature of many parts of the Bible." The gallant Colonel states that he attended the meeting-house near Barnsbury Station, but he found it out of the question to undergo the whole of the infliction at one sitting, so he divided his attendances into three of an hour each on subsequent Sundays, but even so he did not succeed in seeing the end of the service, nor did he witness, or participate, in the Love Feast or in the washing of feet. This Love Feast is in reality a plentiful repast, provided by the richer members, so that the poorest Sandemanian can count on a good Sunday dinner. Before sitting down to table each salutes his, or her, neighbour with a holy kiss, but this privilege is only enjoyed by members of the church. Whenever a brother, or a sister, desires it, his or her feet are washed as an act of kindness.

The following extract from a book recently published is worthy of notice. The extract is to be found on page 152 of "Recollections of Old Country Life," by John Kersley Fowler, V.D., Quartermaster of the Bucks Volunteers. "When the British Army was encamped and protected in the masterly lines constructed by the Great Duke at Torres Vedras, in or about 1809, Mr. Sandeman, the then head of the great wine house in Oporto, was a frequent guest at the Duke's dinner table, and the conversation once turned upon fine and noted vintages. Mr. Sandeman said he thought the vintage of 1797 was the finest port wine ever known, and that vintage was as much talked of then as the 1834, '47, or '51 vintages are talked of now. General Calvert, as a great favour, requested him to send two pipes of this celebrated wine to England. Mr. Sandeman did so, and the General made a present of one to the Duke of York, at that time Commander-in-Chief of the Army, and the other he had bottled for himself." It will be remembered that General Calvert was the father of the late Sir Harry Verney, who relinquished the name of Calvert on succeeding to the Claydon property. It seems that Sir Harry would not drink this wine, as, he maintained, it had become decayed; but Mr. Fowler says he minutely examined it; it was in curious old-fashioned bottles, was of a really beautiful colour, a light ruby, *not tawny*, and he pronounced it perfectly sound. Later on some of it was sold to a large London firm at £2 per bottle.

One of the characteristics, among many other excellent qualities of this old Perthshire family, is that all that refers to them, socially and commercially, is chronicled in a family magazine called "The Clan." In these pages I find how much the Sandemans have travelled, what they have seen, and, what is still of more interest to me, I am able to trace at a glance all the traditions of the family which form part of our national history. I also read of the life and death of Sir Robert Groves Sandeman, K.C.S.I., son of the late General R. T. Sandeman, of the Bengal Army, who was born at Perth on the 25th February, 1835, and who, for a short time, was at the office of Messrs. Sandeman in St. Swithin's Lane. When his parents went back to India he was left in Scotland under the guardianship of his father's married sisters. He was of very delicate health, and this seriously interfered with his studies, and, therefore, great was the pride of his parents at finding that, when

opportunity offered, the boy not only made his mark, but acknowledged gratefully his obligation to them for their fostering care during his early youth. The *Times'* correspondent, under date, Calcutta, February 1st, 1892, said:—"The death of Col. Sir Robert Sandeman, which occurred at Lusheyla on Friday, is a serious loss to the Government. No frontier officer of recent times was better, or more deservedly, known. The pacification of Beloochistan, and its conversion from a scene of constant civil warfare to a thriving state and one strong bulwark against foreign aggression, were mainly due to his policy and personal influence. It will be difficult to find a successor who will, to the same extent, command the respect of the Beloochis and the confidence of the Government."

In another number of this exquisitely got-up magazine I find the following extract from an ancient book called "The Muses' Threnodie," by Mr. H. Adamson, first printed in Edinburgh, at St. James' College, by John Anderson, in 1638:—"Loncarty deserves to be remembered on another account. A most extensive, useful and flourishing bleachfield is laid down, where linen cloaths of all kinds are bleached after the Dutch and Irish fashion to great perfection. The indefatigable industry and skill of William Sandeman and Company has got over almost insurmountable difficulties. Loncarty was the property of the Omeys, and after them the Chapmans, and is now annexed to Mr. Graeme's estate of Balgowan. The mansion-house stood in a morass almost inaccessible; it was called the 'myretown of Loncarty.' Since Mr. Sandeman farmed it the morass is no more; instead of a quagmire, we see the house surrounded with lawns, orchards, grass-parks, corn-fields, and bleaching-greens; at the skirts, clumps of various kinds of useful trees rising in view. In place of dreary huts, we behold commodious and well-built villages for the comfort and accommodation of the labouring servants."

It may not be generally known that Colonel John Glas Sandeman is the inventor of what is now termed the "Penny-in-the-slot machine." In the practical application of his idea, he had recourse to the services of a Mr. Everitt, a mechanician, and at this gentleman's request the patent was granted in the names of Sandeman-Everitt.

In Colonel Sandeman's dining-room there is a wonderfully good representation, made in clay and painted in the style used to this day in Oporto among the producers of figures representing Portuguese costumes, of the late Mr. George Glas Sandeman and his bosom friend Mr. James Forrester (uncle of the late Baron de Forrester) seated on a sofa. The likenesses are excellent, but seeing they were such friends, the sofa on which they are sitting need not have been quite so long, as they are represented one at each end and a considerable distance between them. These two gentlemen were both of Perthshire descent, and, if I mistake not, Mr. James Forrester was a freeman of the Glover city.

The term "wine lodges," as applied to the large wine stores at Villa Nova, requires some explanation. The word lodge is a literal translation of *loja*, which means a warehouse on the ground-floor and not below the level of the road. It is now used indiscriminately, but in former days *loja* meant any building constructed on the surface without any additions to it either above or below. And such are our wine lodges. The *loja*, or lodge, of a Portuguese house was that part through which the carriages entered, and the word is derived from the Latin *logeum*. The British wine merchants were of opinion that, such being the signification of the word, it would convey to the mind

of the builder what they required in which to lodge their wines far better than the word *Armazem*, which means any style of warehouse, either below or above ground and is derived from the Arabic *Al-makhzen*, a store for arms or goods. This explanation is necessary, as many are forgetting the origin of the term *wine lodge*, and some are inclined to think it may have to do with masonry. All the Villa Nova wine stores are built on a level with the road. Messrs. Sandeman's lodges are not many feet above the level of the river Douro; they are of opinion that it ensures every stave being carefully examined by the cooper before he starts planing and shaping it. The front part of the building, just over the arches, is reserved for the Oporto staff. On arrival from the Douro, the wine, if brought down by boat, is landed within fifty yards of the lodge, and, therefore, within sight of the manager, who is thus able to supervise from his private room the landing and shipping of the wine. The house on the left hand of the wine-lodges also belongs to the firm,

Messrs. Sandeman's Lodge at Villa Nova.

they are fifteen in number, and the stock kept averages all the year round about 10,000 pipes. At a low valuation this would represent considerably over a quarter of a million sterling without taking into account the value of the stores, which nearly all belong to Mr. Albert Sandeman. Then, of course, we must take into calculation the extensive cooperage and huge stacks of Baltic oak for the making of the casks, iron and wooden hoops, &c. Messrs. Sandeman prefer having their casks made by hand, as and is occupied by the administrator, Mr. Joseph Jones. We are apt to think that our English breweries are very large concerns, and so they are; but some of the Villa Nova lodges, both as regards the value of the stock and the space they occupy, are not far behind them.

It will be remembered that Colonel John Glas Sandeman, as Cornet in the Royal Dragoons, had the undying honour of having taken part in the charge of the Heavy Brigade at Balaclava. His description of the scene is as follows:—"The

Heavy Brigade was put in motion to advance down the valley that a few minutes afterwards proved so fatal to the Light Brigade. The first line consisted of two regiments, the Greys on the right and the Royals on their left; and this line had already broken into a trot in the direction of the battery facing it, when Lord Lucan galloped up on the left rear of the Royals, his trumpeter sounding the halt. On arriving within hearing distance he shouted, 'Halt! halt! the Heavy Brigade. *They've done their duty.* Let the Lights go.' Such words would hardly have been used by an officer of Lord Lucan's temper unless the regiment he was immediately addressing *had* done its duty. The line received the order to advance at a walk, and the Light Dragoons trotted forward on its left, soon breaking into a gallop; the Greys and Royals, now forming the supporting line, resumed the trot, until met by the shattered remains of the brigade sacrificed to ignorance, dribbling out of the unequal encounter. The gallant Cardigan may have been first *in*, indeed, his A.D.C., Fiennes Cornwallis who was with him, told me he was, but he was also the first *out*, and addressed his brother-in-law with the words 'Good God, my Lord, you have destroyed my brigade!'

"Daybreak of the morning of the memorable 25th October, 1854, broke dull and lowering over the camps of the hostile forces," says Colonel Sandeman. "A greenish rift in the Eastern clouds was the first light that reached the distant peak of the Tchatr Dagh, visible some minutes before its surrounding ranges. As usual, the cavalry division had been for something over an hour in the saddle, and we were welcoming the signs of approaching daylight, in the expectation of being soon dismissed to our lines, some five or six hundred yards in our rear. But instead of the expected 'dismiss' to a much-deserved breakfast, the Heavy Brigade received the order, 'Draw swords' and the word to 'advance.'" Colonel Sandeman, who was then the youngest cornet in the Cavalry Division, had his charger slightly wounded. But I will give you the rest of the description as he narrated it to me:—

"The Light Brigade had been on our left rear during the period of which I have just told you, and were still in this relative position, occupying a place a little in rear of a line drawn between the Eastern corner of the Alexandra Vineyard and Redoubt No. 5, and about half-way between the two, some three or four hundred yards on our left. They, probably, were in the same formation as ourselves—left in front—as the junior regiment, the 17th Lancers, appeared to me to form the first line, and was conspicuous by reason of the bright red and white pennons on their lances, so much so that my attention was particularly attracted to them, to the exclusion of the other regiments of the brigade. Whether the Light Brigade was posted on sufficiently high ground to see over the causeway into the valley on the North of the line of redoubts I cannot say, but I should think not. Lord Cardigan, with his staff, might easily have observed the Russian movements without separating himself unduly from his command, although the *left in front* formation would have indicated his position on the right, or pivot, hand of his brigade, which would have hidden from him the view he otherwise might have had of the enemy's intentions.

"It must have been between half-past seven and eight o'clock when the division occupied these relative positions, and not many minutes elapsed when a considerable body of the enemy's cavalry debouched over the causeway between the third and fourth redoubts and advanced rapidly Southwards across the plain in the direc-

tion of Balaclava, and I have an indistinct recollection of hearing an order that six squadrons were to be sent to the assistance of the 93rd Highlanders. Anyhow the 5th Dragoon Guards, the Greys, and the Inniskillings went off in columns of troops in that direction, and as they bore first to the right and then to the left, in order to avoid the tents and picket ropes of our camp, these regiments may have taken the opportunity of forming their columns from the right, but on this point I can get no precise information.

"These three regiments had not proceeded more than, perhaps, one-third of the distance that separated us from the Highlanders, when we observed (and being now the leading regiment of the remains of the Brigade, and on rising ground, we had an uninterrupted bird's-eye view of the whole Balaclava plain), the Russian Squadrons on approaching the Highlanders came under their fire, and, swerving to their left, made as if they contemplated turning Sir Colin's right by entering Balaclava between him and the position I described to you as being occupied by British Marines, who now opened fire with the guns they had in position, when the Russian Cavalry, wheeling again to the left, retreated towards the foot of Canrobert's Hill as rapidly as they had advanced.

"We were watching this failure of a bold stroke for obtaining possession of our base of supplies, when our attention was drawn to what appeared to us a much larger mass of cavalry on our left front, which must have crossed the causeway somewhat nearer the fourth redoubt than the force that had just been discomfited. This large column pursued a line parallel to the previous attack, but, if successful, would have passed to the left of the Highlanders on their way to the head of the harbour, and were coming down on the left to the columns of the six squadrons sent to Sir Colin's assistance, the three regiments composing which were somewhat widely separated, but which, forming or wheeling into line to their right, went for the enemy, in what appeared to me, in very fine style.

"The Greys and the Inniskillings were the first in by less than a minute; then followed the 5th Dragoon Guards, and these three thin looking lines were as nothing compared to the densely-packed mass of the Russian column. Shouts were heard, and we saw a flashing of steel, the Greys being, of course, very conspicuous by reason of their difference of dress, as our Dragoons cut their way into the enemy's Hussars, who were numerous enough to completely envelop them.

"The sight of this was too much for flesh and blood. A cry was raised by our men: "By God, the old Greys are cut off!" No word, however, came from our commanding officer, when, with one accord, the whole regiment, driving their spurs into their horses' flanks, swept down towards where their comrades were so hotly engaged.

"But, before we had reached the scene of action, the enemy were in full retreat on a line more westerly than that by which they had advanced, which brought them across our front as we galloped pell-mell, and without any kind of order upon them, when the 'rally' was sounded, and we had to do our best to check the impetuosity of our men.

"On turning to look for a moment at the retreating enemy, who ought to have been followed at least as far as the causeway, I saw the 17th Lancers bringing their lances to the rest, as if preparing for a charge on the flank of the disorganised Muscovite cavalry; but the lances were again raised, and yet again brought down, as if there were some hesitancy as to what to do; inaction, however, again prevailed, and the lances were brought up again to 'the carry.'

"In the end the different regiments rallied on the spots where the termination

of the charge found them, and some time elapsed, during which the squadrons were told off anew, and account taken of casualties, &c. At that moment we knew nothing of the losses sustained by other regiments, ours having been confined, I think, to one man, a sergeant, who was killed by a ricochetting round shot under Canrobert's Hill. As soon as order was restored in the Heavy Brigade, we were advanced in line over the causeway, between the fourth and fifth redoubts, and found ourselves looking eastwards down the valley enclosed by the Fedioukhine Heights on our left, and Mount Hasfort on our right. The plain in our immediate front contracted between those heights as it approached the marshy ground on each side of the Tchernaya River, and in the centre of the narrowest part was an earthwork protecting two six-gun batteries of field artillery. The aggressive movement was undertaken in response to an order from Lord Raglan for the 'cavalry to advance and take advantage of any opportunity to recover the heights.' The order added that the movement was to be supported by infantry.

"The open valley in our immediate front was free from the brushwood that covered the declivities of the Fedioukhine hill and the northern slopes of the causeway, which were also open and fit for cavalry movements. Redoubt No. 4, on our right front, was not occupied by the enemy, whose sharpshooters were plentifully distributed in the scrub on both sides of the valley in our front, whilst a field battery was posted on a spur of the Fedioukhine.

"The Scots Greys were in line some thirty or forty yards on our right (not, as Kinglake writes, on our left), and a pause of a few minutes duration took place. The Light Brigade was on our left rear, and this must have been the period when Lord Lucan received the celebrated order to 'advance rapidly to the front and try to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns.' Now, it must be remembered that after the victorious charge of the Heavy Brigade, Lord Raglan imagined that he saw a disposition on the part of the Russians to retire from the positions on the causeway which they had wrested from the Turks; but whether this was a genuine retrograde movement or a stratagem to draw the allied forces from their almost inaccessible position on the Sapoune heights to try conclusions on the plains, has not since been made clear, although Canrobert held the latter to be the enemy's intention, which was probably correct.

"In that belief the English commander had previously sent the order to Lord Lucan 'to advance and take advantage of any opportunity to recover the heights; the cavalry will be supported by infantry, which has been ordered to advance on two fronts.' Now, it is difficult—nay, almost impossible, to conceive the meaning of this order, without a knowledge of the orders given to the 1st and 4th divisions, the 1st commanded by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, and the 4th by Sir George Cathcart, the latter having arrived late on the ground owing to a disinclination to march before his men had broken their fast.

"How the *heights*, by which word this order described the causeway, could be recovered by cavalry, supported by infantry, is more than I can conjecture; the redoubts had been taken by the Russian infantry from the Turks in the morning, and the idea of retaking by cavalry seems preposterous; but although the movement of the British cavalry from the south to the north of the causeway may seem to have been undertaken in the attempt to comply with this extraordinary order, I do not recollect seeing any infantry movement in our support, but it must be borne

in mind that now we were in the North Valley, the rising ground along which the causeway ran intervened to prevent our seeing into the Balaclava Valley.

"I may tell you that Kinglake mentions *six* redoubts as existing between the two valleys. He may be right, but I can only remember *five*; be that as it may, the first line of the Heavy Brigade consisted of the Royals (my regiment) and the Scots Greys, drawn up on the sloping ground Northward of No. 4 Redoubt, facing on a line slightly diverging from that of the Woronzoff Road, when we received the order to advance. The brushwood on our right front was filled with the enemy's skirmishers, and No. 3 Redoubt, sometimes called Arabtabia, some 600 yards in the same direction, was held by them. A Russian field battery was posted on a spur of the Fedioukhine heights, half a mile distant on our left front, and more guns were posted behind it higher up the hill, whilst a cloud of skirmishers flanked these batteries, which were supported by six squadrons of Lancers, besides many Cossacks.

"After moving forward about a couple of hundred yards, the trot was sounded, and most of us felt that if we continued to advance it was quite likely that but few of us would come out alive, and we began to experience a desultory fire from the sharpshooters, when, as I told you before, Lord Lucan, galloping up on our left rear, called out, 'Halt, the Heavy Brigade! *They have done their duty*; let the Lights go.'

"We, thereupon, halted; Billy Hartopp, who was riding squadron *serrefile* next to me, observed, 'That's a let-off,' a remark that I, being very short-sighted, did not appreciate, and, hearing trumpets sounding on our left, we looked in that direction and saw the Light Brigade trotting steadily down the valley, the flags of the 17th Lancers being particularly conspicuous, although they were the regiment farthest from us. As soon as they had got in advance of us they increased their pace to a gallop, and we, bringing up our right shoulders, broke into a trot, following them in a well-dressed line at a good pace. It should be remembered that this movement *down* the valley was supposed to be in execution of the order to recover the *heights*, emphasised by the subsequent order to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns, which were on those *heights*, and not in the valley at all.

"We now came under a very heavy fire from the skirmishers on our right front and on our left in the brushwood of the Fedioukhine heights, whilst the fire of the batteries, both there and in our front, that missed or tore through the ranks of the Light Brigade, plumped into us, and, as many men were falling and the first remnants of the Light Brigade already returning, we were rather injudiciously halted to cover their retreat.

"At this moment we saw the Fourth Chasseurs d'Afrique execute a very brilliant charge in loose order over the hither slope of the Fedioukhine heights, which had the effect of driving away the batteries that were pounding our left flank, whilst the dare-devil charge of the Light Brigade and our steady advance parallel to the Arabtabia Redoubt, had the effect of making the enemy evacuate that fort after blowing up the magazine, which created a terrific explosion close to our right as we halted.

"The whole ground round us seemed literally torn up with missiles, and one wondered how it was that so few men were hit; just before we halted, a smart young trumpeter, named Aslett, if my recollection serves me, came up to the troop-sergeant-major, alongside of whom I was riding, and said 'What shall I do now, sergeant-major?' His right arm had been torn off by a round shot at the shoulder and was hanging down supported by the sleeve of his coatee. It was during the next few

minutes that Yorke, Elmsall, Campbell, and Hartopp were wounded, and Robertson had his horse killed under him, whilst Charteris, of the Divisional General's staff, was killed and Lord William Paulet wounded. Lord Lucan thought that this was a needless sacrifice of life, although there is no knowing what might have been the result had the Heavy Brigade been launched down upon the already disorganised enemy. Anyhow, this was not done, and the word 'threes about' was given by the Divisional General himself.

"Horses, as well as men, get excited under such circumstances as we were passing through, and I had some trouble to restrain the spirits of the impetuous little Arab horse I was riding, and as we were just going about I had got—to put it in a slangy way—'his nose in to my right boot,' in other words, his head was bent round to the right as far as it would go. I had just seen Robertson's horse bowled over when down went my Arab on his knees, and nearly rolled over on me. My first idea was to extricate myself from the saddle, and I kicked my feet out of the stirrups, when, to my astonishment and delight the little horse sprang on to his legs and, putting his head nearly between his forelegs, gave a shake, as a dog does when coming out of the water.

"I had not quitted the saddle and, knowing he must have been shot, I looked all round him to see where it was; the last place my eyes lighted upon was his neck, and there on the near side, halfway between his cheek and his shoulder, I saw a swelling as large as half an apple dumpling, but no sign of any blood. A closer inspection showed a patch of skin, the size of half-a-crown, taken clean off, quite red, but the flesh not broken. At first I felt for the bullet, which I imagined must have penetrated, but I afterwards came to the conclusion that it must have been caused by a round shot which, fortunately, only grazed the skin. I had no time to think then, as I have thought since, that a deviation of a few inches might have made a considerable difference to the narrator of these lines.

"It was at this time that Lord Cardigan galloped back from where he had certainly led to the attack, and, coming up to Lord Lucan, said in loud and excited voice: '*By God, my Lord, you have destroyed my Brigade!*' I did not hear whether Lord Lucan made any reply.

"The retrograde movement was carried out at a walk, and, by the time we arrived at the position from which we had started, we were relieved from the fire from which we had been suffering, and, having dismounted, we had time to give the horses a feed and break our own fast with whatever we had brought with us, or what our servants brought out from the camp, which was not more than three-quarters of a mile distant. The fare, however, that was brought from the camp was very meagre, as our servants had told us that the officers of the Guards, who, on the march down from the front, had halted close by our camp, had devoured everything they could lay their hands on. We remained in this manner on the crest of the Western extremity of the Northern slope of the causeway until sundown, up to which time the Russians made no further movement, and, after dark, collecting what brushwood we could find, we made large fires in front of our horses and retired to our camp, where, of course, we found nothing to eat, what little we had in the morning and for our daily ration having been consumed, as above mentioned, by our good *friends* in the Guards.

"Next morning we observed the Russian vedettes on all the redoubts from Canrobert's Hill to the Arabtabia, and the position of our camp being deemed too exposed, we were moved within the lines to a position on the Eastern slope of a

spur of the Col, on the summit of which a large square redoubt had been thrown up, which was now occupied by Turkish troops. This fort was on our right rear, the village of Karani being in the adjacent Southern valley, and from our camp we had a magnificent view of the whole extent of the Balaclava Valley.

"The accompanying photograph was taken in May, 1895, and represents a general view of the Southern Balaclava Valley from near the Woronzoff-road, about seven hundred yards south-west of the Arabtabia redoubt. The dog-cart in the centre of the picture is driven by Captain Murray, the British Vice-Consul at Sebastopol, and stands on the spot where the successful charge of the Heavy Cavalry Brigade took place. The photograph is taken from the ground upon which the flank charge of the Royal Dragoons and one squadron of the 4th Dragoon Guards was made. On the left are seen the almost inaccessible hills which divide the Balaclava and Baidar Valleys. In the centre is the harbour, crowned by the ruins of the Genoese Castle, on the left of which are the heights occupied by the Marines, at the foot of which is the knoll where the 93rd Highlanders were posted. On the right centre is the stony hill, occupied afterwards by a French Division, beyond which rises the upland, while behind the picturesque monastery of St. George stands snugly embedded in the centre of a little precipitous rocky bay, charmingly wooded and looking down on the deep blue waters of the Black Sea. Just over the French position is seen the valley where the British Cavalry Division wintered in 1854 and 1855. On the extreme right rise the spurs of the Sapoune Heights, leading to the plateau upon which the allied armies were encamped; and Captain Murray's dog-cart points in the direction of the railway, subsequently constructed, up the valley, past Lord Raglan's head-quarters, to the British camp."

Balaclava Valley.

THE DEVILS OF AMARANTE.

It is generally known among Oporto wine shippers that Mr. Albert George

Sandeman bought two celebrated images at Amarante. Why Mr. Sandeman bought them I know not, but it is a historical fact that some years ago this gentleman, for the sum of sixty shillings, did purchase two black, ugly-looking, wooden statues, called devils, which, from their inception, had been the property of the Dominican convent and church, dedicated to S. Gonçalo, at Amarante, and had them removed by rail and by sea to the premises at St. Swithin's Lane, London, for many years in the occupation of his firm. Were I one of these devils the change of habitation would decidedly please me, but be it said to the honour of the good people of Amarante, they were so loth to part with their Satanic Majesties that, to comfort them, a local scribe assured them that they need cry no more as there were some fleshly demons left in the dirty old town. Amarante is of itself a place of no mean repute among the Portuguese, for it is recorded that it was reduced to a heap of ruins either by the Goths or by the Moors, but that in the middle of the 13th century S. Gonçalo, regardless of home comforts, took up his abode here and succeeded in collecting a population around him. He was of such a fascinating turn of mind that he persuaded the inhabitants to build a bridge over the Tamega, which was only destroyed in the time of the modern vandal, Laborde.

During the construction of the bridge the builders complained bitterly of want of food, so S. Gonçalo ordered large shoals of fish to enter the river from the sea, and, taking what was necessary for his labourers, he dismissed the rest to their native element. Although Saint Gonçalo had been venerated in Portugal from time immemorial, the decree for his beatification in Rome was only procured in 1561. D. João III. erected the sumptuous Dominican convent and church in 1540. It is a very curious example of Flamboyant running into cinque-cento work. The entrance on the south side is considered splendid; the altar is raised on eleven steps, and covers the spot where the Saint had taken up his abode. As one of the finest examples of sculpture in Portugal, the effigy of the Saint on a high tomb to the North of this crypt is deserving of a visit. The cloisters are very fine; the continuation of them is now appropriated to the rearing of pigs.

It was in the sacristy of this noble pile that the Gentleman and Lady Devils, as they were reverently termed by the people, found an asylum. For the instruction of the people these devils were periodically produced in the streets, and all the parents were under a deep debt of gratitude to them for the good they wrought, through terror, on their offspring, who, like those of parents in other countries, had too much of the man Adam in them.

I do not pretend to any knowledge of demonology, not having had the privilege, so far as I know, of seeing Satan or his wife; but barring sculptural accidents and perhaps a too imaginative mind, the Amarante Devils are not such a bad-looking couple after all. She is clad in a sort of *fin de siècle* robe, or perhaps more so, placing at the disposal of the admiring eye a bosom such as any of the goddesses might have envied. But she is short of stature, and, therefore, not what is nowadays styled elegant. Her countenance is more voluptuous than devilish, but of complexion she is innocent. Her feet—well, of course, she couldn't be supposed to have any consist of four claws or talons on each leg, and the claws are grasping a globe or ball. If she is not exactly a dark beauty, there is no doubt she would attract a crowd in Pall Mall or at a crush. She is decidedly of Nubian descent so far as we may judge by her wool and her nose; but her horns denote no nationality in particular. Had it not been told me, on the best authority, that

she is a she-devil I might have thought that I had come across some of this genus before. But she is not unique in her devilish cast of features, not entirely ugly, few pretensions to beauty, according to the fancy of the man of to-day. It makes one really wonder why the Devil was such a fool as not to get a better-looking wife once he was about it and had so varied a choice. But there is no accounting for tastes, as we all know.

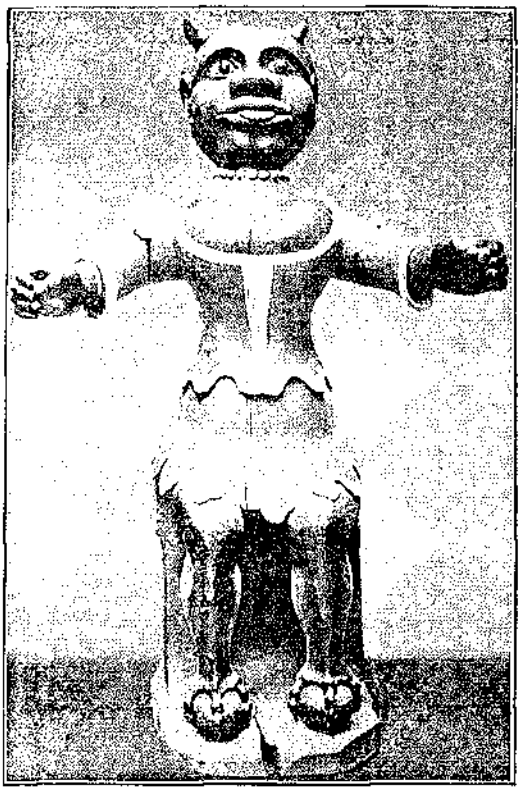
The Gentleman Devil.

The Gentleman Devil also deserves special notice. He is not wanting in expression, and he is more decorous. His spouse has her tongue hanging out of her mouth, but *his* lips are closed. This may possibly be an artistic way of representing the loquacity of the one sex and the serious thought of the other. He is not *en grande tenue*, for he is garmented more after the fashion of the ancient Gael. He has but a short petticoat, and he can boast of no pumps and no silks, and no crush hat and no *pince-nez*, but for all that he is none the less a devil, and was for many years the bug-bear of the single men and women; but, strange to say, much sought after by those wives who could not complete the measure of their husbands' happiness by filling their quivers. I must say, on behalf of the modern Sarahs, that the Amarante he-devil is not so faultlessly handsome as to arouse the green-eyed monster. In fact this peculiarity did not escape the critical eye of Mr. Albert Sandeman, but, then, *de gustibus non disputandum*, and, according to local tradition those ladies who sought the devil's assistance were never disappointed.

It seems that when the virtuous, and good, King Dom Pedro V. visited the church he was so disgusted at the presence of devils, even within the sacristy, that he had them turned out, and the order of ejectment was (a most unusual thing in Portugal) immediately executed. He might have remembered that *fas est et ab hoste doceri*. I am not in a position to ascertain with any amount of accuracy where this ungainly crew found lodgings, or apartments, from the time of their social ostracism to the day when Mr. Sandeman rescued them from an ignoble seclusion. But this I do know, that the fair sex never forgot their *en dernier cas*, and, allegorically speaking, there was the devil to pay when the dusky and dwarf-sized image of Pluto was removed from them.

The press of all nations is always supposed to take up the cause of the defence-

less injured, and so the *Flor do Tamega*, published in Amarante, took up the cause of the Devil and his wife, and in a series of articles named "The Devils of Amarante, historical notes," tried to bring Mr. Sandeman to task for depriving the good inhabitants of their "old loves." As usual with all Portuguese journalists the preamble is long and has nothing to do with the case, but in due time the writer says: "The genealogy of our devils, ex-lodgers in the sacristy of the Dominican Convent of Saint Gonçalo, is traced to a venerable chestnut tree of Alto Pidre, and to the handy work of the sculptor Antonio Ferreira de Carvalho, and they are now in the possession of Mr. Albert Sandeman, of the City of Oporto. This has produced serious annoyances, objections, and sacrifices, and has given rise to some absurd episodes. During the end of the latter century and the commencement of the present, in the street of Seixedo of this town, in the house to-day inhabited by Mrs. Agueda Ferreira, close to the fountain of the Bairro do Rego, there was a sculptor's studio under the management of Master Ferreira, a good artificer, of whom there still exist some works which show his skill in the art of the sculptor. This Ferreira was a stout man, strong in the arm and in the stomach, given to trite sayings and practical jokes, all of which procured him many friends at his house which became the *rendezvous* of all the lazy gentry of the town, and of some monks of the Convent of Saint Gonçalo, who between matins and vespers, whenever they had leisure, sought relief, from reciting the Psalms, in the merry conversation of Ferreira. At one of these conversations the Prior said he wanted something to serve as a support for the cross and another for the *umbella* in the sacristy. 'As for that,' exclaimed one of the monks, 'Ferreira is capable of making the devil! and it is he who can furnish the convent with other devils similar to those burnt by the French.' The sculptor took charge of the order and, with two assistants, started for Alto de Pidre, where they selected a chestnut tree of the necessary dimensions and cut it down. Of the wood he made two devils, and in all probability he endeavoured to copy two which had previously been in the sacristy, and which the French burnt. The artificer, therefore, made the two figures of natural size—seated—black—each one with a hole in his head to serve for the above-mentioned supports, horns to



The Lady Devil.

hang anything on and with the arms curved, having a small ball between their fingers, and claws instead of feet, securing a globe. He (the devil) is represented with his chest bare, but with a sort of short skirt round his loins, but so skimpy that it does not answer its purpose; while she, with oversized breasts (copied from a neighbouring female's), with a necklet of oak apples, is so *decollétée* as not to leave any doubts as to her sex. But doubts did exist. When the womenfolk looked at her their curiosity was aroused and, much to their astonishment, they found that, although seated, she had not, as Barham politely puts it, *de quoi*. "She is not like us," they exclaimed. Ferreira heard this from a monk, and, with the addition of some more timber, the defect was put right.

"The two devils having been sold to Mr. Sandeman for three sovereigns, they were placed in a box to be sent to the purchaser. The news of this sale produced a very bad impression, and was much resented by the majority of the parishioners of Saint Gonçalo, who, led by the patriot José Pinto da Pinha, took immediate steps to prevent their being sent away. José da Pinha was already much beloved in that time (and now he is much more so). He is an exemplary father of a family. These excellent qualities, however, were not sufficient to allow him to be admitted to the Brotherhood of Misericordia. The people of the town flocked to this patriot, who got up a petition signed by the people and presented it to a judge in chambers, who ordered an embargo to be placed on the devils. José da Pinha was given the custody of them. Then Mr. Sandeman began to complain and laid his case before the Civil Governor of Oporto, urging that the devils were his property by purchase. This led to a long correspondence between the said Civil Governor and the Administrator of Amarante, in which later on the petty mayor, guardians of the poor, as well as the aforesaid guardian of the devils, and the entire population, took part.

"At last the embargo was withdrawn and José da Pinha was ordered to produce them in Court. They—the devils—had disappeared, and there was no doubt that José da Pinha had connived at the elopement. He excused himself that having been bailee or trustee for two devils, these being of the nature of spirits, were beyond his control, but that he was willing to repay Mr. Sandeman the three pounds sterling, or, in default, go to prison. But the fact was that José da Pinha had an accomplice in this transaction, one José Gonçalves de Miranda, who assisted him in conveying Satan and his lady by dead of night and hid them in a disused oven in the convent of Saint Clare. The administrator at that time was the Viscount da Tardinhade, a most noble and just man whom all respected. He summoned Pinha, the defaulting bailee, to appear and convinced him of the importance of forthwith producing the devils in Court without a writ of *habeas corpus*. This, to use a vulgar expression, fetched José da Pinha, who went to the conventual oven and restored the devils to their civic rights. They were immediately started on their journey to Oporto. The purchaser, Mr. Sandeman, accompanied them, and José da Pinha lent him the protection of his presence to the railway station at Cahide. As this group was leaving the town Mr. Sandeman assured Pinha that if he had not produced the 'lady and gentleman' he would have obtained the assistance of an armed force. On hearing this, Pinha ordered the coachman to turn back, and told Mr. Sandeman to go and get his soldiers. But a mutual friend who was also present stopped the threatened row, and the devils started by train."

This is the version of the "*Flor do Tamega*," but I believe Mr. Albert Sandeman was not present at the removal of

"Old Nick and his Wife" from Amarante, but that the business was managed by the Portuguese confidential clerk of the Oporto house, Senhor Bernardo Alves d'Almeida Guimarães, a well known and highly respected frequenter of the Rua Nova dos Inglezes. I believe that a detachment of *Caçadores* (sharpshooters) was sent from S. João da Pesqueira to Amarante to preserve the peace. For the edification of my readers a copy of a photograph of the gentleman and lady is herewith given. The images are about 3 feet in height, and are decidedly not without merit.

Referring once more to the famous Amarante Devils, I will remind my readers that the explanation as to their origin given in the *Flor do Tamega* is contradictory. The writer states that these images were sculptured towards the end of the last, or commencement of the present, century, copied from two similar images which had been destroyed by the French under Loison. Once the historian was so certain as to the name of the sculptor and the place where the tree grew of which the images were made, he might have ascertained the date of the French invasion of Amarante. This took place in 1809, when the French, as usual, were guilty of the most horrible barbarities. At that time there were two devils in the sacristy of the Church of St. Gonçalo, and these with the image of the Saint were no doubt roughly handled by the French. But it is very evident that the devils in the possession of Mr. Albert G. Sandeman could not have been made during the latter end of last century to replace two other devils which were only burned, so the historian says, by the French in 1809. I am of opinion that the said writer, with the laudable purpose of pacifying his fellow citizens, tried to make out that they were not so ancient as was generally imagined, and that, in fact, being *replicas*, they could only be looked upon as spurious devils. I grant that the French were iconoclasts, but any image of Satan would, in all probability, have commanded their veneration. From the position in which these images are seated it seems to me that they were not intended to serve as pedestals for the support of the cross and *umbella*, otherwise the neck and head would have been bent, in order to convey to the mind the idea of bearing a load. Furthermore, the work is not after the Portuguese school of sculpture, and the conception is evidently not European. In many respects they remind one of the images brought from India by the early Portuguese navigators, and, although their heads are represented as covered by the African's wool instead of long hair, I think they are the work of Brahmins. It is highly improbable that a Lord Abbot would sanction, and far less order, a sculptor making two devils for the support of the Cross and the *umbella*. As works of art they are decidedly not without merit, for they are almost as wicked-looking as could be imagined, and, therefore, answer the purpose for which they were made.

CHAPTER XV.

MARTINEZ, GASSIOT & CO.

SEÑOR D. SEBASTIAN GONZALEZ MARTINEZ was first connected with the port wine trade as far back as 1797, when he was shipping under his own name. Señor Martinez, as the spelling of the name denotes, was a Spaniard from the Northern Provinces, and, until quite recently, was one of the few gentlemen of his country who had ever established himself on the banks of the Portuguese Douro. A few years later he was joined by Senhor Lopes, a Portuguese gentleman, and the firm became Messrs. Martinez, Lopes & Co.

In one of my chapters I had occasion to mention that in 1804 Señor Martinez joined the firm of Messrs. Christopher Smith & Co. in London, the style becoming Messrs. Christopher Smith, Son, Martinez & Blake, and continued a partner until 1810. From an old document I have before me I read that Mr. Christopher Smith says that when he had attained manhood, which would be about 1760, he drank wine at taverns at 8d. per quart, served up in curious pewter measures. When a pipe of good port on draught had become flat, "a hogshead was filled, and in time put on draught, and lastly, was put in a *half-hogshead*; and those casks were seldom clean, and therefore it was often very bad in inns and taverns."

About the year 1834 Mr. William Yarmouth Jones went to Oporto and was admitted a partner, the firm becoming Messrs. Martinez, Jones, Gassiot & Co. The late Mr. John Fleurriet Delaforce accompanied Mr. Yarmouth Jones, and took up his residence in Oporto, in after years becoming the managing representative of the firm of Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co. Mr. Delaforce was a descendant of the Huguenots, who, in the reign of good Queen Bess, sought asylum in England from the oppression of Charles IX., son of Catherine of Medici, of France. He was born in Tooley Street, which, in that time, was the locality most favoured by these French refugees who, in course of years, not only identified themselves with the English, but rendered great services to the country of their adoption by the perfecting of the lace industry.

To the late Mr. Delaforce I may be allowed to devote a paragraph as I knew him from my earliest infancy. During a residence of over fifty years in Oporto he endeared himself to all his countrymen and to the Portuguese with whom he came in contact, by his strict integrity. By his death the British community in Oporto lost one of their principal mem-

bers, and although he was not a man to seek the glare of notoriety, his importance in the social scale was none the less, owing to the many excellent qualities he brought to bear in the exercise of his important position as manager of so large and influential a firm.

On Mr. Delaforce's death his colleague, Mr. Henry N. Rumsey, who has seen fifty years' service in the firm, succeeded him as manager. He is a gentleman of great learning, and one of the very few Englishmen resident in Oporto who can speak Portuguese correctly. I admit that Portuguese is a very difficult language, but, as spoken by some of our countrymen who were born in Oporto, it is beyond the comprehension of the most astute philologer. Why this should be I know not; for it is a tongue worth knowing, with a grand literature and recording a history unsurpassed by that of any other nation. Many years ago Mr. Rumsey started compiling a Portuguese dictionary, and I believe it was in a very advanced stage when he left off working at it. This is much to be regretted, as a reliable Portuguese and English dictionary would be a great boon to many.

The late Dr. H. Rumsey.

Mr. Rumsey is a son of the late Dr. Rumsey, who for many years was the English physician at Oporto, a well known and highly esteemed *habitué* of the Rua Nova. One of Dr. Rumsey's daughters was married to Mr. Edwin Johnstone, late H.B.M. Consul at Oporto. I herewith give a portrait of the Doctor by the late Baron de Forrester.

It was in 1826 that Señor D. Sebastian Gonzalez Martinez joined Mr. C. Jones and Mr. John Peter Gassiot, father of the present partners, but in 1839, the house was closed and reopened in 1841 by Mr. John Peter Gassiot, jun., and Mr. William Armstrong Martinez, grandson of Señor D. Sebastian Gonzalez Martinez. Mr. John Gassiot, senior, was a gentleman well known and highly esteemed, not only in Mark Lane but also in scientific circles. He was Vice-President of the Royal Society, and in 1853 was asked by the late Mr. Benjamin d'Oliveira, M.P., to take part as one of the judges in studying the essays on Portugal submitted for the

prize of fifty guineas offered by him. It will be remembered that this was in connection with the objects of the great Exhibition of 1851, and the first prize was awarded to Mr. Joseph James Forrester, who was afterwards created Baron de Forrester, in Portugal. Mr. Gassiot died in 1877. His son, Mr. John Peter Gassiot, J.P., to whom I have already referred, was very well known and highly esteemed in Oporto. He became a partner in 1842, and retired from the business in 1874, and died at his residence, the "Culvers," Carshalton, in Surrey, on the 26th July, 1899.

His brother, Mr. Charles Gassiot, the present head of the firm, became a partner in 1850, and has twice visited Oporto. The Wine and Spirit Trades' Benevolent Society has most conspicuously benefited by the generosity of this gentleman, who set a noble example by presenting the munificent sum of £5,000 towards its funds, thereby enabling the committee to increase their list of pensions. Mr. Charles Gassiot is also a Past-Master of the Vintners' Company. His brother, Commander Sebastian Gassiot, R.N., was admitted partner in 1872.

The late Padre José A. G. Serodio

In the annals of our Douro life no man was better known than the late Padre Serodio, the Commissary at Regoa, of the opulent house under review. He was racy of the soil, and of him many amusing tales are told. Of the Catholic priest he had very little in common, but for size and strength he reminded one of Friar Tuck, of Copmanhurst, who, according to Scott, had the honour of exchanging blows with the Lion-hearted Richard. On one occasion Serodio was hastily summoned to the house of a neighbour who thought burglars had broken in. The occupier of the house and the servants were afraid to make a search, but Padre Serodio went into the dining-room, and, seeing a snuff-box on the table, noticed that a trail of rappee led to a cupboard which he opened and discovered the thief trembling with fear, as he knew what to expect from the doughty priest. Padre Serodio lived at Fermentões, and at his hospitable board all Englishmen had a hearty welcome. On one occasion a friend of mine, who had

been the priest's guest for a few days and was about to take his leave, ordered his servant to go to Regoa for his horse. "Your horse is in my stable, sir," answered Serodio, and, leading him into the *cavallariça*, he presented him with a magnificent animal, "worth a king's ransom."

Other gentlemen who have been connected with the Oporto office of Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co. are the late Mr. John Clementson, who, after a considerable residence in the old town, returned to the London office; Mr. Hitchman, who succeeded Mr. Clementson and then joined the English Bank of South America; the present Mr. Arthur Nugent, who at one time was with Messrs. Hooper Brothers, and, my very old friend, Mr. George Searle, who, if I mistake not, was born at Figueira.

It is many years ago since the schooner "Betsy," belonging to Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co., used to ply between the smaller ports of Britain and Oporto. She was what you would call a snug little boat, honestly built and splendidly found in those comforts which man, especially the mariner, so much loveth; and these dapper little schooners used to put into snug little ports to discharge a few casks of the ruby port. Those were days when Dartmouth and Exeter and Weymouth knew not the noisy paddle steamers; when the English farmer was able to buy good wine and would have it. Then came the "Maria Manuela," somewhere about 99 tons register, or less, and she sailed all the better when her hold was stowed full of the merry liquor of the Douro, for she carried nothing but wine. If she staggered, 'twas under a heavy press of canvas, but her wine ballast soon brought her again to her bearings. These butterflies of the ocean have completely disappeared so far as our port wine trade is concerned, and the hat-money as well. I recollect the "Flora," the "Alarm," and the "Queen of the Taff," among many other schooners frequenting Oporto. The captain of the last named knew his Bible better than his ropes. On one occasion he was seen on the Rua Nova with the Book of Books under his arm, and he very appositely informed some of the wine shippers that he was trying to hire labourers for his Master's vineyard. This man came to an untimely end: he never reaped what would be called a good vintage, but, as an ostentatious ganger in the Providential Quinta, he was, as you may expect, an adept at picking the fruit before it was ripe. Some of these skippers would have benefited themselves and others by being blended with colleagues who were not quite such extremists in the broad or narrow way. The cabins of these tiny schooners were so many cosy homes. Everything was mahogany-faced, even to the master. The bread-locker was a revelation of creature comforts in the shape of bread, baccy and brandy. This was especially the case with the model brigs of Newman, Hunt & Co., the "Terrier," "Beagle," "Harrier," and other sea-dogs. Now that ships carry the wind in their holds, as the Portuguese describe steamers, the bread-locker of a schooner contains but the hard biscuit, and, with the disappearance of the hat-money, the other luxuries have no longer a place among the chattels of our rougher toilers of the sea. I think the "Flora," belonging to Messrs. Croft & Co., and the "Maria Manuela," of Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co., were the last sailing traders between Oporto and the West Country.

CHAPTER XVI.

COCKBURN, SMITHES & CO.

ACCORDING to the records before me, this firm was established in Oporto about 1815, under the style of Messrs. Cockburn, Wauchope & Co. The Cockburns and the Wauchopes were old Scottish families, and the latter were established in the wine trade at Leith long before any of them went to Oporto. One of the partners of the firm, Mr. Alexander Cockburn, married Miss Caroline Page at Oporto. According to the shipping lists the firm was altered to Messrs. Cockburn, Greig & Co. in 1828. Mr. Greig was a captain in the Merchant Service, and was the brother of Sir Hector Greig. Mr. Greig was intimately connected with the Factory House, and on many occasions was the chief librarian of that institution. In 1836, Captain Hugh Dunlop, R.N., joined the firm, which then became Messrs. Cockburn, Greig & Dunlop, but he retired from business pursuits in 1847, when the firm again became Messrs. Cockburn, Greig & Co. In the following year Mr. John Smithes was admitted into partnership, the style becoming Messrs. Cockburn, Smithes & Co., as at present. During his long residence in Oporto, Mr. Smithes was one of the most popular men in the place. I believe I am correct in saying that he came from Lancashire. His brother, Mr. Henry Smithes, was long and honourably known as one of the resident partners in London. The Quinta do Campo Bello, on the road to Candal, one of the most beautiful properties in the southern suburbs of Oporto, will always be associated with his name. There is a small chapel annexed to the house where the British residents in days long gone by used to meet for worship. Mr. Smithes was one of the keenest sportsmen we had, and in Portugal you have to fag for your birds. Preserves are unknown, and the red-legged partridge, the woodcock, snipe, wild duck, and plover require finding. In later years Mr. Smithes lived at Fonte da Moura on the road to Foz and Leça. He married Miss Cobb, sister of his partner, the late Mr. Charles Davison Cobb, and of Mr. Frederick T. Cobb, manager in Oporto for many years of the firm of Messrs. Sandeman and Co. Some thirty years ago Mr. William Roope Teage, of Oporto, was associated with him, and the resident partner at the present day in Oporto is Mr. John Land Teage, jun., nephew of Mr. William Teage, who has already retired from the firm, and son of Mr. John Land Teage, late senior partner in the Oporto house of Messrs. Hunt, Roope, Teage and Co., who died 11th August, 1898, at Kettery Court, Kingswear, Devon.

The following is, as far as I am able to discover, a list of the names of the partners since the foundation of this important firm:—Mr. Robert Cockburn and Mr. Wauchope, of Leith, started the firm, as I said before, under the style of Cockburn, Wauchope & Co. Mr. Archibald Cockburn and Mr. Alexander Cockburn, sons of Mr. Robert Cockburn, were also partners. Then came Mr. Greig, brother of Sir Hector Greig; then Mr. Henry Smithes and Mr. Hugh Dunlop. In 1847 the three partners were Mr. Archibald Cockburn, his brother, Mr. Alexander Cockburn, and Mr. Henry Smithes, trading as Cockburn, Smithes & Co. In the following year Mr. John Smithes joined the firm in Oporto. In 1851 Mr. John Black was admitted into partnership in the London house; he retired in 1867 and died in 1868, when Mr. Charles Davison Cobb and Mr. William Roope Teage, who had been connected with the firm since 1863, became partners. Mr. Archibald Cockburn retired from the business in 1880 and died in 1892. Mr. Henry Smithes retired in 1872 and died in 1876. In 1881 the remaining partners were Mr. John Smithes, who retired in 1887; Mr. Charles Davison Cobb, who died in September, 1895; Mr. William Roope Teage, who retired in June, 1893; Mr. Henry John Hadrill, who had been for many years connected with the firm and retired in June, 1893; Mr. Richard Frederick Teage, who became partner in 1880 and died in 1893; and the present Mr. Moncrieff Cockburn, who was admitted partner the previous year. The present partners are the said Mr. Moncrieff Cockburn, Mr. John Land Teage, Jun., who was admitted in 1890 and Mr. Edward Winstanley Cobb, nephew of Mr. John Smithes and of the late Mr. Charles Davison Cobb. Mr. Edward W. Cobb, who became partner in July, 1893, was born in Oporto. The firm has two residences in the Douro, one close to the confluence of the Tua with the Douro, and the other, a smaller one, at Lobozim.

CHAPTER XVII.

SILVA & COSENS.

QUITE recently I had occasion to refer to the arrival of an English gentleman at Vianna do Castello, in Portugal, long before railways and steamers were known, and I now present to my readers a Portuguese gentleman—Senhor Bruno Evaristo Ferrerira da Silva (grandfather of the late Mr. Edward Silva, senior partner in the firm of Messrs. Silva & Cosens who died in London on the 23rd May, 1899) arriving in London in the year 1798 for the purpose of seeing what business he might be able to open up with his native town of Oporto. In those days there was a small Portuguese colony in almost every principal town in England, some of the members of which were political refugees, while others, like Mr. Bruno Silva, came on commercial pursuits intent. Being well connected in his native country, he was, by the assistance of his friends at home, enabled to obtain consignments of wine from Oporto, as well as of other produce, and later on he did a very extensive export business from England.

In the early part of this century, when we were nearly always at war with France, Mr. Bruno Silva considered it advisable for the safety of his property, and that of his friends who had business relations with him, to apply for *letters of marque* and equip a privateer carrying nine guns, and in this ship cargoes of wine were consigned to him, the basis being thus laid of a business destined to become one of the most important in the port wine trade. It does not require any very great stretch of the imagination to credit this nine-gun privateer with having had to show her teeth on various occasions to the warships of *la grande nation*, and it is just as probable that at other times she has owed her safety to showing a clean pair of heels. In those anxious days privateers, in leaving Oporto, stood out to the westward, and then struck a straight course for the Land's End, in order to avoid being captured by larger craft, and with a view to falling in with some of the enemy's merchant ships without convoy.

It is creditable to our country-women to record that Mr. Bruno Silva, like some more of his countrymen, married an English lady, and took up his residence in England for good; and by many years of residence acquired all the rights and privileges of an Englishman, although to the last he was not able to thoroughly master the language of his adopted country. Among the Portuguese residents in London he was very highly respected, and for many years he and his son, Mr. John J. Silva (father of Mr. Edward Silva) were well known in the financial and commercial circles of London.

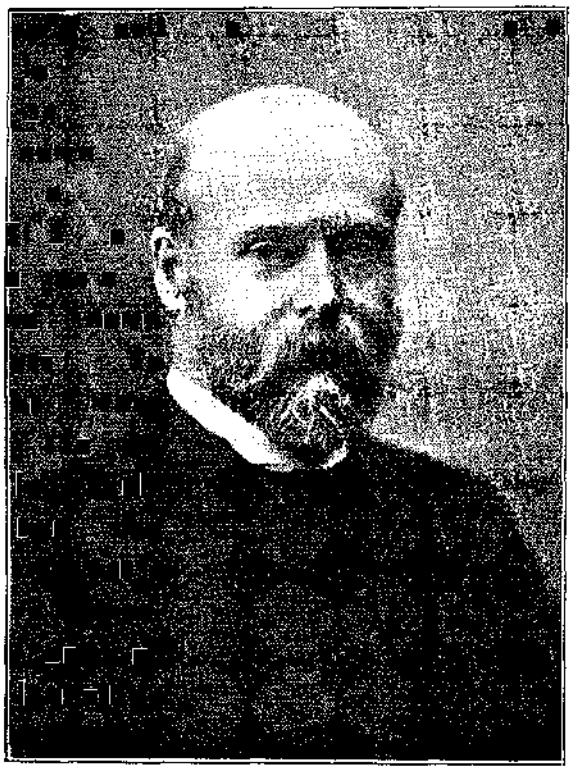
Mr. Bruno Silva died in 1850 at an advanced age, and his son Mr. John J. Silva in 1867. Mr. Bruno Silva had three children, Mr. J. J. Silva above mentioned, Mr. Bruno Silva, who settled in America, and a daughter who married Mr. George Bramwell, a young barrister, who afterwards became Lord Bramwell of Hever. To Mr. John J. Silva was due the formation of the present firm of Messrs. Silva and Cosens, which was started in 1862, he being only a sleeping partner, and his son, the late Mr. Edward Silva, and Mr. Frederick William Cosens (who died in December, 1889) being the active members. I have much pleasure in being able to give a portrait of Mr. John J. Silva, copied from the only one in the possession of his family.

The late Mr. John J. Silva.

Beyond the partners I have already mentioned are Mr. George A. Warre, only son of the late Mr. George Warre, of the firm of Messrs. Warre Brothers, who died in 1851. The present Mr. Warre joined the firm of Messrs. Silva & Cosens in 1868. One of his sisters was married to the late General Sir William Kidstone Elles, K.C.B., eldest son of the late Mr. Malcolm Jameson Elles, who, until recently was the oldest British merchant in Oporto and partner in the firm of Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co. Mr. James Ramsay Dow became partner in 1877, when the firm of Messrs. Dow and Co., of which he was the principal in England, was merged in that of Messrs. Silva & Cosens. The firm of Messrs. Dow and Co. was first known in the early part of last century under the style of Samuel Weaver. This gentleman had been a wine merchant in England before he went to Oporto. Later on the firm was Messrs. Vianna & Weaver, then Messrs. Weaver & Dow. Mr. James Dow, father of Mr. J. Ramsay Dow, married Mr. Samuel Weaver's niece, and this lady arrived in Oporto shortly after the siege, and lived there about sixty years. Old Mr. Samuel Weaver died in 1836. Mr. Philip John Cosens, was admitted into partnership on the death of his father in 1889, and Mr. Roderick Dow, son of Mr. J. Ramsay Dow, became partner on the 1st July, 1893.

The Warres are one of the most ancient and distinguished English families in

Oporto, and, as I have already said, they are connected by marriage with the Pages and the Nobles. Mr. George Warre is the proprietor of the famous Quinta do Zimbro. He also owns the Quinta da Senhora da Ribeira, opposite the celebrated Quinta do Vesuvio. His cousin, Canon Warre, of Salisbury Cathedral, is the owner of the well-known Terreirinho property in Villa Nova de Gaya, on which stand the lodges of a few well-known shippers. The Warres were among the first English residents to acquire land in Portugal. Dr. Warre, head master of Eton, is another of Mr. Warre's cousins, being brother of Canon Warre. Mr. Silva left no son to follow him in his business, but his only daughter was married in 1897 to Mr. Coningsby Disraeli, M.P., who inherited the historical estate of Hughenden from his uncle, the late Earl of Beaconsfield.



The late Mr. Edward Silva.

All who take any interest in the musical world know that Mr. James Ramsay Dow is one of its most brilliant ornaments. At a very early age he took to learning the flute at his home in Oporto. His father told him at the start, "You are now playing the flute for your own amusement, but remember that I will only allow you to continue doing so if you promise to persevere to learn the instrument until you can play it for mine." Having overcome the difficulty of fingering, &c., he was placed under the care of Ribas, the flautist, who at one time was first flute at H.M. Opera House. Applying himself assiduously to music, he soon developed a latent talent, much to the pleasure and admiration of his family, and, in later years, of an appreciative public. We are naturally very proud of him in Oporto, because to make a mark in the musical world of London is a position to which few amateurs or professionals attain.

James Ramsay Dow is not only a brilliant executionist; he is a thorough master of music, and heart and soul devoted to it. When the Royal Amateur Orchestral Society started in 1872, he was selected as the first flute, and as he had some experience in orchestral playing, having performed for three or four nights in the same capacity at the Italian Opera House, beyond acting as deputy for professional flute players on many occasions, he was soon elected on to the Committee of the Orchestral Society, and had the

honour of making the acquaintance of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh, now the Reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, the President, at whose request he undertook the post of honorary secretary in 1875 or 1876, and from whom some few years ago he received the Household Order of the Saxe-Coburg, together with Her Majesty's commission to wear the same. In 1883 he was invited by his Royal Highness to take a trip on board H.M.S. "Minotaur," flagship of the Channel Squadron then under his command, and spent three weeks on board visiting Vigo and Gibraltar. His Royal Highness had contemplated visiting Oporto on that occasion, and preparations were being made to receive him at Messrs. Silva & Cosens' house, but an accident to one of H.M. ships at Tarifa compelled him to leave Vigo suddenly to assist her, and the visit had to be postponed. His Royal Highness has, however, honoured on more than one occasion the late Mr. Edward Silva with a visit at his Hampshire seat, Testcombe. Roderick Dow has not followed the musical lines of his father, but has devoted most of his spare time to the Volunteer movement, and already holds a commission in the London Scottish Rifle Volunteers.

Mr. George A. Warre.

All the Dow boys received their education at Mr. Whiteley's, though not all at the same time. During my first year of school life, among my school fellows were Weaver O. Dow, James Ramsay Dow, and Stuart L. Dow, sons of Mr. James Dow, who died in 1856. On one occasion, when Queen Donna Maria II. arrived in Oporto, accompanied by her husband, Dom Fernando of Saxe-Coburg, their two eldest sons, Dom Pedro, Duke of Alcantara, and Dom Luiz, Duke of Oporto, both of whom eventually came to the throne, they visited our school during play hour. We were having an orange fight between Tories and Whigs, the former entrenched on the terrace skirting the wood, the latter concealed in the filbert walk, the space between the rival hosts being a cabbage field. The object of the Whigs was to dislodge the Tories from the heights, which could only be effected by making a dash up a flight of stone steps. At the most critical moment the young princes arrived, and, like boys, took an eager interest in the battle. Dom Pedro was of a retiring and pensive disposition, but Dom Luiz was being trained for the sea, and lived an active life. Therefore, when he grasped the situation, he asked his father to allow him to join the attacking force, which permission was readily granted. Placing himself at the head of the Whigs, he bid them follow him, and in a most dashing style, armed with oranges, he led us to victory, completely routing the enemy. But he looked around him for some more fun, and, seeing a somewhat corpulent English merchant standing close to Mr. Whiteley, he, with the practised eye of a marksman, directed a hard green orange

with so much effect at what I may be allowed to term the English merchant's "bull's-eye," that his victim was seen to withdraw his hands from his trouser pockets and apply them to the injured place. George Reid, of the firm of Vanzellers & Co., led the Tories, and, I believe, Ramsay Dow the Whigs.

One of the most important steps in the march of progress in the port wine trade is the railway placing the Douro in easy communication with the Villa Nova lodges. It is admitted that the steam horse has not added to the beautiful, though wild, scenery of Traz-os-Montes; in fact, it has to a very considerable extent diminished the number of the picturesque flotilla of wine boats so familiar to all who know that region. Custom dies hard, and in this case it has not yet completely yielded either to the argument of economy, or the advantage of speed and punctuality in delivery. But we live in an age, as the late Mr. Silva very appropriately put it, when old customs, traditions and prejudices must gradually, but surely, yield to modern requirements produced by the keen competition observable in all branches of commerce. The consumer demands a first-rate article at a minimum of cost, and in these times of railways and fast steamers punctuality in delivery is not to be lost sight of. From an artistic point of view the constructors of the Douro railway are deserving of praise; its tortuous path by the side of craggy hills, sometimes over granite viaducts at huge elevations, while at others it disappears in tunnels bored through rock, does not produce the ugly effect which some of our English lines do, but the natural waterway is being abandoned, and the river pilots are fewer in number. The bulging white sails of the river boats with their long *espadellas*, which lend enchantment to the Douro, seem doomed to disappear. Our Portuguese highlanders, who but a few years ago could not boast of so extensive a wardrobe as the gillie, is doffing his suit, comprised of linen drawers and shirt, and is donning the less picturesque but more conventional garment of the *fin de siècle*. When we consider that some of the wine stores at Villa Nova contain from 5,000 to 10,000 pipes of wine, and that Messrs. Silva & Cosens consider it a quite abnormal state of affairs when their stock is reduced to 8,000 pipes, we can understand that preference is given to the railway, because at certain times the Douro is either too shallow to allow of navigation from the wine country, while at others the floods render it imperative to haul the boats on land out of reach of the impetuous current.

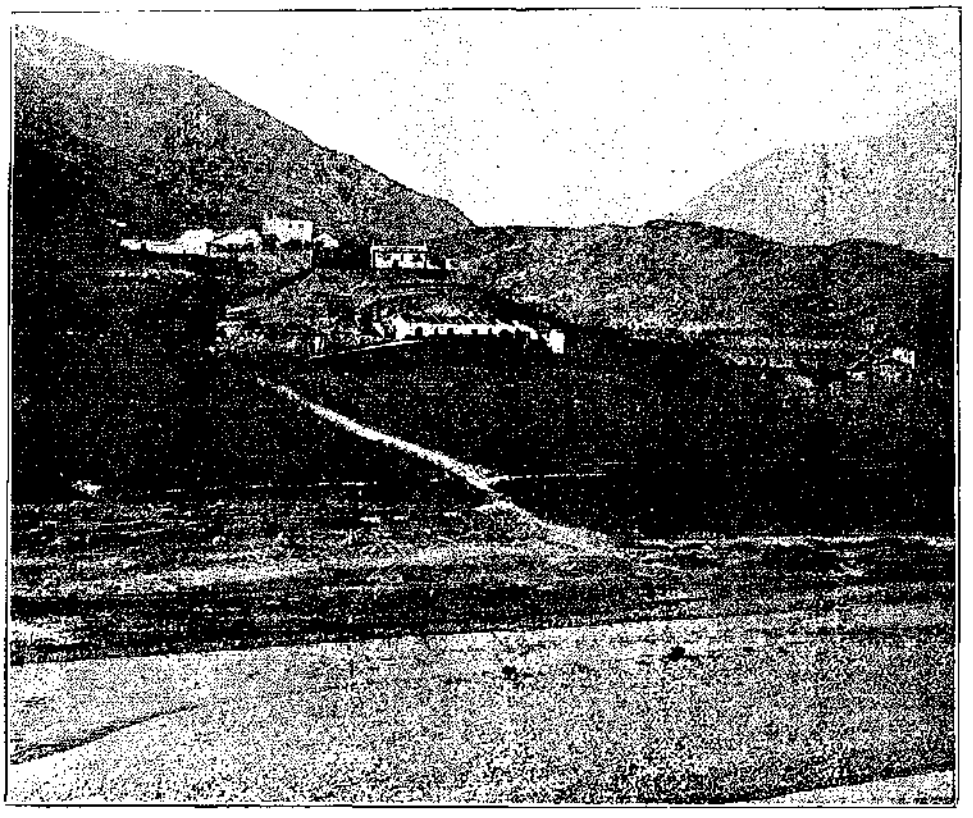
The Quinta do Zimbro, to which I have already referred, is so-called from the Juniper tree growing close to the house. It is a very large specimen of its kind, and is so plastered up that it is wonderful how it has preserved its vitality. The production of this Quinta has of late years been very limited, but Mr. Warre has had it all replanted, so that in all probability its former yield will again be noticeable. The railway runs at the back of the house, through a part of the property. This Quinta and that of Nossa Senhora da Rabeira are both in the Alto Corgo district.

The wine vats which, in my boyhood's days, I considered enormous if they contained 60 pipes, have now sunk into insignificance. They used to be of the shape of a pipe and were called *toneis*, and were filled by the lodge hands, who carried *canecos*, holding a few gallons on their heads, walked up a ladder and then poured in the wine at the bung. Now, the vats are more like what we use in England, and are termed *cubas*. Messrs. Silva & Cosens have a considerable number of them, ranging in capacity from 50 to 300 pipes each. They are filled by pumping

the wine from the pipes through long hose, and thus the blends are effected on a smaller or larger scale according to requirements. The pumping of the wine into the vats represents a great saving in labour, and consequently in expense.

In connection with the wine trade in Oporto I must not omit to mention that, whereas in former days all the casks were made by hand, the larger part of them are now constructed by machinery. Messrs. Silva & Cosens have one of the largest steam cooperages in Villa Nova, where they are able to turn out 25,000 casks a year. All the machinery was made in England and is placed in a large stone building close to their wine stores.

But nearly everything is changed in Oporto since I was a boy, always excepting the quality of the wine, which still maintains, and very easily so, its supremacy in the British markets. I recollect the first tug arriving in the Douro; she was called the "Foz do Douro," then came the "Mendes Leal," and years afterwards the "Veloz," which was bought in London and was known on the Thames as the "Scotia."



Quinta da Nossa Senhora da Ribeira.

Now we have a number of tugs because many of the steamers load in the artificial port at Mathosinhos, and the lighters with the cargo require towing over the bar. Then again, up the steep and frightfully paved hill of the Freiras, leading up to Messrs. Silva & Cosens' wine stores, an elevator worked by steam power, places the upper part of Villa Nova, called

the Devezas, in easy communication with the river side. If the Government is impoverished, the people have not ceased welcoming progress in whichever form they may think most suitable.

Owing to the kindness of the late Mr. Edward Silva, I have been placed in in possession of various old, and most interesting, documents referring to British trade with Portugal, and as I go on obtaining data, so I like to give publicity to them in the chapters devoted to the firms whence I obtain them, so that my readers may award merit to whom it is due. The deciphering of these documents is no easy matter; in some cases the ink has faded so much that the writing is barely readable, while the orthography is so vile that if I were to give way to conjecture or jump at conclusions I might easily fall into error.

Mr. James Ramsay Dow.

The documents to which I refer are the following:—"*Carta de Privilegio e foral dos Inglezes*" (Charter of Privilege and denization of the English) dated 12th March, 1700. "*Capitulacoens das pazes com Portugal e Inglaterra*" (Treaty of Peace between Portugal and England), dated 1654. "*Decretto sobre não serem executados os Inglezes sem mando do Seu Conservador*" (Decree as to not taking legal proceedings against the English without an order from their Conservator), dated 16th September, 1665. "*Seis artigos Preliminares*" (Six preliminary articles), dated 9th December, 1652. "*Artigo Secreto entre o Senhor Protector de Inglaterra, Scocia e Hibernia, de huma parte com o Serenissimo Rey de Portugal e dos Algarves etc., da outra com o conde camarezyro mor e o embaixador extraordinario, Londres.*" (Secret Article between the Lord Protector of England, Scotland and Hibernia of the one part and the most Serene King of Portugal and of the Algarves of the other part, with the Count Chief Chamberlain and the Ambassador Extraordinary, London, dated May, 1654.) These are official copies of documents, as they are all signed by the parties mentioned in them. They are written on Dutch paper, numbered only on one side, and bound together in square octavo form, vellum cover, on the outside of which appears the word FACTORY, while inside is written the name Roberto Jaeson.

It will be remembered that Robert Jackson was British Consul in Oporto in 1720. As, properly speaking, there is no K in the Portuguese alphabet, all foreigners living in Portugal whose names in some shape or other included the letter K had to omit the same. The manuscript book did, therefore, in all probability belong to the said Consul, who naturally would like to possess authenticated copies of all treaties concerning the rights and privileges of the people under his protection. If proof of this were needed the first document above referred to shows that Christopher Battersby, "Consul of the English nation at Vianna" in 1700,

applied to the Portuguese authorities to furnish him with an authoritative record of the privileges enjoyed by Englishmen in Portugal from the earliest times. This document is, therefore, of great value, as it establishes the fact that Vianna was, from an English point of view, of so much commercial importance that a Consul was appointed, independent of the one at Oporto, for, otherwise, the request or petition would not have been made by him direct to Dom Pedro, the King, but through the Consul at Oporto, whose name was John Lee. In those days the King of Portugal appointed Manoel Lopes de Oliveira *juiz conservador dos inglezes*, judge conservator for the preservation of the immunities of the English, and through him Consul Battersby's petition was attended to. This was in the reign of Dom Pedro II., surnamed "The Pacific," and the preamble of the royal decree states that "Inasmuch as Christopher Battersby, English Consul at Vianna, sets forth in a petition a claim to certain rights and privileges which the kings of Portugal had conceded to the English residing in Portugal, among other privileges enumerated that of carrying offensive and defensive weapons throughout the kingdom and its dominions, by day as well as by night, before the ringing of the bell as well as after the sounding of it, before the lighting of fire and after the extinguishing of it . . . and that no officer of the law should enter their houses without an order from the said conservator, under a penalty of 20 cruzados . . . and other privileges, some doubtful and others of modern times, and as the petitioner desires to have a record of these privileges under my royal manual, I hereby sanction the same."

Mr. Philip J. Cosens.

The first charter of privileges included in the said record was granted by Dom Fernando I., "The Handsome;" it is dated "era de 1405," which corresponds to A.D. 1367. In it reference is made to the desire of the king to pleasure English traders, "natives of the kingdom of Ingalaterra *(sic)* and of the Principality of Wales," in the matter of buying and selling, importing certain goods manufactured in England, &c. I will here state that Dom Fernando was the last of the House of Burgundy. The next charter was granted by Dom João I., of the House of Aviz; he married Philippa of Lancaster, of whom was issue Prince Dom Henrique, the navigator. The date of this charter, which confirms all the previous privileges granted to Englishmen residing in Portugal, is 10th August, but no year mentioned. This King granted to the English traders all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the Genoese. The next charter is granted by Dom Affonso V., "the African," who, among his other titles, is described as Lord of Ceuta. That all these rights and privileges claimed by Consul Battersby were confirmed by Dom Pedro II. to English subjects residing in Portugal is made clear by the documents before me.

Dom Pedro II. styles himself, "by the grace of God King of Portugal and of the Algarves, on this side and that side of the sea; in Africa Lord of Guinea and of the Conquest, navigation, commerce of Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia, and of India, &c." In the reign of Dom Affonso V. the decree of privileges states that the English are to enjoy equal rights with the Flemings, the Germans, the French, and the Bretons. Then it goes on to recite that "inasmuch as Miguel Armam, a German shoemaker, living in this our city of Lisbon, belongeth to one of these nationalities so privileged by us, and hath petitioned us to exempt him from the payment of certain taxes, the bearing of arms in defence of the country, &c., we desire that he shall not serve, nor come to serve, neither by land nor by sea, on our behalf, and that he shall not be obliged to maintain a horse, nor keep arms nor beasts (mules) for our service. Furthermore it is our pleasure that he shall not be molested in his house, nor any other of the people enjoying the same privileges; their cellars and their stables shall be exempt from all search, and no levy shall be made on their wine, bread, clothes, &c., against their will. We furthermore grant to him (and to others so privileged) the right to ride through our dominions on mule back on a saddle, and with bit and reins, &c., and we command our chamberlain and that of the Queen, our wife, whom we esteem and love above all, and the chamberlains of the Princes and Counts, &c., to respect this our mandate."

The petition of this German shoemaker seems to have served as a basis for confirming all privileges granted to foreigners. The Germans were not slow to require all the rights and privileges granted to others, for again I read that "Anthony, of Belzar, and Conrad Filim (?) in their own names and on behalf of the company of noble merchants of the Imperial City Augusta and of other towns in Germany, desired to obtain leave to reside and do business in Portugal." Then the royal decree goes on to state that "in view of the honour and humanity appertaining to these gentlemen, as also for their being Imperial citizens of my august Maximilian, Emperor of the Romans, our well-beloved nephew, we grant the petitioners their request for privileges which not even to our subjects have yet been conceded."

The following is very interesting, and refers more to the English residing in Portugal than to other foreigners:—"The merchants of the English republic, their clerks, servants, families, *factors*, the masters of vessels and sailors, may do business in any part of our dominions." This privilege is granted even to those who did not profess the Roman Catholic religion, and the English Protestants were allowed to acquire a plot of land in which to inter their dead in accordance with the rites of their Church.

Before proceeding to give further extracts from the "Treaty of Peace" entered into by the Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell and Dom João IV., I must remind my readers that the King of Portugal was looked upon as a temporary monarch, and that even by the Pope he was so regarded, for His Holiness refused to consecrate the Portuguese Bishops lest he should offend Spain. In 1580 the Cardinal King Dom Henrique "the Chaste" died, and the succession was disputed by Philip II. of Spain; Antonio, Prior of Crato; João, Duke of Bragança; Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy; the Prince of Parma; Elizabeth of England; and the Pope. The claimants, however, resolved themselves into Philip of Spain and the Prior of Crato. The Duke of Alva invaded Portugal and Philip was proclaimed King. During the reign of this king commenced the decline of the Portuguese empire. In 1598 Philip II.

(third of Spain), "the Idle," succeeded to the throne; the Dutch ruined the Portuguese empire in Asia, and conquered nearly the whole of Brazil. In 1621, Philip III. (fourth of Spain), "the Desditoso," became king; in 1640 the conspiracy, headed by the Duke of Bragança, for the emancipation of Portugal, broke out, and on the 1st December of the same year the Spanish Government left Lisbon for good, and Dom João IV., Duke of Bragança, was proclaimed king. For a long time, however, he was so uncertain as to the security of his crown that at last, in 1647, he offered to resign in favour of a French prince. Mazarin, writing to the Duke of Longueville on 4th October, 1647, says:—"The King of Portugal, after having maturely considered the state of affairs, is disposed to resign his crown and retire to the Açores, and to offer his kingdom to anyone whom the Queen of France shall select, believing himself strong enough to have such a person recognised as king and obeyed by all the people of Portugal. He only desires that the person selected should be a prince who may expect powerful help from France, and that he shall have the means to make such an alliance with his eldest son, as may eventually secure the succession of the kingdom to the latter. He proposes M. the Duke of Orleans and Madamoiselle, or M. the Prince, or you and your daughter." Strangely enough, after nearly 250 years, a daughter of the princely house of Orleans is the Queen Consort of Portugal and, her husband the king, Dom Carlos, is the son of Donna Maria Pia, of Savoy, descendant of Emanuel Philibert, who disputed the succession in 1580.

The war between France and Spain strengthened the position of Dom João IV., as his neighbours had quite enough on their hands without entering into a fresh war with Portugal; but Oliver Cromwell does not seem to have placed much faith in the tenure of the crown by Dom João. In fact, ignoring the principles of international law, he caused Dom Pantaleão de Sá, a youth under twenty years of age, brother of the Portuguese Ambassador, to be executed on a charge of murder and rioting. The extracts which I am about to make show that the treaty was dictated by Oliver Cromwell, and I will observe that it was drafted by John Milton and written in Latin; it savours of that despotism born of an unprincipled democrat whose ambition, notwithstanding his protestations to the contrary, tended towards the autocratic power to which he eventually attained. The document opens as follows:—"There shall be good, true and firm peace between the republic of England and the Most Serene King of Portugal." This peace is to exist by land as well as by sea, in all cities, towns, villages, hamlets, rivers, bays and seas. Clause 2 recites that no impediment shall be placed on English trading in Portugal and her dominions. Clause 3 provides that Englishmen shall enjoy all the immunities and privileges conceded to others under the clause usually styled "most favoured." Clause 4 treats about the loading and discharging of English ships in Portuguese ports—in fact, it places them on a far better footing than they enjoy at the present time. Clause 5 refers to imprisoning the crews of, or levying distress on, English ships "which is not to be attempted without danger of incurring the King's displeasure." Clause 6 provides that even if the crews of English ships do not profess the *Roman Religion* they shall not be molested. Clause 7 declares that the consuls who henceforth may reside in any port of the dominions of Portugal . . . shall, in future, be appointed by the Lord Protector . . . although they do not profess the *Roman Religion*. Clause 8 provides, in case of the death of an Englishman within the Portu-

guese dominions, his office, books and private papers shall not be seized by the Portuguese authorities; the same applies to his goods and chattels, &c. Should he die intestate, two or more Englishmen, chosen by the deceased's countrymen, shall be appointed trustees, but they shall be approved of by the English consul. Clause 9 admits merchant ships and ships of war belonging to the English republic to enter and leave all ports in Portugal and her dominions without any restrictions. Clause 10 is as follows:—"That the people of the English republic may freely carry in their ships all things, property and merchandise of any nature whatsoever, even arms, food, or other similar things from the ports of the said republic, and from any other ports, but with the understanding that they be not embarked in the ports of Portugal and her dominions direct for conveyance to any of the ports or territories of the King of Castile, and that the King of Portugal and his subjects shall not impede by embargo, writ, or otherwise, the said ships, goods, and crew who may not be able to sail in safety to the ports and territories of the King of Castile and do business there, and that the people of this republic may freely carry to the ports and territories of the King of Portugal arms, bread, fish, and all other goods and merchandise and sell them at their pleasure, by wholesale or retail, to any men at any price which they may obtain, &c." This clause is one of those windy ones for which Cromwell was so noted. The effect of it is that whereas he was not allowed to ship arms of Portuguese manufacture direct from Portugal to Spain, he was at liberty to introduce arms into Spain through Portugal so long as they were not of Portuguese origin, as this latter country feared that on the conclusion of the war between Spain and France, Spain would once more direct her attention to Portugal. Clause 11 grants to the English the right of trading in Brazil and in India, &c. Clause 12 extends this principle to English trading in Portuguese Africa. Clauses 13 to 28 further amplify all these liberties granted to Englishmen, but a marginal note states:—"The translation is not in conformity with the original in Latin."

Mr. Roderick Dew.

The remainder of the manuscript book has already been described by me, but the documents no longer refer to Oliver, who seems to have taken delight in paining the *amour propre* of the Portuguese by describing the Catholic faith as the Roman religion. Reference is made to the Merry Monarch, Charles II., and his ill-fated brother James; but on arriving at the end I can only conclude that the Lord Protector, in his commercial treaties with Portugal, has been unsurpassed by any ruler of England for studying the interests of the people whom he deliberately took under his charge.

CHAPTER XVIII.

W. & J. GRAHAM & CO.

FORTUNATELY, at my disposal I have most of the important archives of our Oporto vinous history in a more modern *Torre do Tombo* than that at Lisbon. Every nation is supposed to take an interest in its history by causing to be deposited in some safe place documents tending to throw light on its birth and progress; but with some of our most important branches of commerce much obscurity surrounds their origin because those engaged in that wealth-giving pursuit are satisfied with the golden results, and care not to enquire into the why and the wherefore. Only when trades become old, and, therefore, venerable, does someone step out from the ranks to challenge its origin, and it too often happens that the scions of our intrepid commercial ancestors are unable to give a further account of themselves than the present comfortable position they occupy. I admit that a too inquiring mind often proves a nuisance, but research is indispensable to the historian. In a nation like ours, whose *raison d'être*, as the greatest empire on earth, is based on the commercial genius of her sons, it is a debt of gratitude we pay to our ancestors in showing the present generation what they achieved under comparatively adverse circumstances. Long before the Victorian age, in fact, long before the House of Hanover took up its residence among us, our forefathers were busily engaged in laying the foundation of the port wine trade, but, unlike our military and naval annals, those of commerce have been much neglected.

There is an old book I have before me now, something like a long petty-cash ledger, in which I am able to trace for considerably over a century the names of the wine shippers from Oporto. Some of these gentlemen were old men in 1832, and we should have lost trace of all but their names had it not been for the prolific pen and pencil of Baron de Forrester who, with an almost prophetic mind, limned them so accurately that, thanks to him, I am now enabled to reproduce them in these pages. In this vellum-bound book I discover a shipment of 27 pipes of port made by Mr. John Graham in the year 1826. The firm of Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co., had, however, been established long before in Oporto in the dry goods business, and it already had houses in Lisbon, Bombay, &c., the head office being in Glasgow as at the present date. The office in Oporto was next door to where Messrs. Offley had been for over a hundred years, only one house separating it on the west side from the church of S. Nicholas. I mention this fact because in the memo-

rable picture of the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, taken in 1834, the office is seen with the late Mr. Malcolm Jameson Elles, who was managing partner of the firm, standing in the balcony in conversation with a friend.

I am now enabled, owing to the courtesy of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co., to give a portrait of the late Mr. Elles (who died at Bournemouth on the 12th April, 1899, in his 91st year) from a study made by Baron de Forrester for his picture. Although it is the work of over sixty years ago, all who have the privilege of having known Mr. Elles will be able to trace a likeness to him as he was when he retired a few years ago from business and Oporto. In after years the firm occupied the two houses next door to the British Factory, and are now established at the corner of the Rua do Almada and the Rua dos Clerigos. Two of Mr. Elles' sons for many years distinguished themselves in the military service of the Queen. The eldest son was the late Lieut.-General Sir William Kidstone Elles, K.C.B., Bengal command. This brilliant officer married a sister of Mr. George Warre, partner in the firm of Messrs. Silva & Cosens, and his son, Arthur Warre Elles, is a major in the Yorkshire Regiment. Mr. Elles' second son is Brigadier-General Sir Edmond Roche Elles, K.C.B. Both of them have seen much active service in various parts of the world. Sir William joined the 38th South Staffordshire Regiment in 1854, and was present at some of the engagements in the Crimea; and I believe that on the field of battle he was made lieutenant, becoming captain on his 21st birthday.

The late Mr. M. J. Elles.

The firm was established by the two brothers, William and John Graham, under the present style. Mr. William Graham had three sons, the eldest of whom, William, represented one of the divisions of Glasgow for many years in the House of Commons. His second son, John, was the managing partner in Lisbon, and the youngest, Robert, resided in Oporto, where he was well known and highly esteemed. Mr. John Graham, one of the founders of the firm, lived in Oporto for some years, and married a daughter of Mr. Theophilus J. Smith, a port wine shipper, by whom he had no children. Some years after her death he married Miss Noble (Mr. George Warre's aunt), by whom he had three sons, John, the present head of the firm; Donald, and James, also partners. A son of Mr. Alexander Graham, youngest brother of the founders, married a daughter of the late Mr. Charles Henry Noble, senior of the old Oporto firm of Messrs. Noble & Murat. Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co. are among the merchant princes of Great Britain, their premises in Glasgow being on an exceptionally large scale. Their connection with the wine trade sprung from their often having to take payment in wine for goods sold in the Douro, and now their port wine business is among the large ones of Oporto.

It will be remembered that in the old days it was customary for the clerks to live on the premises where they were employed. Messrs. Graham were the last of the Oporto firms to abandon this custom. All their employés came from the "land of cakes," with, I think, one

exception, viz., Mr. Richard Dagge, the only man who succeeded in driving any sense into a Portuguese Custom House official. Mr. McNicol used to preside at the dinner table where McColls, Smarts, Muirs, Robertsons, and other sons of Caledonia did justice to the viands.

Like some of our other British firms established in Oporto, Messrs. Graham have acquired a vineyard in the Douro, the Quinta de *Malvedos*. The resident partners in the Oporto house are Mr. Charles Adam and Mr. Yates. Some few years back the wine business of the firm in Glasgow was turned into a limited liability company, but the shares are all held by the partners and the Graham family.

Mr. Charles Adam.

The Quinta de *Malvedos* is not far from the Tua. The Viscount de Villa Maior says of it:—"This Quinta yields about sixty pipes of wine, considered to be of the very first quality among the best in the Douro. The kinds of grapes predominating there are the *touriga*, *sousão*, *tinta lameira*, and *mourisco* for the red wines; and for the white, the *rabigato* or *estrello*, *codega* or *malvasia grossa*, *malvasia fina*, *moscatel* and *gouveio* or *verdelho*. The name of *Malvedos* is also given to some wine grounds, not so extensive it is true, but which all produce the finest wines."

Not only in Lisbon, but in Oporto as well, Messrs. Graham are great employers of labour. They have important works not far from Fonte da Moura, one of the suburbs of Oporto, in connection with their dry goods business, and throughout the country the name Grem, as the Portuguese pronounce Graham, is a household word. To carry on an industry of this nature in a country like Portugal, where protectionist ideas have almost succumbed to prohibitionist tariffs, is not easy sailing. How much more the British Colony in Oporto would do for the natives if instead of vexatious laws the Government would go in for a policy of "live and let live!"

In looking over the old Oporto register of baptisms, deaths and marriages from 1717 to 1834, which is to be found at the Bishop of London's Registry, Dean's Court, Doctors' Commons, I observe that the first marriage solemnised by the late Rev. Edward Whiteley was that of Mr. John Graham, described as a Merchant of Porto, with Elizabeth Henrietta Smith, spinster, of the same city. The date is 27th September, 1826. I am indebted to our esteemed friend, Mr. Harry O. Yeatman, for the privilege of examining these documents under exceptionally favourable circumstances. There are three books; the oldest is a vellum-covered quarto volume, without lines or the usual printed matter. The entries are written very neatly, and are all witnessed to by merchants resident in the locality where the registration took place. Some of the marriages were solemnised in Coimbra by the Chaplain to the Oporto Merchants. The book can be conveniently

stowed away in the pocket of an overcoat. On one page a declaration appears that for three consecutive years no baptisms had taken place for want of a clergyman. Some of the registers were made on loose sheets of paper, while on other sheets I find declarations made on oath that the deponents were Protestants. In the case of Mr. Webb, of the firm of Bearsley, Webb & Co., he states on oath that whereas he had once belonged to the Society of Friends, generally known as Quakers, he had severed all connection with them by making a declaration to this effect at the Meeting House in Brightlingstone.

These declarations had to be made because the clergyman, being of the Church of England, probably refused to join any couple that did not belong to the Church, and as to the statement of the contracting parties being Protestants, this was required because of non-interference with the Roman Catholic subjects of the King of Portugal. Towards the end of last century a proper book for registering baptisms, deaths and marriages was sent out from England, but only a very few entries were made, and in 1807 the book, for the sake of safety, was returned to England, and up to 1815 no official book was kept in Oporto. The third one under notice has various entries made by the Rev. Mr. Pennell. Of course the first and oldest of these registers is the most interesting, where I come across the names Page, Roope, Murat (also spelt Muratt), Newman, Tidswell, Bell, Campion, Hesketh, Wyc, and a few others. The value of this book consists in placing beyond "all possible doubt whatever" the antiquity of some of our shipping houses; in fact, like in the case of the Newman family, it carries them back, as residents in Oporto, to a remoter period than the books of the firm show. The Campion and the Hesketh, partners in the firm of Offley, not only lived in Oporto in the early part of the last century, but took unto themselves wives from the Page family or their relatives. Respecting the English burial ground, it appears that the members of the Factory passed a resolution fixing the size of the tombstones which were to be made of Valongo slate and without any inscription. A number would designate the place of interment of any individual, and reference could be made to the register. No. 1 refers to a Mr. Stafford, one of the founders of the firm of Messrs. Quarles, Harris, & Co. When the register was brought over to England the church plate also accompanied it, but was returned in 1815 as per receipt included among other documents.

Mr. James A. Yates.

Mr. Elles, during his long residence in Oporto, was always connected with the British Factory House, in which he took the keenest interest, and the title deeds were deposited in the offices of Messrs. Graham. He was also elected President of the Oporto Chamber of Commerce. For many years Mr. Elles lived in the Rua

de Malmerendas, but in after years he rented the beautiful Quinta where Charles Albert, King of Sardinia, ended his unhappy life after the disastrous battle of Novara. A great portion of this Quinta now forms part of the Crystal Palace Grounds. This Quinta had also been rented by Mr. John Lambert, with whom the well-known Colonel Owen lived; in fact the neighbourhood of the Entre Quintas is redolent of the perfume of our old wine history. The four principal Quintas are the one under review, and the Quinta do Meio, now occupied by Mr. W. C. Tait; also the Quinta which has been long inhabited by the Dow family, and the one lower down, where in old days the Nobles lived, afterwards taken by Mr. Grant, and now rented by Mr. Alfred Tait. The houses of these four Quintas, especially of the three latter, deserve attention from an architectural point of view, as there can be no doubt that they were built by Englishmen, or to suit their convenience. I believe in the tradition that the house of the Quinta do Meio, with its fine oak-floored hall and good rooms, was built by one of the partners in the firm of Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman.

Having mentioned the well-known name of Theophilus I. Smith, whose daughter was married to old Mr. John Graham, I have now the pleasure of presenting a copy of a portrait of him by the late Baron de Forrester.

The first record I have of him as a shipper is in 1820 under his own name. About thirty years later he was joined by his son George, and the firm became T. I. Smith, Son & Co., and in 1860, after Mr. Theophilus Smith's death, Mr. Johnston, who had been in the employment of the firm, was admitted into partnership, the style adopted being T. I. Smith, Son and Johnston. In 1864 it was changed to Smith & Johnston, and after 1868 I lose trace of the firm. Mr. Johnston was a native of Aberdeen; he went to Oporto as a young man, and married a Miss Souza, a Portuguese lady. Another of Mr. Theophilus Smith's daughters is married to Mr. George Hastings, of Oporto; another to a Mr. Fletcher, late U.S. Consul in the same city; and another, now dead, was the wife of Mr. Alexander Grant, father of our worthy Vice-Consul, Mr. Honorius Grant.

Mr. T. I. Smith.

CHAPTER XIX

BUTLER, NEPHEW & CO.

HEN the founders of the firm of Messrs. Butler, Nephew & Co. first went to Oporto is now probably beyond the knowledge of any one. This remark, of course, applies to other firms engaged in the port wine trade, because although ledgers recount the history of commercial pursuits, they do not enter into details belonging to the partners before the founding of the business. Ledgers, books of correspondence, cash journals, and all other documents relating to this firm I have had placed before me, so far as it is possible to do so when you have to deal with voluminous documents covering 165 years of trading. From these and from information given me by the late Mr. Samuel Dixon, I discover that the firm was established in Oporto by Mr. H. Burmester, a gentleman of German nationality, and Mr. John Nash, an Englishman, in the year 1730, under the style of Messrs. Burmester, Nash & Co., and the brand chosen was that still used by the present firm, viz., the crow's foot with the letters "B. N. & Co.," which refer to the initiators, Messrs. Burmester, Nash & Co.

Like most other Oporto merchants of the period, Messrs. Burmester, Nash and Co., did not confine their operations to the shipping of wines, but traded largely in other produce, not only with the British Isles and the continent of Europe, but also with South America, where their operations were on a very large scale. On the death of Mr. Burmester, his son was admitted into partnership with Mr. John Nash as senior. In 1784, Mr. James Butler, nearly related to the noble family of Ormonde (the name of the present marquis is James Butler), went to Oporto as clerk to the firm. He was born in 1768, and was, therefore, sixteen years of age on arrival. He was a man of high, social position and of great integrity, and when in 1789, Mr. Nash and Mr. Burmester dissolved partnership by mutual consent they both offered him a share of their business. This appreciation of his sterling qualities seems to have been quite unexpected. As, however, Mr. John Nash was the senior partner he accepted his offer and the firm became Messrs. Nash, Butler & Co. Mr. Burmester started business on his own account as Burmester & Co., and had London offices in St. Helen's Place until 1857.

This Mr. James Butler, although a Roman Catholic, was more instrumental than any one else in Oporto in erecting the Protestant Chapel at the Campo Pequeno. In his opinion his countrymen in Portugal did not devote sufficient time to religious thought, so he set about the construction

of the chapel in earnest, by obtaining the necessary funds from the other residents, to which he also subscribed liberally, and the concession from the crown. It may not generally be known that the wage sheets and cost of timber and granite were all presented for payment at the offices of Messrs. Butler, Tyndale & Co., and the amounts paid were duly entered in a book kept for that purpose by Senhor Manoel José Pinto Carneiro, book-keeper of the firm, who died in 1862.

The late Mr. Samuel Dixon, in his Robes as Master of the Salters' Company.

Mr. James Butler married Miss Nassau, daughter of Mr. William Nassau, of the firm of Messrs. Perry, Friend, Nassau & Thomsons, port wine shippers. Mr. Nassau lived at Foz, in the house afterwards occupied by Baron da Roeda; it was, I believe, built by him at a cost of £18,000, including land. Of this marriage there was no issue. Mr. James Butler left Oporto for good in 1814, and, by a shipping list of the memorable year 1809, I see that the firm had already been changed to Messrs. Butler, Tyndale & Co. Mr. Tyndale was the nephew of Mr. Nash. The partners in the firm since its establishment have been:—H. Burmester, sen., John Nash, H. Burmester, jun., James Butler, John Nash Tyndale, Daniel Naylor, Robert Butler, Charles Butler, Samuel Woodward, Arthur Butler, the late Samuel Dixon, and his sons, Robert FitzMaurice, John FitzMaurice, and Harman FitzMaurice Dixon. Up to 1789 the firm was Burmester, Nash & Co., and then it became Messrs. Nash, Butler & Co. On Mr. Nash's decease Mr. James Butler took Mr. John Nash Tyndale, nephew of Mr. Nash, into partnership, and the firm was Messrs. Butler, Tyndale & Co., and so it remained until about 1819, when Mr. Daniel Naylor (of Wakefield, Yorks) was admitted, and the style adopted was Messrs. Butler, Naylor & Co. Mr. Naylor died in 1829, and Mr. Robert Butler, Mr. James Butler's nephew, went to Oporto and the firm was Messrs. Butler, Nephew & Co. Mr. Charles Butler succeeded his brother Robert on his departure from Oporto, and the power of attorney was given to Senhor Manoel José Pinto Carneiro, who died in 1862, having been all his life in the confidential employment of the house. Mr. James Butler also established a mercantile house in Lisbon, under the firm of Messrs.

Butler, Krus & Co., which was dissolved in 1826, and afterwards carried on by Mr. Francis Krus on his own account.

On Mr. James Butler's retirement the business was carried on by Mr. Charles Butler, Mr. Arthur Butler and Mr. Samuel Woodward. On the decease of the latter, early in 1854, Mr. Samuel Dixon took his place as regards the Oporto business from December, 1856, and, until his death on the 9th May, 1897, at his house, "Braganza," Wandsworth Common, was sole partner. He was then seventy-five years of age. Mr. Samuel Dixon, whose portrait is given in this chapter, was a member of the Worshipful Company of Salters, which ranks ninth amongst the great Livery Companies of the City of London. He was elected on the Court of Assistants in 1876, and held the office of Master in the year 1879-80, receiving a handsome testimonial in silver plate on his retirement from the chair. His three sons, Robert FitzMaurice, John FitzMaurice and Harman FitzMaurice (also Liverymen of the Salters' Company), now continue the business under the same style. Mr. John FitzMaurice Dixon married Miss Clara Gertrude Webb, daughter of J. P. Webb, Esq., of Headingley, in July, 1891.

The late Mr. Charles Butler.

Mr. Samuel Dixon knew Mr. James Butler very well, for he only died in 1860, at the ripe old age of 92. It was interesting to hear Mr. Dixon relate many conversations he had with old Mr. Butler, whose recollections of Oporto went far back into the last century.

Mr. Samuel Dixon handed me the documents relating to the recapture from the French of a Portuguese full-rigged ship called the "Desejada Paz" by the British sloop-of-war "Heron." The following official document gives a short history of the affair:—"I, John Alvey, His Britannic Majesty's Acting Deputy Consul in the City of Porto and its Districts. These are to certify that Joaquim José Dias, second mate, and Luiz Joaquim, mariner, both belonging to the Portuguese ship 'Desejada Paz,' appeared before me this day and voluntarily made oath that on the 21st day of December, 1812, they sailed from Santos, in the Brazils, on the 21st day of March, 1813, came off Porto Bar and received a pilot on board, and on the 25th day of the same month, about a league and a-half from the Bar, were captured by 'L'Invincible,' French Corvette, of 16 guns, who put on board fourteen seamen and two French officers with orders to make the first port in France, but on the 7th day of April, 1813, were recaptured by His Britannic Majesty's sloop 'Heron,' but during the time the French had possession they threw away every article overboard from the cabin and steerage, and these deponents do solemnly declare that there was actually nothing more received on board the said ship at Santos, or since her departure from said place than the articles mentioned in the annexed copy of the manifest."

The "L'Invincible" was a privateer belonging to Messrs. Maissonare & Derout, of Bayonne, sailing under letters of marque granted in the name of his Majesty, the Emperor of the French, King of Italy and

Protector of the Rhenish Confederation. The "L'Invincible" was of 311 tons, she was commanded by Martin Jorlis, and carried a considerable crew. The Portuguese ship was valued at about £950, and her cargo at £11,000, and of this the officers and crew of the British sloop of of war received an eighth part. Mr. James Butler represented the recaptors, and the amount of the salvage was drawn in one bill on Messrs. Butler Brothers, of London, in favour of James Wilkinson. The Portuguese ship belonged to Senhores Thomas da Rocha Pinto & Filhos, of Oporto. The valuation of the ship and cargo is sworn to by Messrs. Nicholas Köpke & Son, Van Zellers & Co., Noble, Perkins & Co., and Samuel Weaver.

Mr. Robert FitzMaurice Dixon.

Mr. John FitzMaurice Dixon.

It would seem by the following document that the Portuguese were very well treated by the officers of the French privateer :—

"Joaquim José Dias, second mate of the ship 'Desejada Paz,' and Luiz Joaquim boatswain of the said vessel, state that it is true that on the 25th day of March we were made prisoners by the privateer 'L'Invincible,' and that while on board that ship we were very well treated by her officers, and in proof of this we both sign this document." This certificate was found among the French documents, and in all probability was obtained from the Portuguese sailors when in sight of the British sloop.

Messrs. Butler have had a residence in Pinhão for a considerable number of years, at which place they have Adegas, where the firm stores the brandy necessary for the preparation of wine for shipment to England.

At Villa Nova they still occupy their old premises at the Calçada das Ferreiras, and these are of the ancient form, the roof being supported by arches formed of granite.

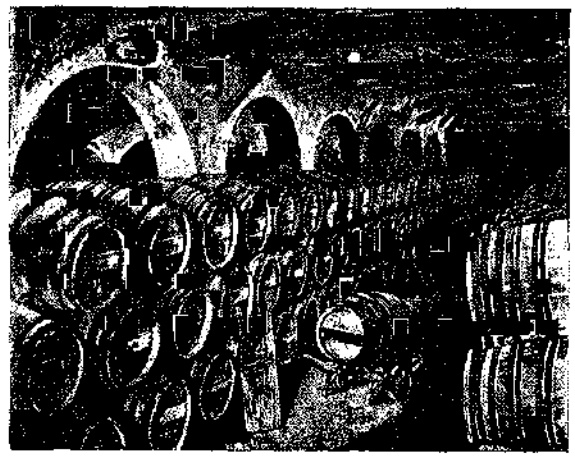
Messrs. Butler, like some other old Oporto firms, have their casks made by

hand on their own premises, and invariably use Baltic staves, which is a most important matter, as so much depends on the quality of the wood used in the making of casks.

For many years, Messrs. Butler have bought the produce of some very well-known Quintas, so that they may keep up their stock of fine wines and they are decidedly amongst the most Conservative firms in Oporto, a fact which I desire to bring prominently before our British public, because in all my writings I have endeavoured to show the value of brands as a guarantee for quality, and it must be evident to all buyers and consumers of wine, whatever its quality, that no firm of repute will put an ancestral brand on a cask which does not contain wine that does not redound to the credit of the firm.

Mr. Herman VilsMaurice Dixon.

Mr. Robert Dixon is a great adept at photography, and my readers will recollect that in one of the early chapters of this work a picture of the Oporto Custom House is reproduced from a photograph taken by him. All his work denotes talent and a correct eye, as may easily be observed by any one acquainted with the art who has seen his collection. Some twenty years ago, or more, the late Mr. John McMurray photographed many parts of Portugal, and a few collections of these magnificent works are extant. Mr. Robert Dixon is continuing in his footsteps, and very worthily so.



Wing of Messrs. Butler, Nephew & Co.'s Wine Lodges at Villa Nova.

CHAPTER XX.

CLODE & BAKER.

R. GEORGE CLODE, the founder of the present firm of Messrs. Clode & Baker, started in 1797 in business as a wine merchant in Bishopsgate Street, in the City of London, and a year later Mr. Garrett Gould, an Irishman, owing to the distressful times in his native country, sailed from Cork for Lisbon, and established there the firm of Messrs. Gould Brothers & Co., which, in after years, extended its ramifications to Oporto, and was eventually merged in the firm of Messrs. Clode & Baker.

Mr. Garrett Gould was highly successful in his undertakings, and in conjunction with the important firm of Messrs. James Campbell & Co., Merchants and Bankers, of London, established in the early years of this century the Oporto house, under the style of Messrs. Gould, James Campbell, Jones & Co., and another house in Madeira, under the style of Messrs. Gould, Roope & Co.

The business started in London by Mr. George Clode in the year 1797 traded a few years later as Messrs. Clode & Mathew, then Messrs. Clode & Son, and on the 16th January, 1846, became Messrs. Clode & Baker, when Mr. George Clode, son of the founder, retired owing to failing health, and Mr. George Baker, father of the present senior, joined Mr. Nathaniel Clode. I have much pleasure in being able to give portraits of these two gentlemen. Mr. Baker was for many years, previous to joining Mr. Clode, a Surgeon at Guy's Hospital. One of his sons, the Rev. William Baker, D.D., is Head Master of Merchant Taylors' School, where both he and the present Mr. George Baker, his brother, received their early education.

In May, 1861, Mr. George Baker married Miss Elizabeth Jane Clode, daughter of Mr. John Clode, of Great Linford, Newport Pagnell, Bucks, niece of his partner, Mr. Nathaniel Clode; and his two sons, Mr. George Clode Baker and Mr. Charles Edward Baker, have been admitted into the firm, and these three gentlemen are now the sole surviving partners. In September, 1894, Mr. Charles Edward Baker married Miss Edith Hutcheson, daughter of Mr. S. S. Hutcheson, wine shipper of Oporto.

There is no doubt that, as compared with other British communities abroad, that which has for nigh on three centuries established itself in the North of Portugal, stands pre-eminent for the position many of its members have held, and still do hold in many of the higher walks of life. Probably the wealth they have been able to accumulate has, to a very considerable extent, assisted them in carrying out their

inclinations in those pursuits most congenial to them, but the fact remains that they have seized the opportunity and thus rendered signal service to their country. Among these, Mr. George Baker, the senior partner, has secured for himself a most honourable record. In 1879 he was elected on the Court of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and served as Renter Warden in 1879-80. In 1881-82 he became Senior Warden, and in 1888-89 he was elected Master of this ancient Guild. To the advancement of education Mr. Baker has devoted most of his spare time, than which he could not have chosen a more useful and noble pursuit. He was selected as

The late Mr. Nathaniel Clode.
Born 12th May, 1811. Died 16th April, 1886.

The late Mr. George Baker.
Born 18th August, 1866. Died 21st May, 1888.

one of the representatives of the Merchant Taylors' Company on the Executive Committee, and on the Council of the City and Guilds of London Institute, for the advancement of Technical Education, a member of the Sub-Committee for the Management of the Finsbury Technical College, also of the Sub-Committee for Technological Examinations of the Institute. He is also Vice-Chairman of the Sub-Committees for the South London School of Art, and the Finances of the Institute.

But his services to education are not yet all recounted. He is also a member of the joint committee appointed by the School Board for London, the City and Guilds of London Institute, and the Drapers' Company with reference to manual training in elementary schools. He also holds a seat on the Committee of Management of the Leather Trade Schools, and is one of the representatives of the City Guilds on the Technical Education Board of the London County Council. His name also appears as a member of the London Polytechnic Council, Governor of Sir John Cass's Foundation, Governor and Trustee of Raine's Foundation Schools, Lay representative of the East City Rural Deanery on the London Diocesan Board of Education, member of the Executive Committee of the Bishop of London's Fund, a Life Governor of the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, and a Vice-President of the Forest School, Walthamstow. It would be difficult to find among the most energetic citizens of this Empire City, anyone that has fathered the cause of educational enlightenment more than Mr. George Baker. It is the most honourable and useful hobby, if I may so term it, that any man can have. It not only redounds to his credit as a citizen, but abounds in evidence of the very highest standard of philanthropy, and in this sense the following appointments also held by Mr. Baker

further emphasise that kindness of heart—charity in its most pleasant form—which has always distinguished him. He is a Life Governor and Almoner of the Royal Hospital of S. Bartholomew, and a Trustee of large funds belonging to that hospital, also a Vice-President of the London Orphan Asylum.

During his Mastership of the Merchant Taylor's Company in 1888-89, Mr. Baker took very great interest in the Patriotic Volunteer Fund, formed under the chairmanship of Sir James Whitehead, Bart., Lord Mayor, for the purpose of equipping the volunteer regiments of the metropolitan area. In 1892 he was elected a Life Member (representing the Merchant Taylors' Company) of the National Rifle Association; he is a Life Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and a member of the Royal Geographical Kosmos Club, &c. He is one of H.M. Lieutenants for the City of London, and J.P. for the County of Essex.

Mr. George Baker.

Having referred to the distressful times in Ireland as the cause of Mr. Gould's departure from his native land, I will remind my readers that, after Mr. Pitt's accession to power, Mr. Flood, a distinguished member of the Irish House of Commons, introduced a Bill for Parliamentary Reform, which, after a long debate, was negatived. But, though defeated in the House, it had numerous advocates out of doors who were not cast down; they petitioned Parliament for the redress of grievances, and Mr. Pitt endeavoured to free the commerce of Ireland from the vexations under which it laboured. But, in so doing, he excited the jealousy of British merchants and manufacturers, and they induced him to considerably modify his proposition for the relief of Ireland. Peace was preserved until 1791, when the association of *United Irishmen* appeared in Belfast, and quickly spread throughout the island. Disturbances soon took place, and the *United Irishmen* began to contemplate an entire separation from England. Insurrections broke out, and in the county of Wexford were formidable. Atrocious barbarities were practised on both sides, until the arrival of Lord Cornwallis, as Viceroy, secured tranquility. Shortly after, a French force of about eleven hundred men landed at Killala, and were joined by a part of the peasantry. The attempt, however, was in vain; the French General surrendered, and his rebel auxiliaries were slaughtered. The rebellion failed most miserably; but, unhappily, not until fifty thousand persons had perished. This revolution had the effect of obliging many Irishmen to leave their country, and many of them naturally sought the hospitable shores of Portugal, where a large Irish colony already existed. In Lisbon there was the Dominican Convent and College in the *Largo do Corpo Santo*, established for the native instruction of Irishmen intended for the priesthood. It was the last convent in Lisbon where the monks

continued to live according to rule. There was also, and I believe it still exists, the Brigittine Convent near São Bento, remarkable as being inhabited by English nuns, the successors of those who were driven from Sion, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland, at the suppression of monasteries. During the Peninsular War the Monastery was taken possession of by the soldiers, part of the sisterhood fled to England and settled there; others remained and kept possession, not only of their Lisbon home, but of the keys of the original monastery at Sion, in token of their continued right to the property.

I will revert to the firm of Messrs. Gould Brothers & Co., of Lisbon, to mention that, during the Peninsular War, the partners amassed a considerable fortune, and, after all the foreign troops had been withdrawn from Portugal, Mr. Gould founded the house in Oporto under the style of Messrs. Gould, James Campbell, Jones & Co. On the retirement of Mr. Jones from the Oporto firm, Mr. Gerald Gould, son of Mr. Garrett Gould, became a partner, and the firm was Messrs. Gould, James Campbell & Co.

Many years later Mr. Callanane (portrayed in Baron de Forrester's picture of the Rua Nova dos Inglezes) was admitted as the working partner. Messrs. Clode & Baker's connection with the firm commenced in the year 1851 on their being appointed agents for Messrs. Gould, James Campbell & Co. in the United Kingdom. In the year 1853 Mr. Callanane died in London, after undergoing a serious operation, and Mr. Gerald Gould, who was then living in Paris, was a *persona grata* at the Court of the Emperor Napoleon III. Mr. Gould's sons, not wishing to enter into business (his eldest son, Mr. Gerald Gould, jun., had joined the Diplomatic Service, of which he was afterwards a distinguished member), negotiations were opened for the sale of the business, and the stock and right to use the brand were purchased by Messrs. Clode & Baker. Mr. Nathaniel Clode, then senior partner, spent considerable time in Oporto in 1854, and, in March, 1855, again went out, accompanied by Mr. George Baker, the present senior partner, who remained for the greater part of the succeeding fourteen years in that city.

Mr. George Clode Baker.

Mr. George Baker, father of the present senior partner, died at Reigate, in May, 1885. In the world of flowers in modern times in England, none was better known than he. His favourite, the study and delight of his life, was the rose. In his contribution to the "Rosarian's Year Book" for 1885, he says that "It may be the last time I shall write. Having witnessed the return of seventy-nine winters, it may well be supposed that the fire of life now burns so low that only the white embers of memory remain; still, the heart may be kept warm in the cheerfulness of those pleasures our gardens offer." The late Mr. George Baker was

gifted with an intellect of no ordinary character, largely endowed with that most excellent gift, as one of his biographers remarks, which does not always accompany intellect—common sense and with the matured experience of a long life, he was one whose judgment might ever be relied on.

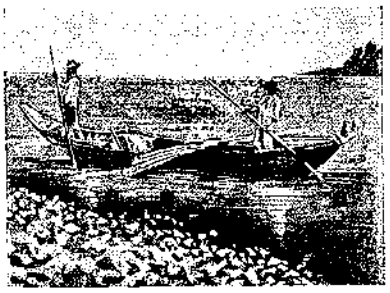
The present Mr. George Baker's first experience of a sea voyage from London to Oporto was a very disagreeable one. He left London in a steamer named the "Queen" on 16th March, 1855, and landed in Oporto on the 28th of the same month. The English Channel and the Bay of Biscay were in most boisterous moods, the steamer was badly found, provisions ran out, and dirt was predominant. The danger was great, everything battened down, bulwarks stove in, and for seventy-two hours it was doubtful if the steamer would weather the storm. Since then Mr. Baker has crossed the Bay over fifty times with variable fortune. Two mishaps happened in the Downs in the year 1857, and within twenty minutes of each other. The first was a narrow escape of being run down by a 74 frigate, the "Ajax," just avoided by the presence of mind of Captain Kavanagh (well-known to all Oporto shippers), the only damage to the steamer being that the bowsprit of the frigate took off the steamer's mizentop, which crushed down on deck close to the wheel. The second mishap was a collision with a sailing ship bound from London to Balaclava, by which much damage was done to both. The disabled sailing ship was towed into Ramsgate harbour.

Mr. Charles Edward Baker.

Many overland journeys have also been made by him, with visits to other wine-growing districts. In the year 1856, with another gentleman, a lady, and a courier, he went through France and the North of Spain to Barca d'Alva, where the party shipped in a river boat laden with corn for Oporto. The railway service then ended at Bayonne, whence the journey through Spain was made by *diligence* drawn by twelve mules. One interesting event happened at the town of Ronda, about twenty miles from Valladolid, which is a large wine-growing district. A very old lady, a holder of extensive vineyards, presented a remarkable specimen of Amontillado character, saying, "This is the wine that Lord Wellington liked so much when here with the English army in the year 1808. He had a butt of it shipped to England afterwards for his own use." At a small village off the *diligence* routes, when travelling in a carriage, it got about that the lady of the party was the Queen of England. The windowless inn was besieged by the natives anxious to see so illustrious a personage, and sleep that night was impossible. The floor of the inn was the bare ground, and there was only a plaster partition between the sleeping apartment and the pig-stye. Railways have now changed the aspect of the country and brought civilisation with

them. In the present day ladies may travel all over Spain and Portugal without much discomfort.

Respecting the remarkable specimen of Amontillado presented by the very old lady above referred to, as being the wine which Sir Arthur Wellesley had so much liked, a somewhat similar instance occurred to me at Barcellos, in Portugal, where the landlady of the inn presented me with the tumbler which the great leader of hosts had left behind him, and from which he had tasted some *vinho verde*. It contains less than half-a-pint, and is so made that it accommodates itself to the formation of the chest and is evidently meant to be carried in the breast pocket. In connection with England's great general, I will mention that the triangle which appears as a mark on many port and sherry casks is supposed to represent a field-marshal's full dress hat, and is to this day called *marca chapeu* in Portuguese. An anecdote, perhaps worth recording, hath it that during the Peninsular War a Portuguese officer of high rank, observing that not a few of the British soldiers were continually being placed under arrest for drunkenness, very illogically, in speaking to Sir Arthur, ascribed this failing to their nationality. "Gunpowder, sir, not nationality, produces thirst," replied the Commander-in-Chief, "biting the cartridge, sir, and hard work; not nationality, sir." And to confirm this I will have recourse to Napier's "History of the Peninsular War," in which he describes our gallant troops at Bussaco:—"The French bullets came whistling up in a sharper key, and soon the British skirmishers, begrimed with powder, rushed over the edge of the ascent, the artillery drew back, and the victorious cries of the French were already within a few yards of the summit when Craufurd who, standing alone on a rock, had silently watched the attack, in a quick shrill cry called on his two regiments to charge; a horrid shout startled the French columns, and 1800 British bayonets went sparkling over the brow of the hill; yet so sternly resolute, so hardy, was the enemy that each man of the first section raised his musket, and two officers and ten men of the 52nd fell before them; not a Frenchman had missed his mark." This engagement took place on the 27th September, 1810; we all know what a very hot month September is in Portugal, but very few of us know how much thirst was engendered from biting the cartridge.



CHAPTER XXI.

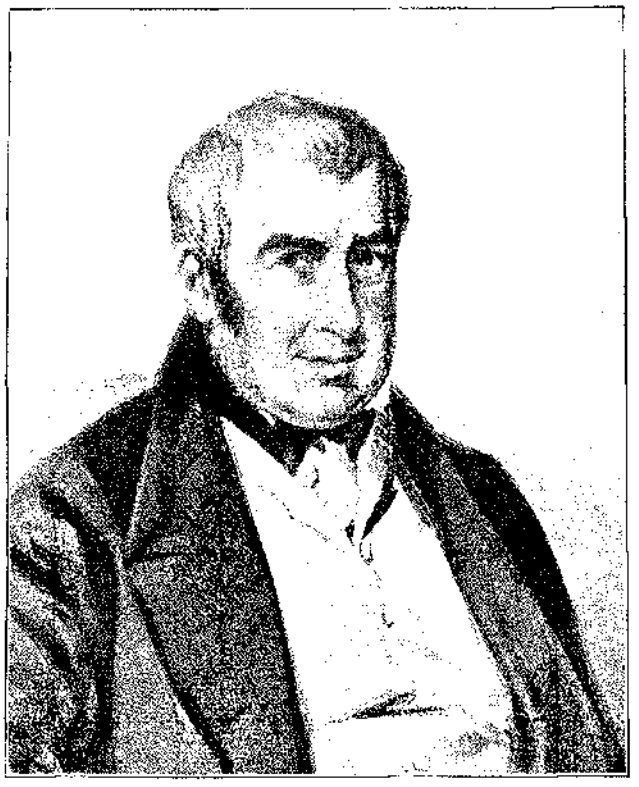
MORGAN BROS. (WINE SHIPPERS), LIMITED.

DURING the exceptionally hot days which visit these isles at long intervals in the months of August and September, I have spent a few hours in the vaults under the offices of this firm, surrounded by musty old ledgers, correspondence books, bills of lading, &c., harking back into the commencement of the last century. Among such an *embarras de richesses* of ancient volumes crumbling to pieces, I felt disposed to ejaculate, as Domine Sampson of old, Prodigious! Some of the ledgers were no longer controlled by the binding, which had disappeared, and necessitated the tying of the pages together by means of twine. These musty old wine lexicons, these records of the early times of our ancestors in Portugal would be, if published, as interesting to as many now outside the trade as to those who still have the privilege of belonging to it. I find such names as Lord Onslow, D'Espie, Hankey, &c., and New River shares at £50 each. These are now worth considerably over £100,000.

The originator of the firm was Mr. Haughton, who, having been a wine merchant at St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell, went to Oporto and started in business there as a shipper in conjunction with Mr. Testas, under the style of Messrs. Chalie, Testas & Haughton. Mr. Testas had already resided in the North of Portugal some thirty years before the arrival of Mr. Haughton, and had, in fact, been connected with the wine trade under the firm of Messrs. Caulet, Clarmont & Testas. In due course of time these two gentlemen were joined by Mr. Langston, a predecessor of the well-known Oxfordshire banking firm of Messrs. Langston & Towgood. In fact it was in a large measure due to the fortune that Mr. Langston amassed in Portugal that the banking firm in England was established.

When Mr. Langston joined the firm the style became Messrs. Langston & Haughton, and must have so continued for many years. Mr. Charles Dixon, writing from Crutched Fryers, on the 5th May, 1758, says:—"You doubtless remember my coming to the Jerusalem, which was in January, 1741-2, where I remained till the latter end of 1747, when I went to Oporto. During my stay there my worthy and good friend, Mr. Haughton, died, and Mrs. Haughton continued with the business. In 1748 I returned from Oporto and stayed with Mrs. Haughton about a year, when I went to her brother, Mr. Langston's. In 1750 Mr. Langston died and in his will desired Mrs. Haughton would quit the business, and which she did do in the year 1751, though she was unwilling to do it so soon, as I who by

her husband and brother was designed to succeed in the business was then two years under age, and what induced her to retire before the expiration of two years was that she thought she could at any time hereafter (if she found me deserving) transfer part of the business to me, so that, as the case now stood, it was requisite to look out for somebody that she could confide in to manage the business. Mrs. Haughton preferred Mr. Newell; accordingly he was admitted as her partner. This partnership commenced at Lady Day, 1751."



The late Mr. Charles Dixon.

This letter is important, as showing that Mr. Haughton married his partner's sister, Miss Langston. Furthermore, it proves beyond all doubt that the firm had been established in the early part of last century. This Mr. Langston, as I have said before, became a banker, and his partner, Mr. Towgood, was later on joined by Samuel Rogers, the poet banker, the firm in Oxfordshire becoming Messrs. Towgood & Rogers, which style it preserved until a few years ago, when it became a joint stock company. Mr. Charles Dixon was nearly related to the Haughtons, as may be gathered by this further quotation from the same letter: "And as I have already said that my nonage was the step from which Mr. Newell leapt into the business, and that the first term of seven years was now expired, Mrs. Haughton thought naturally enough that she had a right to dispose of her proportion of business, of which the whole is absolutely hers, agreeable to her family's first intentions and her own inclination, and that to a person who had been many years in the trade and was, next her sons, her husband's nearest relation, she therefore declared her resolution on this head to Mr. Newell, who had not the least objection to make . . . Mrs. Haughton had a right to dispose of a trade she was then possessed of, and which was raised entirely by her family, to any person she thought fit."

The letter from which I have made the above extracts is addressed to John Keeling, Esq., at Kingston, Surrey, and whose name often appears in the books of the firm. I have a document before me

which does not belong to Messrs. Morgan, but if correct would tend to prove that the old firm of John Wye was merged in that of Messrs. Chalie, Testas & Haughton, and that it subsequently became Messrs. H. Haughton & Co., and then Messrs. Brett, Pearce & Co., and I believe Mr. Brett married the widow of Mr. Haughton.

According to the letter from which I have quoted, Mr. Haughton died in 1748, at Oporto, and never retired from the business which was afterwards carried on by his widow, a sister of Mr. Langston, and eventually the firm became Messrs. Langston & Dixon. The latter gentleman was a man of keen business habits, and amassed a very large fortune. In course of time Mr. Aaron Morgan, who had been a clerk in the employment of Messrs. Langston & Dixon, joined the firm, which became known as Messrs. Morgan Bros. I have much pleasure in giving a portrait of Mr. Charles Dixon.

Mr. Albert C. P. Morgan.

The Morgan family is one of the oldest and most distinguished in Monmouthshire. I have a document before me written, I should think, by a lady, as it bears no date, which reads as follows:—"Aaron Morgan was born at Sea Mills, near Bristol; his father was a ship owner and builder, and was related to Sir Charles Morgan, Bart., of Tredegar, Monmouthshire; he died at an early age, leaving a young widow and four children, three boys and a girl. The widow was left with a good property, but unfortunately, it was entirely under her own control, and became soon dissipated by the extravagance of a second husband, and the children were in consequence obliged to rely on their own exertions for a maintenance. The daughter married a merchant of Bristol, the eldest son took to a sea-faring life, and on his first voyage was wrecked off the West Coast of Africa, he was picked up by a slave ship which was going to the West Indies, having some hundred slaves on board. During the voyage some of these poor creatures broke loose, and were in such a violent state of rage that the captain ordered them to be fired upon from the hatchway. The doctor very imprudently ventured down among them hoping to pacify them, and Mr. Morgan accompanied him. They were both killed by the slaves — torn to pieces. The second son died of consumption, and the youngest, A. M., was recommended to Sir Thomas Mannock, a Suffolk Baronet, a Roman Catholic of ancient descent in a direct line from Henry VII. A. M. made out his genealogy and emblazoned it most beautifully, which delighted Sir Thomas; indeed, he became so attached to my father that he would have left him a considerable property could he have been persuaded to turn Roman Catholic, but my father was too firm in his Protestant principles to yield to the temptation. The benefit fell upon a Mrs. Bullock, who was not so scrupulous. I think it was Mr. Langston who married the widow Haughton, and not Brett." In this latter

idea the writer of the letter must have been wrong. Somebody must have suggested that she had married Mr. Brett, who eventually became a partner in the firm, and the writer suggests Mr. Langston. This, however, was Mrs. Haughton's maiden name, and it is very probable that Mr. Brett was the chosen one, and thus became partner in Mrs. Haughton's business and private fortune.

In July, of 1898, the business was converted into a Limited Liability Company, under the style of Morgan Bros. (wine shippers), Limited, the chairman being Mr. Alfred C. F. Morgan and the partners, Mr. Augustus Morgan, the Honourable Ivo Bligh, Mr. Arthur T. Morgan and Mr. Aaron H. Morgan.

Mr. Albert C. F. Morgan wrote a most valuable and instructive paper on the *phylloxera* and other insects, whose existence and increase are undoubtedly dependent to a very great extent on the weakness of the vine. The article first appeared in the *Jornal de Horticultura Practica* in January, 1886, and has since been republished in pamphlet form.

Respecting the appearance of the winged *phylloxera* in the Douro district, many anecdotes are extant, but among these one of the best is the reception by Baron da Roeda, from his commissary at Regoa, of a dragon-fly enclosed in a cardboard box, accompanied by a letter which at least did credit to the imaginativeness of the writer. To this playmate of the brook was ascribed the disease from which the vine was suffering. Even the stag-beetle was accused of having introduced the disease.

In connection with the firm of Messrs. Morgan Brothers, I will mention that, in course of years, Mr. John Allen, the founder of the museum in Oporto, became a partner. His ancestors had been connected with the firm of Messrs. Curtis & Wettenhall, which was established as far back as 1726; it then became Messrs. Townshend & Wettenhall, and eventually Messrs. Allen & Wettenhall. The Allen family is among the most ancient ones in Oporto; the present head of the family is Viscount de Villar d'Allen, who married a daughter of José Maria Rebello Valente. The Allens intermarried with the Archers, and these with the Gubians and Franklins. There was a firm at one time styled Messrs. Allen & Gubian, and another Messrs. Bowman, Franklin & Co. In connection with the Allens, the terrible disaster which happened on the bar of the River Douro in 1851 will never be forgotten. In those days there was no communication by road between Oporto and Lisbon, simply because there was no road. The distance had often been traversed on horse-back, but the path through pine woods and over hills was rendered dangerous, owing to the brigands, and the detestably dirty inns offered but scanty comfort to the wearied horseman. I may here place on record that my father, in the company of a few other merchants, covered the distance of 185 miles on foot in six days.

In the absence of coach facilities, the journey to the capital was generally performed by sea in a small steamer propelled by paddles. This steamer was called the "Porto," and it was by her that Mr. John Allen and part of his family took passage. The weather was threatening when they embarked, but they succeeded in crossing the bar in safety. When, however, outside, and the rolling Atlantic made its irresistible force painfully felt, the passengers urged on the captain the advisability of returning to Oporto. Unfortunately the skipper listened to the protestations of the sea-sick-stricken passengers and made for the bar. The tide, however, was no longer on the flood, and after the steamer had passed the Felgueiras Rocks, just under the old

Castle, it was discovered that she had not sufficient power to make head against the strong ebb.

I was then a mere child, but I shall never forget the awful sight. Thousands of people crowding the Meia Laranja, among them many relatives and friends of the Allens. The tiny craft's engines were put to their utmost, but, instead of making any progress, the steamer slowly but gradually was backing on to the breakers at her stern. Ropes attached to empty barrels were floated, but all to no purpose; the current carried them past the ill-fated ship, and in a few minutes the unfortunate "Porto" and most of her passengers were buried beneath the surging sea that surrounded them. This happened within a hundred yards of some of the spectators, who could plainly hear the cries for help of the passengers and crew, but could render them no assistance. Owing to this calamity Mr. Allen, a partner in the above firm, lost his life, and Oporto one of its most distinguished and favourite citizens.

The late Mr. John Allen.

To this disaster was due the initiation of the Oporto Royal Humane Society. A building was erected, at the side of which was a shed for the lifeboat. This boat was selected by the firm of Messrs. Spencer & Osborne. She was built in America, and was at one time the finest lifeboat in Europe. But we have never had a proper crew to man her, and the Royal Humane Society of Oporto, to which all the English firms in Oporto contributed very liberally, has not been quite a success in rendering assistance to shipwrecked mariners on the coast.

Of the collection of curiosities bequeathed by Mr. John Allen, partner in the firm of Messrs. Morgan Brothers, to his native city, a few words from me are due to his memory. The curiosities are contained in a suitable building erected by the founder in the Rua da Restauração. They represent a large amount of money expended on scientific pursuit; they are not on an extensive scale, but embrace a great many subjects, ornithology, numismatics, lepidoptera, &c. John Allen's eldest son, Edward, was for many years charged by the municipality with the care of the museum; he was absolutely and essentially a scientist, and also held the post of chief librarian of the Bibliotheca. The present Viscount Allen, in conjunction with Baron de Forrester and Count Moser, was instrumental in starting the Agricultural Exhibitions on the Torre da Marca, where the Crystal Palace now stands, and, in fact, it is mainly due to the Allen family that this magnificent building and grounds were ever undertaken.

During the eventful Peninsular War this firm retained their lodges at Villa Nova, but placed their stock, like many other firms did, in the hands of their Administrador, which lodges they retain unto the present day.

CHAPTER XXII.

ROBERTSON BROS., & CO.

THE Costa do Roncão is justly celebrated throughout the Douro as being one of the finest regions for producing wine. The Roncão is a small stream rising not far from Favaios and falling into the Douro between the Quintas de D. Roza and D'Area on the right side, and that of Senhor Pestana on the left. The Quintas about here are comparatively old. The Quinta Nova de D. Roza and others adjoining were bought by Messrs. Robertson Bros. & Co., successors of the old firm of Rebello Valente, with whom Messrs. Robertson had had transactions for many years previous to their acquiring the brand and their stock. It was *pour encourager les autres* that Messrs. Robertson bought these Quintas, because, as I have had occasion to remark, there is not much profit to be made for some time out of a vineyard that requires replanting, and such has been the case with nearly all the Quintas in the Douro. Beyond a house for the accommodation of the partners and their friends, Messrs. Robertson Brothers have large stores at this Quinta to serve as a depot for the wines they buy in the Roncão district. They also have a depot at Pinhão, whence their wines are shipped to Oporto. This firm still favours the river carriage. Their lodges at Villa Nova are situated at the Queimados formerly occupied by Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co. Contiguous to the lodges is a remarkably fine house belonging to the firm and used by the partners on their frequent visits to Oporto. A gentleman for many years connected with the firm in Oporto is my old and very highly esteemed friend Isaac Newton, the most assiduous collector of Lusitanian algæ. I believe that Isaac Newton and his brother Arthur are the only two American citizens residing in Oporto. Isaac Newton's eldest son is one of Portugal's greatest African travellers and contributors to the National Museum at Lisbon.

The firm of Rebello Valente harks back to the last century, and is decidedly of northern descent. The Douro men, our Portuguese Highlanders, are to this day called Rabellos, from the ancient word Rabel, Rebel or Rabil, a sort of fiddle with three strings which they used to play, and their favourite instrument is still the violin. Rabello and Rebello are synonymous, and the qualificative Valente would imply the "Strong or Valiant Highlander." I recollect old José Maria Rebello Valente, one of the finest Portuguese gentlemen of the day; with him were interested in the shipping of wines to England the very ancient families of Archer and Allen. I was looking through an old book of ship-

ments from Oporto in the possession of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Company, and I trace the name back to a Mr. Rebello who, in conjunction with Thomas Archer, was shipping wine to England before the heroes of Waterloo were born. The Archers, the Gubians, the Alleas, and the Rebello Valentes were all connected by marriage, and represented large interests in the wine trade.

I will now bring back my readers to England, to remind them that in the early part of this century there was a firm of London wine merchants and shippers styled Messrs. Burdon & Gray. The firm continued as Burdon & Gray until the year 1847, when Mr. James Nisbet Robertson joined the latter and the style became Messrs. John Gray & Robertson. I have much pleasure in reproducing a photograph of Mr. J. N. Robertson, who was so well known in our commercial circles.

The late Mr. James Nisbet Robertson.

In 1855, Mr. John Gray died and Mr. John Robertson was admitted partner, the firm becoming Messrs. Robertson Brothers, with offices at 149, Fenchurch Street, and everyone will recognise the portrait of this genial and warm-hearted gentleman given herewith. In 1873, their nephew, Mr. Peter Robertson Rodger, joined the firm, which was altered to Messrs. Robertson Brothers & Co., as at present. This gentleman has visited our Douro country many times, and I am happy to say that his appreciation of our rugged and bold scenery has furnished him with subjects for his skill in landscape painting. Some of his water-colours are marvels of the great art, and prove that, while on business intent, he is not unmindful of the glories of nature. Among other sketches of his I will mention the valley of Mendiz, which, for light and effect, leaves nothing to be desired. But it has the advantage of being so topographically correct that I thought it was reproduced from a photograph.

In February of 1883, Mr. James Nisbet Robertson, the head of the firm died, and his brother, Mr. John Robertson, retired from the business in December, 1891, and died in May, 1892. In 1897, Mr. Robertson Rodger took into partnership in the London house, Mr. D. Banks Thomson, and in the following year his

nephew, Mr. P. E. A. Rodger was also admitted.

The firm is also established at Jerez de la Frontera, under the same style, but before 1886 it used to ship sherries under the brand of Messrs. B. Vergara, Robertson & Co. It may be interesting to mention that the quantity of wine produced in this district of Spain is calculated in *arrobas*, equal to about a quarter of a hundredweight. Thirty *arrobas* go to a *bota*, or butt. The word is derived from the Arabic and was introduced into Spain by the Moors. Jerez is about twenty miles from Cadiz and fourteen inland from Port St. Mary. A railway now runs from Cadiz to Jerez, Seville, Cordoba, &c. Of Seville, the Spaniards say:—

El que no ha visto Sevilla,
No ha visto maravilla.

which being freely rendered is—

He who hasn't seen Seville
May go to the Devil.

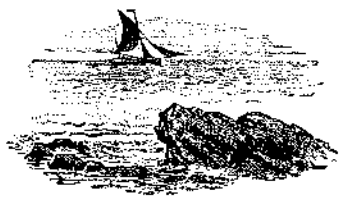
The late Mr. John Robertson.

The wine lodges in Spain are called bodegas, a word also known in Portugal but applied to a low tavern. It is derived from the Latin *Apotheca*, signifying a wine cellar. The Spanish bodegas are very similar to the Portuguese *armazems*. Sherry was first known in England in the time of Henry VII., when it was called *Sherris* Sack or dry Jerez wine, the word *Sack* being a variant of the still older Norman-English *Seck*. It was with Jerez de la Frontera that Messrs. Burdon & Gray, the founders of the firm of Messrs. Robertson Brothers & Co., first commenced business transactions as wine shippers.

I am certain it will be said that once I get into a port wine lodge there is no getting me out of it. I accept the accusation with all its responsibilities. It is like our underground electric railway, the coolest place in summer and the warmest in winter, but beyond these advantages it layeth claim to others which are equally indisputable. Good wine is always welcome, be it in the summer or when a biting nor'easter forcibly reminds us of the severity of winter. The word "Queimados" means "the burnt ones," and tradition hath it that political and religious hatred figured conspicuously in this spot where Messrs. Robertson's lodges now stand. Tradition, however, is not always correct, and there is just as much reason for saying that the appellation of Queimados was given to it because where there is fire there is heat, where there is heat there is thirst, and where there is thirst there ought to be wine. But, of course, this is only conjecture, saving the fact that the wine is there and the traditional holocaust is not observable. This armazen stands in the centre of other large armazens, and is of the old stamp of wine lodge, with its stone walls and arches and wooden rafters and red tiles, and a cooperage at the side where the casks are put up by hand and carefully gauged and cleaned by the assistance of steam power.

When Messrs. Robertson Bros. & Co. took over the business of Rebello Valente, about 1881, the lodges were further down stream, and not far distant from the ruins of the old Castle of Gaya, whose last occupant was King Ramiro. We must distinguish between Gaya and Villa Nova de Gaya, although both are on the same side of the Douro. Gaya proper commences at the Costeiras, and is bounded on the south by Candal and the west by the place now called Val de Piedade. The beautiful property of Campo Bello, where Mr. John Smithes lived for many years, is included in the ancient circumscription, and there are still some important wine lodges here. Opposite Gaya, on the north bank of the Douro, is the borough of Miragaya, in Oporto. There is a legend that King Ramiro took his spouse across the river, and on landing on the spot where the Custom House now stands, called her attention to their residence which they just left by exclaiming *Mira Gaya*. "Behold Gaya," and thus an exclamation was applied to a place. Villa Nova de Gaya, or the new town of Gaya, extends in an easterly direction along the river side and up the various hills for about half-a-mile towards the south. It owes whatever importance it possesses to the British merchants having built their lodges here in the old days because the land was cheaper and there were no barrier dues. I notice that Murray places the Serra Convent to the West of Villa Nova instead of to the East. A great part of the lands of the New Town belonged to the Canons of S. Augustine, as well as the Convent. "Its revenues were about £4,000 a year, and none but men of noble rank could enter the brotherhood. The church was round, with a domed roof; there were delightful gardens, with statues, fountains, and fish-ponds, and water was supplied by a fine aqueduct." The Convent is now in a ruinous state, having been knocked to pieces in 1832 during the war between the two royal brothers.

Mr. Peter Robertson Rodger.



CHAPTER XXIII.

M. P. GUIMARAENS & SON.

BRAGA, the *Bracara Augusta* of the Romans, was at one time the centre of the wine district of the North of Portugal. But three hundred years in the history of a city as ancient as that which disputes the primacy of the Spains with Toledo are as nothing, for it had been known as a place of no small importance three hundred years before the coming of the Saviour. Although Braga cannot boast of being the birth-place of the first King of Portugal, which distinction belongs to the sister city Guimaraens, it has the privilege of being the resting-place of Count Dom Henrique of Burgundy and his consort, Dona Teresa, parents of Dom Affonso Henriques, who succeeded his father as Count of Portugal in 1112, and was proclaimed King of Portugal after the battle of Campo d'Ourique in 1139. In this old cathedral city, towards the end of last century, was born Senhor Manoel Pedro Guimaraens, founder of the present firm of Messrs. M. P. Guimaraens & Son. Braga is the chief town of the province of Minho, the smallest but the richest and most thickly populated of Portugal. It is a fine old city, sadly barbarised, however, so far as its ancient buildings are concerned, by the villainous restorations perpetrated by its modern busy-bodies. But in this respect it is not singular, for not all countries have had a Ruskin to unmask the ignorance of the man who thinks he knows

Mr. Manoel Pedro Guimaraens, died 1858.

Mr. Manoel Fonseca Guimaraens died 1885

everything, either because he has succeeded to power, or attained to great wealth.

Senhor Manoel Pedro Guimaraens sought the tropical shores of Brazil with a view to engaging in business in connection with the firm of Messrs. Fonseca, Monteiro & Co. The principal idea of the Portuguese is to go to the land of the Southern Cross, that huge expanse of country in South America which was discovered by one of their indomitable navigators, Pedro Alvares Cabral. Brazil, to them, is the El Dorado where wealth is to be had for the going there, and even now the principal merchants in Brazil are Portuguese. The house of Messrs. Fonseca, Monteiro & Co. was established in Oporto, and traded as general merchants; and, after living some years in South America, Senhor M. P. Guimaraens came to England, arriving in London in the year 1822, the firm in subsequent years becoming Messrs. Fonseca, Monteiro, Guimaraens & Co.

Mr. Pedro Gonçalves Guimaraens.

I do not like to skip over a place like Braga with a short notice, for it well deserves chronicling among the important wine districts, past and present, of the North of Portugal. From the heights of Bom Jesus do Monte it is best seen and appreciated, with its cathedral and many churches lying at the base of the oak-clad hill up which the pilgrims wend their way, slowly ascending the granite steps where, in the hottest day, the water from the fountain *inde fluent aquæ vivæ* is always cool. In that cathedral are deposited, as I before said, the remains of Count Henry and his spouse, but they cut some inches off the legs of the Count's effigy because they were too long for the place assigned them. From Braga to Guimaraens by way of the Falperra and the Caldas das Taypas the scenery is only equalled in grandeur by that which lies between Braga and Arcos, or between Braga and Ponte do Lima. All the trees by the roadside are gracefully entwined by the grape vine, and the autumnal tints are simply grand beyond expression.

Probably Senhor Guimaraens left his native country during the distressful times of the Peninsular War, when not only Portugal, but the whole of Europe, was converted into so many battle-fields. It will be remembered that in 1820 the Constitution was proclaimed in Portugal, which D. João VI. accepted on his return from Brazil, where he had been residing for some years. Senhor Guimaraens seems to have preferred the stability of the old English Constitution to the one of more modern growth introduced in Portugal, and which was not of long duration; for when the usurper Dom Miguel ascended the throne the Constitution had to go, and the people welcomed a restoration to the principle of divine right. It was then that Senhor Manoel Pedro Guimaraens was able to assist his countrymen who sought refuge in England until the political storm had blown over. His house at Northwick Terrace, Maida Vale, was the *rendez-vous* of many promi-

nent Portuguese political refugees, who found in him a most hospitable host and one who was ready to assist in the realisation of the dream for liberty. When D. Maria II. came to the throne he received the Commendam of the Order of Christ. In England he found a more practical people, among whom his time as a scientist might be more advantageously spent. His native country, conspicuously favoured by all the gifts of Flora, had imbued him with a sincere admiration for the study of botany, which was further stimulated by his residence in the tropics. But long after his arrival in London he made the acquaintance of some of the principal botanists and became one of the earliest members of the Royal Botanical Society at Regent's Park. His favourite flower was the pelargonium, and from experimentalising in this plant he succeeded in producing some splendid specimens.

Shortly after his arrival in London, Senhor Guimaraens married an English lady, by whom he had three sons, Manoel Fonseca Guimaraens, who joined him in after years as partner, and was the son in the firm of Messrs. M. P. Guimaraens & Son; Pedro Gonçalves Guimaraens, the present head of the firm; and the youngest one, Frederico Alexandre Guimaraens, the other surviving partner; these two latter sons joining after the death of their father.

In 1858 Senhor Manoel Pedro Guimaraens died; in the following year his second son, the present head of the house, started for India, but in 1862 this gentleman rejoined his brothers in England, entering the firm, and proceeded to Portugal in order to take over from the heirs of Senhor Carlos Monteiro, the whole of the business, including the brand, and merge it in that of Messrs. M. P. Guimaraens & Son, of London, and Messrs. Guimaraens & Co., of Oporto. Senhor Manoel Fonseca Guimaraens, the eldest son, died in 1885.

Mr. Frederico Alexandre Guimaraens.

Mr. Pedro F. F. Guimaraens.

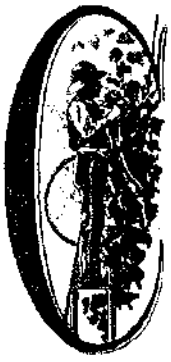
Mr. Pedro Gonçalves Guimaraens and his brother, Mr. Frederico Alexandre Guimaraens, although of Portuguese descent on their father's side, are essentially Englishmen, having been born and educated in England, and until they went to Portugal they had only heard the Lusian language spoken at their father's table. Mr. P. G. Guimaraens married, in Oporto, Miss Helen Florence Fladgate, daughter of John Alexander Fladgate, Baron da Roeda.

Mr. F. A. Guimaraens, Junr.

For considerably over sixty years the offices of the London House have been, as at present, in Crutched Friars, where in days gone by all the principal wine shippers were established. In Oporto, the wine lodges and offices of the firm are situated in the Rua do Rei Ramiro, close to where in former times stood the Castle of Gaya. I have much pleasure in presenting my readers with portraits of the late Senhor Manoel Pedro Guimaraens, and of his sons, the late Senhor Manoel Fonseca Guimaraens, and the surviving partners, Mr. Pedro Gonçalves Guimaraens, and Mr. Frederico Alexandre Guimaraens, as well as of their two sons, viz., Mr. Pedro Francis Fladgate Guimaraens and Mr. Frederick Alexander Guimaraens, Junr., these latter gentlemen having been admitted partners since this work appeared in serial form.

CHAPTER XXIV.

SMITH, WOODHOUSE & CO.



CHRISTOPHER SMITH, Esq., of 21, Queen Street, Cheapside, London, was the founder of the firm of Messrs. Smith, Woodhouse & Co. He was born in 1740, and, having been a liveryman of the Drapers' Company, he in due course became an alderman, and eventually Lord Mayor of London in 1817, the year in which Princess Charlotte died. There is no doubt that he had been interested in the wine trade in some capacity, either on his own account or as clerk in some house, when he established the firm of Messrs. Smith & Bayly in 1784, that is, when he was 44 years of age. The accompanying portrait of the alderman is from an oil painting in the possession of his great nephew, Sir Walter Gilbey, Bart., at the Pantheon, Oxford-street, and the following is a copy of the inscription on the frame:—

CHRISTOPHER SMITH, M.P.
Born 1740. Died 1835.
LORD MAYOR OF LONDON, 1817.
Head of the House of Port Wine Shippers,
21, Queen Street, Cheapside, London,
and Oporto.

Smith & Bayly	1784
Smith & Cheriton	1799
Christopher Smith & Co.	1800
Christopher Smith, Son, Martinez & Blake	1804
Christopher Smith, Son & Co.	1810
Christopher Smith, Son & Woodhouse ..	1818
Smith, Woodhouse, Bros. & Co.	1828
Smith, Woodhouse & Co.	1834
Smith, Bailey & Co.	1836
Smith & Co.	1842

Mr. Christopher Smith was uncle of Mr. James Church Bailey, one of the partners of the firm in 1839, and great-uncle of the late Mr. Henry Parry Gilbey, Mr. Walter Gilbey (now Sir Walter Gilbey, Bart.), and the late Mr. Alfred Gilbey. Mr. H. P. Gilbey entered the counting-house of Messrs. Smith, Bailey & Co. in March, 1839.

The Mr. Martinez mentioned above had been a port wine shipper for a considerable number of years before joining the firm, and, on retiring from it in 1810, he took as partner a Mr. Yarmouth Jones, the style being Messrs. Martinez, Jones & Co. in Oporto. In 1832, or thereabouts, he was joined by the late Mr. J. P. Gassiot.

In 1810 Mr. Newman Smith, eldest son of Alderman Smith, was admitted a partner in conjunction with Mr. William Pitter Woodhouse and Mr. James Woodhouse, but in 1828 Alderman Smith and his son Newman, retired from the firm, and the younger brother, Sebastian, was admitted —the style being altered to Messrs. Smith, Woodhouse Bros. & Co.

In 1818, the year in which Mr. William Pitter Woodhouse and Mr. James Woodhouse became partners, their younger brother, Robert, went to Oporto in connection with the London firm, and, according

to the shipping list of that year, he exported 338 pipes of wine in his own name, but long before that time the firm had been shippers from Oporto as I am able to prove by documentary evidence. The Woodhouses originally came from Bath, in Somerset, and had been more or less interested in the wine trade before joining the firm under review. Mr. Robert Woodhouse married a Miss Pinto Basto, of Oporto, and died in 1852, leaving two sons and one daughter. The elder son, Robert W. Woodhouse, who was never in the business, married the Viscountess de Balsemão; the younger son, Edward Sebastian, who succeeded his father in the firm, married a daughter of Field Marshal Sir John Fox Burgoyne, and died without issue in 1887. The daughter married Mr. Charles Balfour, a wine merchant of Edinburgh and London, and their youngest child, lately deceased, was wife of the late, and mother of the present, Lord de Clifford.

Christopher Smith, M.P. and Lord Mayor of London, 1817.

All who have been acquainted with Oporto during the last fifty years must know Mr. James Bamford Flude, who first became connected with Messrs. Smith, Woodhouse Bros. & Co., of London, as clerk in their employment in the year 1832. Sixty-seven years represent more than the average life of man, but the genial Mr. Flude has not yet severed his connection with the firm, and I am enabled to give a portrait of him, taken a few years ago. On the death of old Mr. Robert Woodhouse, in 1852, Mr. Flude was commissioned by the London house to proceed to Oporto and take over the management of the business, for which purpose he was entrusted with power of attorney, which he eventually made over to the late Mr. Edward Atkinson, whose son, Edward Latimer, now holds the position. Mr. Flude joined Mr. Sebastian Smith and Mr. Edward Sebastian Woodhouse as partner in London and Oporto in the year 1862. He first went to Oporto in 1845 in the "Royal Tar," an old trader between Dublin and London. She was one of the earliest on the Peninsular route, calling at Corunna, Vigo, Oporto, Lisbon, Cadiz and Gibraltar, and was subsequently bought by the Portuguese Government and fitted up as a man-of-war. While Mr. Flude was a

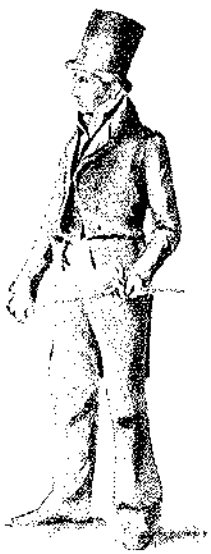
clerk in the service of the firm, he had as a colleague the late Mr. Henry Parry Gilbey, who entered his great-uncle's (Alderman Christopher Smith) office in 1839, when the style was Messrs. Smith, Bailey & Co., and it was here that he gained his first insight into the wine trade which was in the course of a few years destined to be of so much service to him as a partner in the colossal business of Messrs. W. & A. Gilbey, established by Sir Walter and Mr. Alfred Gilbey, in Oxford Street, in February, 1857. From its commencement, Mr. Henry Parry Gilbey took the greatest interest in it, being made a partner by his brothers in 1860, three years after the business had been started. Sir James Blyth, Bart., and his brother, Mr. Henry Blyth, went into the business as youths, and were eventually taken into partnership, together with the other members of the family, viz., Mr. Charles Gold (now the sitting Member of Parliament for the Saffron Walden Division of Essex), Mr. Henry Gold, and Mr. Henry Grinling.

In 1830 Mr. John Shorter, a grand-nephew of Alderman Christopher Smith, went to Oporto as clerk to Messrs. Smith, Woodhouse & Co.; he was there during the whole of the siege of the City by Dom Miguel. Some relics of that eventful time are still kept in the lodges of the firm at Villa Nova. Mr. Shorter became partner in Oporto very soon after his arrival, but retired in 1842. He married a Miss Cousens, of Sidcup, Kent, and Mr. Henry Smithes, of Messrs. Cockburn, Smithes and Co., married her sister.

In 1837 Mr. John Richard Race Godfrey, nephew of Mr. Robert Woodhouse, went to Oporto and entered his uncle's office. He was admitted into partnership in the Oporto firm in 1844, and retired in 1853, having been connected about sixteen years with the firm.

I must not omit to mention Mr. Francis Valentine Woodhouse, a younger brother of Mr. Robert Woodhouse. He never had anything to do with the business, but was called to the bar, and is now living at an advanced age at Albury. He is the last of the apostles of the persuasion calling themselves the Catholic Apostolic Church.

Having given you the generations of the Smiths and Woodhouses, I may be allowed to introduce a few extracts from old documents kindly lent me by Sir Walter Gilbey, as they refer to the port wine trade nearly 200 years ago. These documents are of such importance to my history that I may be excused if I once again offer an introductory notice. It has always been a tradition in our Oporto history that our ancestors were first established, in the Northern parts of that country, as factors or commission agents between the Portuguese wine farmers and the merchants residing in Britain. This tradition I am able to place on an indisputable foundation, and, therefore, historical facts must now replace tradition. The first document I have selected from many others handed me by Sir Walter is an invoice of 41 pipes of wine shipped from Oporto on the 12th October, 1709, by Messrs. Dowker & Stukey (founders of the firm of Messrs. Lambert, Kingston & Co.), to Robert Wilmott, merchant, of London. I have submitted these documents to the appreciation of Mr. William Offley Forrester, who has no doubt in affirming that they have a very important



Mr. Robert Woodhouse.

bearing on the early history of our ancestors in Portugal:—

"*Invoice 29 p^s Red 12 p^s white wine Viz^t on the Porto Galley Jn^o Clarke 14 p^s 2 p^t white on the Three Crowns Capt^n Tucker 4 p^t red 1 p^t white on the Dolphin Capt^n Pearson 4 p^t red 2 p^t white—on the Stephen Capt^n Diggs 7 p^t red 3 p^t white—on the Loveing Brothers Capt^n Smith 10 p^t red 4 p^t white for Acc^t of Mr. Robert Wilmot of London merchant.*

To 29 p Red all charges downe at 28$110 ...	*813$190*
To 12 p white wine at 23$790	*285$480*
To 41 empty p^s at 4$ ...	*164$000*
To duty at $864	*35$424*
To Iron Hoops—224 at $240	*53$760*
To Primage and P. uses at $350	*14$350*
To Provission at 1$ per p^s	*11$000*
	1409$204

Porto y^s 12th Octob 1709.

E Excepted.

DOWKER & STUKEY."

Now, although the above document cannot be considered in the light of a revelation, it is to all intents and purposes a confirmation of that creed which has been handed down to us verbally, for it has never before been exemplified in the form in which it is my privilege to present it to my readers. But it requires dissecting in order to give it that value which it deserves. This invoice, I suggest, is not as between merchant and merchant, but it is evidently a commission agent's invoice, because, in the first place, the wine is invoiced at a price including "all charges downe," which may be, to a certain extent, equivalent to "free on board," but when confronted with the following items in the invoice and the correspondence, it can only mean that the wine was bought from the Douro farmer for the London merchant, the intermediary being the factors, Dowker and Stukey. In the second place, the casks are charged for at the rate of 4$000 each and the iron hoops at 224 reis. Then we must observe that the export duty is charged, which destroys the hypothesis of the wine being sold f.o.b. And to prove that Dowker & Stukey were factors or commission agents, they charge a "provission" or commission of 1$000 per pipe.

These documents in my hands are examined with as much care as the Israelite devotes to any article on which he is asked to make an advance. Judge, then, of my surprise, when, on submitting the paper to the light of a gas-jet, I discovered the familiar brand as a watermark!

$$\frac{4}{W^{R}}$$

This is the old crow's foot which figures right throughout our great vinous history; this is the (at least to me) mysterious mark, and when I find it on the paper on which an invoice is made out, bearing the same mark as the pipes, the mystery becomes all the more worthy of notice. I know that in those days our London merchants had their private marks which they stamped on their plate, as may be seen at the Merchant Taylors' Guild, but I was not prepared to find it as a watermark on paper, especially where the initials correspond with those of the consignee.

Above the Crow's foot there is a sort of shield surmounted by a coronet, and on the shield a hunter's horn, which makes one wonder if this Robert Wilmott, merchant, of London, was a descendant of Lord Wilmott, the bosom friend of Charles II., who married a Portuguese princess. That many of our nobility were interested in trade is a well-known fact.

I now present you with copy of a letter addressed by the same factors to the said London merchant:—

"Porto the 13 Septr 1710."

"Mr. Robert Willmott

S^r^ The above of the 16th past is copy of o^r^ last since we have not any from you. In the above we gave you the prospect of y^e^ succeeding Vint^a^ w^ch^ now may begin for the reds in to d^e^ time, but haveing had for more y^n^ 3 weeks past hott weather, & somew^t^ too warme on w^t^ was before fresh, the Grapes require some Showers, before they are gathered, to refresh y^m^, that the Wines may prove to Expect^a^ in quality as well as quantity, tho' one cannot be truly relide on till they are fitt to be tasted, the other will be known as soon as y^e^ Vint^a^ is over, of both you shall have y^e^ needfull advises in due time the quantity will always be much more than last year but we doubt if y^e^ Proprietors will suffer any to come down till y^e^ prices are settled, & it must be time alone that must bring y^m^ to submit to reason w^ch^ may probably not be till ab^t^ Mar., and as there are several ships expected from N L^d^ for this River, God grant y^m^ to arrive safe, there will not want ffr^te^; we expect y^e^ Rawson Cap. Tickner thence on whom we shall be able to spare you ffr^te^, if the Owners divert her not, some other way but we suppose she cannot meet any prospect of a better ffr^te^ than for Lond^e^. Wheat of this country is at 750 to 800 ℔, Barley 440 rs ℔, Rye 400 ℔, & these prices must rise or fall as supply are more or less, from foreign p^ts^, w^t^ comes first will have the best Expeneer. You will please to impart y^e^ needfull, w^th^ our due respects to Mr. Chaplin. We have this day drawne on you a small Bill 134$617 rs d^s^ s^t^ Ex^s^ at 58½ p to Mr. Moses De Medina's order in acc^e^ to w^ch^ be pleased to give your accustomary comply^e^.

We have not else but our due respects as S^r^.

Your most hum: S^ts^

P. DOWKER

R. STUKEY.

Mr. James Bamford Finde

I gather from the above letter that in those days it was customary for the wine farmers to meet the British factors in Oporto and there sell their wines, and that they were not disposed to allow any to be sent to Oporto until a price for the year's product had been settled. The letter is evidently written to a principal, and the writers are intermediaries between Mr. Willmott, the principal in London and the wine farmers in Portugal. Mr. Willmott, or Wilmot, did not confine his transactions to Dowker & Stukey, for I find him doing business with other firms in Oporto, Vianna, and Lisbon, the firms charging him a commission. In an invoice from Vianna, it is stated "The prime cost of 11 ps. Viana, £106 18s. 2d.," which works out at less than £10 per pipe.

The following letter is another proof of this, for it will be noticed that the writers remark "we intended but cannot send you invoice of your wines, haveing yet some disputes with y^e^ Proprietors, but hope may in o^r^ next." This remark would not be made by shippers of their own wine, for the purchaser in England could have no interest in a dispute between them and the farmers. The dispute is evidently between Messrs. Dowker & Stukey, the writers of the letter, as representing their client, Robert Willmott, in England, and the Douro Farmer. Before quoting the letter I will just mention as a coincidence, that Sebastian Smith, son of Alderman Smith,

married a Miss Wilmot, but I cannot say if there was any connection between her family and that of Robert Willmott, or Wilmot. I am inclined to believe there was, because, as I have before said, our wine families intermarried to a very great extent. P. Dowker and R. Stukey were the originators of the firm of Messrs. Lambert, Kingston & Egan. Mr. Charles Kingston married a daughter of the Rev. Edward Woodhouse (a brother of old Mr. Robert Woodhouse) by his wife, a daughter of Alderman Christopher Smith; therefore the Smiths, the Kingstons and the Woodhouses were all connected by marriage, and what could be more natural than that Sebastian Smith should marry into the family of the Wilmots with whom his sister's friends were so intimately interested in business.

"Porto the 25th Oct^{r}, 1710."

"Mr. Robert Willmott."

"S^{r} The above of y^{e} 13th past is Copy of o^{r} last, since have not any of yours Our vintage is over, and the wines will be more plenty than last year by 1/4 to 1/3^{d} and y^{e} Proprietors say they will prove very good, w^{ch} will be best knowne w^{n} they are tasted but we may presume no one will be forw^{d} in goeing into y^{e} Country to taste them, perhaps, for some m^{ths}, and should any, it is more than probable that y^{e} Proprietors will not come to a price, it is said the Vianas, & allsoe y^{e} Lix^{a} wines prove good & we doubt not but y^{e} Ports may be y^{e} same, but their prices will not be settled, at least we dont see they can till after Xmas, w^{n} anything offers worth your notice you shall have it—Wheat, Rye, and Barley are like to keep up their demand if too much come not from forreigne marquets,—We intend^{d} but cannot send you Invoice of your wines, haveing yet some disputes wth y^{e} Proprietors, but hope may in o^{r} next—We have sold your hose, and but to p^{s} of your Colch^{r} and y^{e} Acc^{o} Sales we hope soone to send, and allsoe Acc^{o} Curr^{t} y^{e} ball. of last year due to us and your 35 p^{s} wine w^{ch} y^{e} charges on your Martha Cap. Kinkhed will make about 2300$. Your remittances on Mr. Renels two bills are 1100$. o^{r} draughts y^{e} 16 June and 13 S^{r} were for 434$616; your hose and bays w^{ch} sold, and y^{e} m^{o} in May make abt 570$. Thus we shall be obliged in a f^{w} or two to draw on you 3: or 400$ - our shopkeepers will not meddle wth any Colch^{rs}, at least y^{e} best paymas^{r} will not meddle with any but the very best and they must have an equal goodness from one end to y^{e} other—You have assortments by you of Colld Bays - We have not else but o^{r} du Respects as

S^{r} your most hum: S^{ts}
P. DOWKER
R. STUKEY."

Another letter dated from Lisbon in the year 1712, and addressed to the same merchant, throws some light on the political affairs of those days:—

"Lisbon y^{e} 24 May, 1712, Mr. Robert Willmott—S^{r} Our last was the 5th April when sent you bill of Lading for 6 pipes of wine on board of the New Society Ninyon Masters Comd^{r} Since we have Shipt on y^{e} Same two pipes of whitte of which inclosed you have bill of lading—& p next you'l have Invoice of the wholle, y^{e} Porto Ships are att last arrived here and y^{e} English and Dutch Convoy are to Saile to-morrow, wind and weather permitting, it consist in 10 men of warr, would have been glad to have heard how you found the wines per y^{e} Portugal Gally for our Governm^{t} - - what now offers from

Your most hum: serv^{ts}
JAMES DAN^{l} & SAM^{l} GARNIER.

I will remind my readers that the expression "for our Government" means "for our guidance." Respecting the Convoy of Ten Ships of War, it will be remembered that we were at war with Louis XIV. of France, who claimed the crown of Spain for his grandson, afterwards Philip V. England supported the rival claims of the Archduke Charles, and Germany and Holland united with her in the Grand Alliance against the ambitious Louis.

But to return to Messrs. Garnier's invoice. I find that Lisbon wine was more than double the price of port, for in 1712 port is invoiced at 23$500 per pipe and Lavradio (spelt Laverdia) is charged at 49$700 per pipe, f.o.b. In Lisbon the commission was 5 per cent. and not 1$000 per pipe as in Oporto. Of course, it may

be argued that the quality of the Lisbon was superior to the port, but I have it on no less authority than that of Mr. John Croft, a member of the Factory at Oporto, that port wine at the commencement of the last century "was 10 mil. reis or about £2 15s. per pipe." The first record we have of the shipments of port from Oporto is as follows:—

Year.	Pipes.	Year.	Pipes.
1678 ...	408	1698 ...	8,003
1679 ...	1,610	1699 ...	6,254
1680 ...	716	1700 ...	7,287
1681 ...	142	1701 ...	6,144
1682 ...	700	1702 ...	3,930
1683 ...	1,251	1703 ...	7,567
1684 ...	538	1704 ...	10,078
1685 ...	393	1705 ...	6,188
1686 ...	253	1706 ...	5,732
1687 ...	315	1707 ...	10,706
1688 ...	1,096	1708 ...	7,419
1689 ...	1,730	1709 ...	8,406
1690 ...	4,988	1710 ...	8,994
1691 ...	4,712	1711 ...	9,072
1692 ...	12,465	1712 ...	6,949
1693 ...	13,011	1713 ...	11,705
1694 ...	10,514	1714 ...	10,757
1695 ...	9,221	1715 ...	8,807
1696 ...	10,295	1716 ...	13,990
1697 ...	8,650	1717 ...	10,345

From 1718 to 1727, 17,692 pipes per annum
„ 1728 to 1737, 19,234 „ „
„ 1738 to 1747, 18,556 „ „
„ 1748 to 1756, 16,354 „ „

In the following year commenced the iniquitous Oporto Wine Company monopoly.

It seems by some old books I have before me that in 1780 there were 100 pipes of Factory wine, and 2,824 pipes of lower grade wine shipped from Oporto for the British Navy. Why doesn't the First Lord of the Admiralty resuscitate so good and invigorating a practice? He would receive the hearty thanks of Jack Tar and the port wine shippers.

In an invoice dated Porto, 19th September, 1712, and signed by Dowker, Stukey and Stutt, I observe that four pipes of port were forwarded from Oporto to Vianna for shipment to London by the "Betty," John Moore, captain. The charges for doing so amounted to 2$150 per pipe, and the wine was conveyed in a boat. The distance by sea is about 40 miles. The cost of a pipe of port wine in those days was between £5 and £6, but I cannot do better than give a copy of the invoice.

"Invoice of ten p^s red and five p^s white, p the Sarah John Moxham, & four p^s red sent to Viana p boat to be shipt ab^d of Hester John Vincent, say the Betty John Moore & of two p^s red and four p^s w^te p the Hester John Vincent, acc^o Mr. Robert Willmott, of London, Merchant. (The Mark is W^o)

To 16 p^s red all charges downe at	23$510 ..	376$160
To 9 p^s w^te all charges downe at	23$360 ..	210$240
To 25 empty p^s	4$000 ..	100$000
To Consulado & Sacca on 16 red	$720 ..	11$520
To Consulado & Sacca on 9 w^te	$640 ..	5$760
To Uzual & Succidio, a new duty on 25 p^s ..	1$660 ..	41$500
To charges sending 4 p^s to Viana, as Boat, filling up etc^a	2$150 ..	8$600
To Ciza etc^a on 21 p^s 64 ^ts p & on 4 p^s 250 reis ..		2$344
To Iron Hoops 150 ..	$240 ..	36$000
To Primage and Pions uses	$350 ..	8$750
To Commission	1$000 ..	25$000
		825$874

In the above invoice we are confronted with a few charges which require explanation. For instance "Consulado e Sacca" literally translated would mean Consulage and bag, but the "bag" was a collection made by the British community for various purposes, apparently more being charged in respect of red wine than of white. "Uzual" was a tax levied on provisions, and "succidio" is evidently meant for "subsidio," or subsidy. "Ciza" was an impost levied by the Excise.

I have before me an invoice of 12 pipes of Vianna wine. The shipment took place in 1709 on board the "Sparrow" Gally from Vianna. The insurance is the first item, being at the rate of 16 guineas per cent. on £75. This would naturally include the war risk. The prime cost of the 12 pipes was £90, for which amount a bill was drawn for 300$000 at 30 d/s, exchange 60d. to the milreis. The duty paid in London amounted to £147 11s., and the freight was at the rate of £8 10s. per tun, working out at £51 4s. Among the petty expenses I find the following:—Broakerige to Jno. Green Cooper, 8s.; paid Surveyor, 2s.; Land Waiters and Watching, 7s. 6d.; Gaugers, 10s. 8d.; Lyterige, Wharf and Portge., 17s.

I often come across the expression "Eager wine," and at first I was much puzzled to find a reasonable explanation. I searched a great many books, but discovered no mention of it. Then I carefully examined an old ledger lent me by Sir Walter Gilbey, and I noticed that "Eager" is always invoiced at a lower price than other wines. In July, 1711, 1 pipe Red Eager, duty paid, was sold at £11, which would not leave much for the prime cost. I have now arrived at the conclusion that Eager wine is *Vinho verde*, corrupted from the French *vin aigre*. In this same ledger the pious merchant returns thanks for a lucky year in the following terms:—"To Proffitt and Loss, for advance this year, God be praised." In the invoices from Oporto it was customary to make the following charge:—"To Primage and Pious Uses" at the rate of 350 reis per pipe. My ingenuity cannot explain what primage has to do with pious uses, or the latter with the wine trade in general, or in particular.

In an account rendered by a Mr. Michell Phillips, cooper, in 1708, I find the names of the following vessels then trading with Oporto and Vianna:—The "Providence," "Boneyventure" (Boa ventura)" "Ordinade," "Two Brothers," "James Swan," "York Merchant," "Viana Merchant," "Porto Merchant," "Nathaniall," "Diamon," "Abraham," &c. Among the items are:—"ffor forceing and filling; ffor extraordinary forcing; ffor duble forceing: ffor Racking 1 Aulm Cask; ffor half Cupperidge for 6 Butts; ffor parting 2 Butts; ffor forceing and whitening 2 Butts." Another item is:—To vault hier ½ of 10s. a week for 7 weeks, £1 15s."

It will be in the memory of all that to one Paul Methuen is attributed the blending of white and red port, so the story goes, whence the term Methuen port; and, of course, everyone has heard of the Methuen Treaty. In the old ledger to which I have already referred, I find an account opened under the heading—His Excellency Paul Methuen—in which it is shown that he either consumed wine on a large scale or had a small business. His account is a varied one, from money advanced to *fraight* paid.

A document of great value from an historical point of view, and probably unique, has been entrusted to my care for reproduction by Sir Walter Gilbey. Some few advertisements of sales by the candle are still to be found, but they do not present to us the details of the sales of those days. Furthermore, the accompanying fac-simile of the catalogue issued in September, 1713, by Thomas Tomkins, broker, described as of Seething Lane, in Tower Street, is some forty or fifty years older than any advertisement I have yet come across. This catalogue, as will be noticed, was used at the sale which took place 186 years ago at Lloyd's Coffee House, for the prices realised are noted on the two pages. The reserve price for the ports was £24, advancing 5s. each bid, and the purchasers' names are noted. As if to impress authenticity on the face of it, the

catalogue is stained with wine from the tasting board, and it does not require a great stretch of the imagination to picture the quaint old coffee house with the assembled merchants, and the auctioneer with his inch of candle by his side which, on being lighted, marked the time during which the bidding might take place, for at its expiring wink the buyer's name was declared. It will be observed that the pipes are stated to be of "very large gage," and on referring to some old documents I find that it was not an unusual thing for a pipe of port to contain 140 gallons. The qualificative "neat" signifies genuine. Barrabar Lisbon wines are the Barra-a-barra wines, and Carcavalla means Carcavellos. Now comes the difficulty; what does "— Leaf" mean? This gave me something to think about, but at the last moment a friend suggested that as in those days the preparing of a dye or engraving was very expensive, the "- - Leaf" is meant to convey the idea of the well-known mark—a vine leaf with a dash or balance across it.

CHAPTER XXV.

GONZALEZ, BYASS & CO.

LORD Beaconsfield once said, in the House of Lords, when replying to a question about the encroachments of Russia in Asia, that in that continent there was plenty of room for Great Britain and Russia. The same remark applies to the port wine trade, where there is scope for all who have the necessary means and knowledge of the business at their disposal. Without ample means the day has gone by when beginners can expect to succeed; they may struggle on for a short time on credit, but they will soon run to the extent of their tether. Although Messrs. Gonzalez, Byass & Co. have quite recently opened up an office and wine lodges in Oporto, they have been connected with the old city and its principal export trade for the greater part of half a century, and have thus acquired an intimate knowledge of the port wine trade in all its branches. But their advent to Oporto was welcomed by the Portuguese, as they possess the *sine qua non* to conduct a large export business. Messrs. Gonzalez, Byass & Co. have now to all intents and purposes identified themselves with Oporto by becoming shippers of their own wines.

In the annals of the wine trade in London they are better known as sherry shippers. The firm was established by Don Manuel Gonzalez in 1835, at Jerez-de-la-Frontera. In the course of a few years he was joined by Mr. Dubose, and later on by Mr. Robert Blake Byass, of whom a portrait herewith, and afterwards by his son, Mr. Robert Nicholl Byass, who materially assisted in developing the business. The present partners of the firm are Don Manuel Crispulo Gonzalez, Don Pedro Nolasco Gonzalez (sons of the founder), Mr. Robert Nicholl Byass and his son, Mr. Robert William Byass.

The surname Gonzalez represents in Spain all that is noblest and grandest in the Christian history of that country. Count Fernan Gonzalez was the founder of the Castilian monarchy, and every true Spaniard bearing that name claims descent from the hero of Cascajares, in the same way that all the Campbells are supposed to be related to the Duke of Argyll. I observe that Richard Ford, in his "Handbook to Spain," says:—"Messrs. Gonzalez & Co., have a model *bodega* on the *Alameda Vieja*. Of their 'twelve apostles,' try the wine contained in cask No. 3 from the entrance door; their *oloroso muy viejo*; their '*methusalem*,' 90 years old; their East Indian sherry, so called because it has made the voyage to India, for the sole purpose of improving its quality; their N.P.U. (*ne plus ultra*) wine, 50 years old and valued at £500 per

butt, and last, but not least, their *vino de Jesu Christo*, a vintage of the year 1811, should all be tasted. Upon the occasion of the ex-Queen Isabel's visit to this *bodega* in 1862, Messrs. Gonzalez christened after her a new butt of 1832 wine. A silver padlock guards the bunghole, which is not to be removed until her death." This took place nearly thirty-four years ago, and the ex-queen is still very much alive.

This wine of Messrs. Gonzalez, Byass & Co., called the Twelve Apostles, reminds one of the celebrated liquor in the Bremen cellar, where twelve large casks were kept, bearing the names of the Apostles. It was said that the wine called after Judas was the best. Of course, everyone knows that the Rosenwein, nearly three centuries old, was the finest in the cellar, and as a few bottles were drawn off the casks were filled up with Apostle wine. The Rosenwein and Apostle wine are only sold to the citizens of Bremen, and the burgomasters have the privilege to draw a few bottles and to send them as presents to crowned heads. With their admiration for genius the inhabitants of Bremen used to send a bottle of Rosenwein to Göethe on the anniversary of his birthday.

Mr. Robert Blake Byass.

These twelve Apostles, to which Richard Ford refers, are twelve huge vats called *Los Apostoles*, each holding 1,700 gallons of old sherry of different types, such as the pale, gold, fino, Amontillado, Oloroso, Pedro Ximenez, and muscadel varieties. Richard Ford, in calling attention to No. 3 pipe as you enter the *bodega*, shows that he had as keen an appreciation of what is fine in wine as he has always had for what is divine in architecture. Andalucia, not the whole of Spain as some erroneously suppose, is the Tarshish of the Bible, and it was in this old kingdom that Ford found a greater field for his scientific and artistic research. The word Andalucia is derived from *Belad-al-Andalosh*, the land of the West, as it was called by the Moors. This is *par excellence* the land of procrastination, of *mañana*, *pasado mañana*, and an Englishman who intends to take up his abode there should bear in mind that his stock of patience will have many calls made on it. In no part of Spain is work more avoided than in Andalucia, but in compensation for this love for nature's comfort the people are very polite and their *trato*, social intercourse, is most agreeable.

The principal *bodegas* of Messrs. Gonzalez, Byass & Co. are situated at Jerez-de-la-Frontera, and comprise an area of sixteen acres. On the 27th February, 1882, the late King Don Alfonzo XII. and his consort Dona Maria Christina were entertained by the firm at a banquet in the *La Concha* Bodega. The founder of the firm, Don Manoel M. Gonzalez, of whom a portrait is given was still alive, he died on the 6th January, 1887. I cannot do better than reproduce the following description of the *Bodegas* of the firm:—"There are some twenty *bodegas*, the average stock of wine being from 16,000 to 20,000 butts. The largest and most important *bodega* is called the *Bodega de Extraccion*, in which the wine destined for shipment is lodged. In this *bodega* about 7,000 butts are stored. The *Bodega Los Gigantes*, "the Giants," is the one in which fifteen large vats used for blending are kept. In *La Union* the twelve Apostles stand, each one containing 1,700 gallons of very old sherry. The original establishment of the firm now constitutes a set of *bodegas*, known as *La Constancia*.

The *Bodega Reservada* contains, as the name indicates, a collection of very fine wines of great age. In the large stone wine-press 22,000 gallons of *mosto* can be pressed daily. There are extensive cooperage works and a branch railway connecting the wine stores of the firm with the main line. A loading platform, inclined plane, lifts, and other accessories to facilitate the work of moving the butts are all in evidence.

In these huge *bodegas* nothing is wanting to render them worthily representative of one of the most important national industries of Spain. Naturally in such an establishment we would expect to find a distillery where brandy is made and refined, tool and machine foundry, cask washing and scouring sheds, bottling departments, houses for the accommodation of the labourers, &c., but it is much to the credit of Messrs. Gonzalez, Byass & Co., that in addition to these they have established schools where the children of their work-people are educated free. There are five steam engines, each of about 30 h.p., and a considerable quantity of other machinery on the premises, where 240 men find daily employment. On their large vineyards at Carrascal, Balbaina, Macharnudo, Ducha, Torrox and Valdepajuela, yielding about 3,000 butts each year, and including their branch establishments at Montilla, Sanlucar, Bonanza, and Puerto Real, they employ about 400 more hands.

Don Manuel M. Gonzalez.

Jerez is a well-built town, and, as compared with some other places in Spain, is tolerably clean looking. It was taken from the Moors by Alfonso el Sabio in 1264. The public promenades are very pleasant places; the *Alameda Vieja*, as the name suggests, is very old, and here I am again reminded of the proximity to the *bodegas* of the firm under notice. Jerez has always been famous for its *Majos*, which might be translated "mashers." These *Majos* are seen in their finery at the bull-fight on Assumption Day at Puerto Santa Maria. It is from them that you can learn the language of the bull-ring and gradually appreciate all the qualities necessary to a perfect bull. The *Corrida de Toros* is the sight of Spain and all Englishmen visiting the country should attend one. Andalucia is the head-quarters of the ring, and Seville the capital. As a rule eight bulls are killed at each *funcion*, but sometimes a ninth is called for and he is styled a *toro de gracia*. The bull dashes out from the *toril* and is received by the *picadores* mounted on sorry-looking horses. As the bull charges, the *picador*, holding the lance under his right arm, pushes to the right and turns his horse to the left. The bulls, which develop great activity, are designated by the *majos* as *alegres, con muchas piernas*, or in our slang, festive, tricky, many-legged. The bull which tries to escape his fate is called *un tunante cobarde picaro*, a contemptible coward. In Portugal the bullfights are far tamer than in Spain, but not wholly devoid of exciting features.

Sanlucar, or San Lucar de Barrameda, is deserving of notice, as it was from here that the great Portuguese navigator, Fernando de Magalhães, embarked on the 10th August, 1519, on the first circumnavigation of the world. Montilla has the honour of being the birthplace of the Great Captain Gonzalvo de Cordova, who retired to Loja from the suspicions of the ungrateful Ferdinand. Bonanza is so called from a hermitage erected to Our

Lady of fine weather. Puerto Real lies at the head of the Trocadero on an inner bay of Port St. Mary. It was at this place that Mago moored his fleet, and Cæsar his long galleys; the treasure galleons, called the "Twelve Apostles," belonging to Philip were anchored here when they were taken by Essex; and in April, 1587, Drake "singed the King of Spain's whiskers" by defeating more than 100 French and Spanish men-of-war with a fleet of 30 small ships under his command.

The traveller in Spain who has not visited Andalucia knows nothing worth knowing of the land of the Cid Campeador, of whom it is said that "he was born in a good hour"—"He who, in an auspicious moment, girded on his sword," and who said of himself, "*Soy el Cid, Honra de España*," although on one occasion he was guilty of filling with sand a trunk clamped with iron and pledging it to the Jews as full of gold for a loan of 600 marks, which amount, however, he afterwards repaid. But to return to Andalucia. Can it not boast that, when the Sun of Raphael had set in Italy, painting here arose in a new form in Velazquez, Murillo, Zurbaran, and Alonzo Cano? Can it not justly boast of Granada and Ronda, the former with its world-famed Alhambra, the latter with its *Casa del Rey Moro*, built in 1042 by Al Motahed, who drank his wine out of jewel-studded goblets formed from the skulls of those whom he had slain? And may it not be proud of Seville, with its fine cathedral tower—the Giralda—built by the famous Abu-Jusuf-Yacub, in 1196? The cathedral is one of the largest and finest in Spain. Andalucia is specially famous for its beautiful women, fine wine, and good horses. An authority on matters equine says:—"The Andalucian horse is round in all its quarters, though inclined to be small in the barrel; he is broad-chested, and always carries his head high, especially when running; his length bears no proportion to his height, which sometimes reaches to sixteen hands; he is, to make use of a Spanish term, *muy recogido*, 'well gathered up,' especially when tearing along at full speed; he never, however, stretches out with the long graceful sweep of the English thoroughbred, and his action is apt to be loose and shambling."

Speaking about port and sherry reminds me of the importance Sir Thomas More attached to good wine. On one occasion, when on a foreign mission representing Henry VIII., he was just about starting to present his credentials when the idea struck him that a few glasses of good wine might give him nerve, and thus assist him in the approaching interview. When his servant had helped him to a third glass, he persuaded his master not to take a fourth; but, when Sir Thomas returned from his audience, he thus admonished his man:—"You rogue! What mischief have you done me? I spoke so to the Emperor on the inspiration of those three glasses that I drank that he told me I was fit to govern three parts of the world. Now, you dog! If I had drunk the fourth glass I had been fit to govern all the world!" In an old poem, Pasquit's "Palinodia," we find the following lines:—

> Give me sack, old sack, Boys,
> To make the muses merry;
> The life of mirth and the joy of the earth
> Is a cup of old sherry.

There are a few Spanish wine sayings worthy to be recorded: *Mas vale vino maldito que agua bendita*—"Damned wine is better than holy water." The Spaniards, as a rule, are a sober people; they say, *Agua como buey, y vino como Rey*—"Drink water like an ox, and wine like a king." They still use the *bota* in which to carry wine, and it is very amusing to see them drink out of each other's leather bottles. The Catalonians and the Aragonese never

touch the *bota* with their lips, but hold it at a distance above their mouths, and thus imbibe the precious liquor. They never mix water with their wine, as they very wisely opine that by so doing you spoil two good things.

Vino Moro is so called because, like the Moor, it is unbaptised. "Drink not bad wine to please the fairest; first of all regard thy stomach." "Good wine is a gentleman; treat it as such." "Your enemy's wine is no worse than your friend's." "A cellar without wine is like a home without woman."

It is always of interest to record the opinions of celebrated scientists respecting the different kinds of wine. Of port, Professor Brande says:—"When old and of good quality it is one of the most wholesome of vinous liquors; it strengthens the muscular system, assists the digestive power, accelerates the circulation, exhilarates the spirits, and sharpens the mental energies." Of sherry, the same authority says:—"It is a fine wholesome wine, and when of due age and good condition, and possessing a dry aromatic flavour and fragrancy, it is rendered a valuable article of the Materia Medica." Dr. Richardson says that he must advert to the beneficial effects produced by the use of good port, as it resists the exciting causes of cholera. "The use, then, of good wine, and particularly of generous port, is imperatively called for and absolutely necessary, not only for the cure of the low diseases now prevailing, but for their prevention, and for the preservation of health. God help those who cannot afford it, for neither porter, ale, nor gin will supply its place. I would urge upon those who are prejudiced against the use of port, or those who imagine it does not agree with them, to make an unbiassed trial of its effects, and if there be any who find by experience that it really does not answer, I think it my duty to warn them that, generally speaking, when this is the case, there is something far wrong in the system that ought immediately to be corrected. *The use of port wine is, therefore, a good criterion of health.*" Professor Cullen goes still further, for he says, "Wine is of little service unless taken pretty largely."

CHAPTER XXVI.

WARRE & CO.

AS far back as 1718 this old firm was started by Mr. John Clark, who was married in Oporto to Miss Prudence Burgoyne, but I have no further record of him. In 1723 the firm became Messrs. Clark & Thornton, and in 1729 Mr. William Warre was admitted partner, when the style was Messrs. Clark, Thornton & Warre. This Mr. Warre married Miss Elizabeth Whitehead in 1745, but I cannot say if she was related to Mr. John Whitehead, who was appointed Consul in 1756. It was this Mr. Warre who, of the British residents, first commenced acquiring land in Villa Nova. In 1734 the firm was changed to Messrs. Clark, Warre & Newby. In 1749 Mr. Thomas Trollope, as well as Mr. Daniel Lesueur, joined the firm, when it became Messrs. Warre, Lesueur & Trollope. Mr. Trollope married Miss Amelia Page in 1750, and next year Miss Mary Trollope, sister of the above, was married to Mr. Tynn Nash, of Messrs. Burmester, Nash & Co. (now Messrs. Butler, Nephew & Co.). The following is a list of the alterations in the firm from 1718 to 1777 :

John Clark	1718
Clark & Thornton ...	1723
Clark, Thornton & Warre	1729
Clark, Warre & Newby ...	1734
Warre, Newby & Bowman	1743
Warre, Lesueur & Trollope	1749
Warre, Lesueur, Trollope & Co.	1755
Warre, Lesueur & Calvert	1759
Warre & Calvert	1762
Warre & Calverts ...	1769
Warre & Sons	1777

I will at this point state that I very much regret that I am unable to obtain any further information respecting this old firm than that which a few documents have rendered me, but although it is still worthily known as Messrs. Warre & Co., I believe I am correct in stating that the brand is the property of Messrs. Noble & Murat, of Oporto. The accompanying is a portrait, by the late Baron de Forrester, of the late Mr. Charles Henry Noble as he was in 1834 after the troublous times of 1832-33, in which he played a more important part than he would naturally have desired. Political feeling ran very high in those days when the followers of the usurper, D. Miguel, were at war with the levies of D. Pedro. It was a civil war, and the contending parties were fighting for two royal brothers, therefore it was called the war between the two brothers. During these dark days many gentlemen of position in Oporto were arrested on the slightest suspicion of being in league with the enemy, and on one day in May, I believe in 1832, ten persons who were charged with having been connected with the provisional Liberal Government were executed, among them being Senhor Antonio de Brito e Cunha. Mr. Charles

H. Noble narrowly escaped the same fate; he suffered imprisonment for a considerable time in the common gaol, and if my memory serves me he was allowed to escape from prison the day before these gentlemen were hanged. For this arbitrary incarceration he was indemnified to some extent by the Constitutional Government. He was not the only sufferer, for during the siege of Oporto, Mr. J. R. Wright, manager of Messrs. Croft & Co., had one of his arms amputated owing to its having been struck by a shot which entered the house in the Bandeirinha. Mr. Noble lived for many years in Oporto with his family and then retired to England, where he intended ending his days, but such is the irony of fate, that on re-visiting the old city about ten years ago, he contracted the terrible Oporto scourge, small-pox, to which he succumbed, much to the regret of all the British residents and of many Portuguese merchants who had the privilege of knowing him. I recollect hearing him toasted at a dinner table as "Noble by name and noble by nature." For a few years his son-in-law, Major Lyon-Campbell, was partner in the firm of Messrs. Noble & Murat. One of Mr. Noble's sisters was married to Mr. Warre, father of the present Mr. George Warre, who died in 1851. Mr. Noble was connected by marriage with some of the oldest British families in Oporto; among others, the Grahams, the Warres, and the Pages. In these days of easy communication by sea and land between England and Portugal, there are very few resident partners in Oporto, as compared with the old days, when a sea voyage across the landsman's terror, the Bay of Biscay, was an expedition not to be undertaken with a light heart. As a Portonian, I regret their absence, for they materially contributed to keeping up the traditional "happy times" of the oldest British community abroad. But even so the heads of these large commercial houses are not oblivious of the claims which the ancient colony still has upon them, and if we do not see them as often as we should like, they make themselves remembered by their liberal contributions to the maintenance of some of our venerable institutions and sports.

The late Mr. C. H. Noble.

The Murats are a very old Oporto family; the first record I have of the name is the marriage of Mr. Joseph Muratt, described as of Oporto, merchant, who, on May 8th, 1723, married Mrs. Ann Sergeant.

In 1745 Mary Muratt, daughter of the aforesaid, was married by the Rev. John Nicols, Chaplain to the Factory of Oporto, to Christian Smith, but very shortly afterwards I observe that the surname was spelt Murat.

Respecting the present firm of Messrs. Noble & Murat, I am able to give you the following history from documents I have before me:—

Harris, Page & Pratt	1723
Page & Pratt ...	1729
John Page...	1730
John Page & Son ...	1754
John & Charles Page & Co.	1760
Page, Campion & Co. ...	1761
Charles Page	1771
Page & Co.	1800
Page, Noble & Co. ...	1802

in which latter year Mr. Charles Page dissociated himself from the firm and continued trading under his own name. In 1831 I first come across the firm of Messrs. C. H. Noble & Murat.

CHAPTER XXVII.

DIEDRICH MATTHIAS FEUERHEERD, JUNR., & CO.

HAMBURG, the largest commercial city in Germany, was incorporated with the French Empire, and declared the capital of the department of the mouths of the Elbe in 1810. In that ever memorable year Herr Bartels was the first Burgomaster of Hamburg, and his nephew, Diedrich Matthias Feuerheerd, then about nineteen years of age, was on the commissariat department. Burgomaster Bartels was a lawyer much beloved by his fellow citizens, on whose behalf he interested himself most materially when the old city was being invested by the forces of Napoleon, under Davoust. Recognising that it was impossible to save Hamburg from falling into the hands of the French, he endeavoured to free it from being sacked, so with five million Marks Banco about him he sallied forth to meet Napoleon and succeeded in prevailing on the French Emperor to take charge of the city without making himself further objectionable to the inhabitants. His nephew, Diedrich Matthias Feuerheerd, son of one of his sisters, would not wear the uniform of the "*petit Caporal*," and, therefore, he seized the first opportunity of leaving his native city in 1813, one year before the French evacuation, when Hamburg regained its independence.

Mr. Diedrich Matthias Feuerheerd, the founder of the Oporto wine shipping firm of Messrs. D. M. Feuerheerd, Junr. & Co., was born in Hamburg on the 20th December, 1791, and, therefore, he was 22 years old when he arrived in Oporto, to which place he emigrated, as he had many friends interested in business with Brazil and Portugal. On the 1st April, 1815, ever memorable in Germany as being the birthday of the great Prince Bismarck, Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd established himself in Oporto as a general merchant, and one of his first important shipments was 150 pipes of vintage 1815 to the Scotch Wine Company, of Leith, which, in after years, was merged into the business of Messrs. Balfour.

In 1823 Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd married Miss Sophia Bieber, of Hamburg, cousin of the partners in the merchant-banking firm of Messrs. Bieber & Co., which owed its existence to Mr. Feuerheerd's enterprise in having his wife's cousins trained in Oporto, and then advising them to start in Brazil. The result was the establishing of the firms of Messrs. N. O. Bieber & Co., in Pernambuco, in which, in after years, Mr. Franz Dedlof Feuerheerd, son of old Mr. Feuerheerd, became partner, and of Wilhelm August Bieber, in Bahia. The Biebers amassed large fortunes in Brazil and retired to their native city.

By his marriage with Miss Bieber, Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd had three sons and three daughters; the eldest son, Diedrich

Matthias Feuerheerd, jun., was born in Hamburg, but lived nearly all his life-time in Oporto, and eventually became the head of the firm. He died in 1881. The second son, Franz Dedlof Feuerheerd (already mentioned) was never in the wine business, but looked after the mining interests of the firm at Braçal. He married Miss Duhrssen, of Oporto, and died in 1876. The third son is my friend, Mr. Hermann Lorenz Feuerheerd, the present head of the firm, who was born in Oporto in 1831, and married his cousin, Miss Sophia Bieber, in 1860, in Paris. The eldest daughter, Miss Madeline, married the Prussian Kammerherr (Chamberlain) von Oertzen; the second daughter, Miss Marietta, married Colonel Hoch, of Dresden; and the youngest, Miss Emily, married Freiherr (Baron) Feodor von Prittewitz und Gaffron, of Silesia.

I remember him well—old Mr. Feuerheerd—for he only died on the 17th April, 1874. He was a powerfully built man, a brilliant conversationalist and he knew what he was saying. It was, however, long before my time when he resumed the mining enterprise of the Romans in Portugal; for, so far as the Portuguese were concerned, mining was an unknown branch of industry until, in 1835, Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd, sen., commenced operations at Braçal. For this reason he was called the father of the mining industry in Portugal. He was decorated with the Commendas of Conceição and Aviz, and from the German Emperor, William I., he received the Prussian Order of the Red Eagle.

Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd, junior, received a part of his education at the Rev. Mr. E. Whiteley's school in Oporto, and had as colleagues, among others, Richard Browne, Armiger Sealy, Charles and William Kingston, and James Dunlop. In after years all the time he could spare from business he spent at his shooting-box at Parafita.

The late Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd, Senr.

The late Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd, Junr.

I have already mentioned, and described in another chapter, the antiquity and the origin of the Order of Christ. I will now tell you what I know respecting the Order of S. Bento d'Aviz. The word Aviz is supposed to be derived from *aves* (birds). The origin of the order is traced to the union of some Knights who, before the famous battle of Campo d'Ourique, swore to live together and to die, if necessary, for their country and their faith. From the end of the twelfth century to the time of Dom Duarte their Knights were subject to the Order of Calatrava. The last Master of Aviz was Dom João I. It will be remembered that in 1385, on

St. Mark's Day, the Master of Aviz gained a complete victory over the Spaniards at a place called Trancoso, where years before Dom Affonso Henriques had been equally successful over Albucazan, King of Badajoz. The Master of Aviz was, however, assisted by St. Mark, who appeared on a white horse, fighting on the side of the Portuguese, and the shoes of this horse, or of some later one, are still to be seen in a church near the place. According to the best authorities, the first Master of Aviz (or Avis) was Dom Affonso Henriques and the military order was confirmed by Innocent IV. in 1254. The Knights wore a black Cistercian habit, and bore for their arms a cross fleur-de-lis in a field or, having for their crest two birds sable. There is a ruinous old town in Alemtejo called Avis, which at one time was walled round.

Mr. H. L. Feuerheerd.

Old Mr. Feuerheerd was one of the first merchants in Oporto to engage in steam navigation with England, and in those days a very fine business was done in exporting cattle. The Portuguese oxen are not, as a rule, reared on meadow land, but in stalls. As soon as they are able to draw carts, or a plough, they have to work, and this develops their muscular power without in any way interfering, or necessarily so, with their marketable value. They are not, however, permitted to work for long, and the fattening process then commences. Some of these splendid animals have turned the scale at 18 cwt. The captain of the steamer was allowed so much head money and one beast at invoice price, less the freight. Strange to say, the captain's ox never died on board, and on arrival in England fetched the highest price. Of course, this was simply a coincidence. Messrs. Feuerheerd shipped no less than 100,000 oxen in the course of a few years, representing a total value of over £2,000,000. Their first steamers were the "Rattler" and the "Queen," and one of them, the "Bacchante," was wrecked on Oporto bar.

The present partners in the Oporto firm are Mr. Hermann Lorenz Feuerheerd, Mr. Theodor Sachse, and Mr. Ferdinand Matthias Feuerheerd, who resides in Oporto and married Miss Drake, daughter of Major Drake, of the Northumberland Fusiliers. Mr. H. L. Feuerheerd's elder daughter is married to Mr. Hugh Ponsonby, son of the Hon. Sir Spencer Cecil Brabazon Ponsonby-Fane, K.C.B., Comptroller of Accounts in the Lord Chamberlain's Department. From the establishment of the firm up to about 1850 the port wine shipments were confined principally to the Continent, and in particular to the Baltic ports; in fact, it was only when Mr. D. M. Feuerheerd, jun., became partner that the development of their trade with Britain commenced. In 1860 a branch office was opened in London, and Mr. H. L. Feuerheerd, the present head of the business, took charge of it.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

C. N. KÖPKE & CO.

O foreign family in Oporto can boast of having preserved its name without interruption for the best part of three centuries excepting the Köpkes. In 1636 Nicholas Köpke went to Lisbon as Consul-General for the Hanseatic Towns upon the conclusion of the first treaty with Portugal, and spent the remainder of his life there. He was a Protestant, and was married to a German lady of the name of Emerenciana Crockman. His son, Christiano Köpke, the founder of the present firm, went to Oporto in 1638 and established himself in general business in a house in the Rua da Reboleira, which the firm occupied until 1882, when a fire destroyed everything. Portugal was still under the domination of the Spaniards, and Charles I. was King of England.

It will be remembered that at this time many English families, who would not embrace episcopacy, had to leave their country, and among these was Mr. John Moring, a Lancashire gentleman, whose wife had been a Miss Dorothy Ignatia Whittingham. They took up their residence in Lisbon, and their daughter Dorothy became the wife of Christiano Köpke. The Morings and Whittinghams were families of very high standing in the County Palatine of Lancashire. Christiano Köpke lived and died in Oporto, but, as he was a Protestant, he was buried in a piece of unconsecrated ground on the south side of the Douro, set apart for the interment of infidels, and where many of Wellington's soldiers were in after years buried. On this "God's acre" a factory now stands; not a slab remains to record where some of Britain's bravest sons lie buried, but when the Portuguese Government consented to the English having a Protestant cemetery and chapel, it is said that all the bones that could be found were collected and were re-interred in some spot now no longer remembered, but probably close to the former chapel at Campo Bello.

The notes from which I am compiling this chapter were dictated as recently as the 3rd June, 1895, by the late Baron de Massarellos at the request of my friend Mr. George Hardey Mason, senior partner of the firm. In all probability it was the last work which the worthy old Baron undertook, and, therefore, it will be all the more interesting to his many friends and admirers in Portugal and England. It was a most fortunate thing that Mr. Mason found the Baron sufficiently well to be able to call up in long review the history of the Köpkes, because all the old books of the firm were destroyed in the

fire which gutted their offices, in the Reboleira, in 1882. Until then they had preserved all the documents since the establishment of the house in 1638.

The first alteration in the name of the firm was to Messrs. Köpke, Schlow & Co., but when this took place I do not know. Johann Christian Schlow amassed a considerable fortune and then returned to Germany, his native country. I think, however, this must have been after the death of the first Christiano Köpke, and probably in the eighteenth century, because on Mr. Schlow's retirement the firm became Messrs. Nicolau & Joaquim Köpke, then spelt Copque, as the Portuguese alphabet does not include the letter K. Then the style of the firm became Messrs. Nicolau Köpke & Co., about the commencement of the present century, and eventually Messrs. C. N. Köpke & Co., as at present.

The late Baron de Massarellos.

My Oporto readers will recollect that there were two branches of the Köpke family, the Villar Köpkes and the Massarellos Köpkes. Of the former branch never more than one child survived to continue the family traditions, but the Massarellos branch was always very numerous. It is on this account that the large fortune amassed by the Villar branch eventually passed to the Van Zellers through Dorothea Köpke, only surviving daughter of Christiano Köpke, Baron de Villar, who married Robert Van Zeller. Baron de Villar died in 1840. The Van Zellers were a Dutch family, who settled in Oporto during the last century, and the present head of the family is Mr. Christiano Van Zeller, who resides in his beautiful property at Villar. This gentleman is the proprietor of the famous Quinta de Roriz, which took its name from the wild and lonely situation. This vineyard is situated in the parish of Ervedosa. The official statistics state that "this parish does not produce more than 1,100 pipes of fine wines, which are furnished by twenty-four properties, amongst which the vineyard of 'Roriz' is certainly the most famous."

"At the close of the last century and the beginning of the present, the wine culture on this part of the left bank of the Douro had made but little progress, and then it was only 'Roriz' which was noticeable for its production, its good treatment and the excellent quality of its wines."

This property was acquired in the seventeenth century by a Scottish gentleman named Robert Archibald for the purpose of hunting wolves and wild boars, which, according to tradition, were very abundant in the locality. He had been accustomed to hunt on the hills and in the wilds of Scotland, and he considered these mountain sides of the Douro very suitable for the same kind of shooting which is to be obtained north of the Tweed. It was this shooting-box which originated the "Roriz" vineyard. Archibald examined the ground, and it appeared to him suitable for vine planting.

The ground belonged to the Order of

"*Das tres Minas da Ordem de Christo*," and from them Archibald leased the ground round the shooting-box, the posts for marking which are still to be seen, and which ground was then called the "Prazo de Roriz."

It was, therefore, the Scottish sportsman, Robert Archibald, who was the founder and first planter of this Quinta, or vineyard.

After his death, the vineyard, being in the possession of his son James Archibald, passed to the Baron of Villar, and at the present time the "Roriz" vineyard belongs to Mr. Christiano Van Zeller.

The late Mr. J. J. Mayne.

The area of the "Roriz" Estate is about 100 hectares (250 acres), of which one-fourth is now planted with new vines. The splendid appearance of the vines shows a satisfactory state of treatment, and gives the lie to rumours which a few years ago said that the vineyard showed signs of exhaustion and abandonment. We cannot say for certain if these rumours had any foundation; but the vigorous appearance of the vines shows the contrary; or, at least, of late years there has been no want of the necessary treatment for their proper conservation. Anyhow, it is undeniable that, after the invasion of the oïdium, this vineyard had years of disastrous production. The vineyard produced about 200 pipes of fine wine; but after the appearance of the disease, its productiveness was so reduced that in the worst year of all it hardly yielded three pipes of wine, but, owing to the great care and attention which the vines have received, it is once more in a high state of cultivation.

The first planter at "Roriz," Robert Archibald, obtained from Burgundy a large quantity of cuttings of a red grape called "Tinta de França," which afterwards became common all over the Douro, and which is to-day generally known under the name of "Tinta Francisca."

At this vineyard one does not see a multitude of varieties of vines without order and without selection. Here they are few in number, all of fine quality, and all red grapes. The principal qualities are "Tinta Francisca," "Alvarilhão," and "Tinto Cão," besides such others as "Touriga," "Mourisco," etc.

In its early days the "Roriz" vineyard produced about fifty to sixty pipes of wine, and it was only after the improvements and fresh plantations made by the Köpkes that it got to produce the large quantity already mentioned of 200 pipes. It takes two days to fill a "lagar" equal to twenty-five pipes with grapes before commencing to tread them, as all have to be examined and picked over, those being rejected which show bad condition.

At "Roriz" there are two groups of buildings containing the "Lagars" for making the wine, and the "toneis" or vats for storing it in afterwards. The older of the two bears the date of 1768 on its doors, which makes us think it must

coincide with the founding of the vineyard as it now exists, although the property had for many years previously furnished the English market with its wines. The other group of buildings bears the date of 1852.

Mr. G. H. Mason.

ANALYSIS OF THE SOIL OF THE "QUINTA DE RORIZ."

100 of soil.
- 41·250 stone and organic fragments.
- 23 730 sand.
  - 20 995 mica and silicic sand.
  - 0·081 soluble silica.
  - 0·057 magnesia.
  - 0·057 vestiges of lime.
  - 1·829 sesquioxide of iron.
  - 0·787 aluminium.
- 0 990 soluble materials.
  - 0·231 organic and volatile materials.
  - 0·759 alkaline salts.
- 34·010 argillius soil.
  - 26·888 argillic insoluble.
  - 0·261 soluble silica.
  - 0·261 vestiges of lime.
  - 0 279 magnesia.
  - 3·752 sesquioxide of iron.
  - 2·830 aluminium.
  - 2.830 vestiges of phosphoric acid.

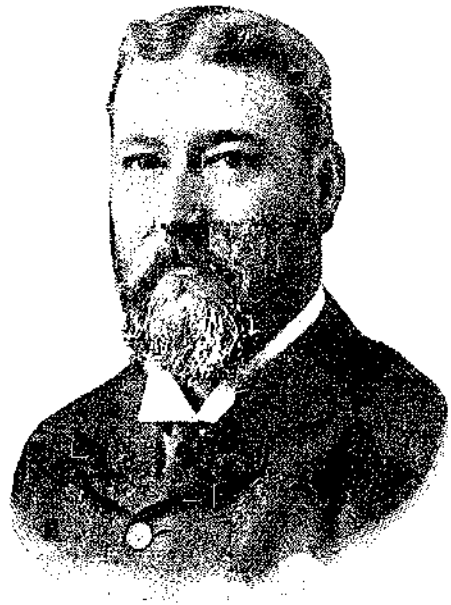
The accompanying portrait is from a photograph of the late Joaquim Augusto Köpke, Baron de Massarellos, who was born on the 25th April, 1806, and died July, 1895. He was the eldest son of

Mr. Stephen Mason.

João Christiano Köpke by his wife Donna Maria Dorothea de Severim. At a very early age he was brought over to England by his grandparents who deemed it prudent to leave Oporto while it was in the occupation of Soult; they took up their abode at Plymouth, where they remained for about seven years, and at which place the Baron went to school, and did not return until after the battle of Waterloo. At the age of twenty the late Baron joined the ranks of the Pedroits, or Liberal party, against the usurper, D. Miguel; in fact, he served throughout the whole of that terrible civil war. For the many services he rendered Portugal he was created Baron de Massarellos, and received the following orders: Commendam of Our Lady of the Conception of Villa Viçosa, Grand Cross of the Order of Christ, Knight of the same

order, Officer of the Imperial Brazilian Order of the Rose, *Fidalgo Cavalheiro* (patent of nobility) of the Royal House, and Colonel of the Reserves.

Baron de Massarellos was highly esteemed by all the inhabitants in his native city of Oporto. He took an active part in every commercial undertaking or improvement likely to benefit Portugal. He was the initiator of one of the first foundries in Oporto, and was for many years the deeply revered President and guiding spirit of the Oporto Chamber of Commerce, from which post he had to retire a few years ago owing to the increasing weight of years, but in recognition of his life-long services he was unanimously elected Honorary Life President, the resolution of the Chamber being presented to him engrossed on vellum and enclosed in a handsome casket. Until the day of his death he was Consul for the Ottoman Empire in the North of Portugal.



Mr. George B. Hooper.

Although the Dutch colony in Oporto is now very small, the descendants of the old Hollanders who settled there some three centuries ago hold a very high social position. Long before the British residents had thought of building houses for themselves these industrious people were doing their utmost to render life abroad as comfortable as possible. In the Reboleira, a narrow street in close proximity to the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, the Van Zellers and Köpkes built some houses somewhat after the fashion of Holland and Germany, but vastly superior to the native houses, which consisted of a few large rooms with windows and a great number of *alcovas*, or small rooms, where the light could barely penetrate.

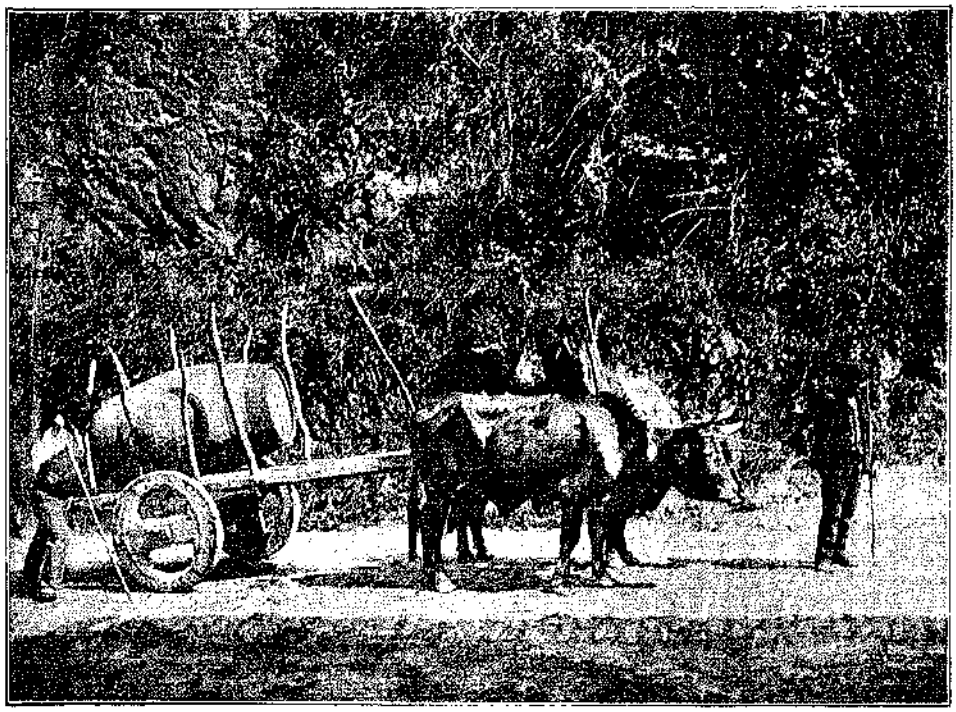
To this day, although these two families have intermarried with the Portuguese, their Teutonic origin is as plainly noticeable as it probably was in old Nicolau Köpke when he landed in Lisbon in 1636. In course of years these families, owing to their intermarrying with Portuguese, embraced the Roman Catholic religion, and one of them, Archdeacon Van Zeller, was for many years conspicuous among the Portuguese hierarchy for his eminently Christian and gentlemanly bearing. Had he been an ambitious man his deep learning and considerable wealth would have ensured him the Bishopric of Oporto, which, however, although it was offered to him, he would not accept. His nephew, Christiano Van Zeller, the present owner of the Quinta de Roriz, is an Alderman of the City of Oporto. He is a man of great culture, a splendid rider, and a crack shot, and although he is one of the wealthiest men in the country he is never negligent of his business avocations.

The present senior partner in the old firm of Messrs. C. N. Köpke & Co., Mr. George Hardey Mason, has lived in Oporto many years. In days gone by his father, of the firm of Messrs. Mason & Cattley, London, represented Messrs. Köpke in Great Britain, and eventually acquired the

business of the firm, retaining, however, the services of Baron de Massarellos. The other partner is his brother, Mr. Stephen Mason, honourably known and esteemed in London and Oporto.

I must not omit to mention the name of William Köpke, one of the cleverest engineers that Portugal has had. His studies of the river Douro have rendered him famous among his countrymen. A son of the late Baron is one of the Chief Justices at Oporto, and other members of the family have distinguished themselves in various pursuits—literary, artistic, and scientific.

Mr. George Bradbury Hooper son of Mr. John Kinnersley Hooper who died in 1885 and was senior partner in the late firm of Hooper Bros., is now connected with the ancient Oporto House under review. Mr. Hooper, of whom a portrait here is reproduced from a photograph, married Miss Ellen Wright, youngest daughter of the late Mr. John R. Wright, resident partner, for many years, in Oporto, of the firm of Messrs. Croft & Co.



An Oporto Bullock Cart.

CHAPTER XXIX.

LAMBERT, KINGSTON & CO.,

FIRST among the records of the Kingston family in Oporto is the marriage of J. Kingston with Catherine Gardner on the 1st January, 1771, solemnised by the Rev. William Emmanuel Page in the presence of Oliver Beckett and Dorothy Beckett. I will here observe that in that year the firm was Messrs. Oliver Beckett and Co. It was, however, in 1772 that a Mr. Kingston, probably the one above named, figures as a partner in the firm of Messrs. Lambert, Kingston & Co. But the firm is beyond all doubt a very old one in the annals of the port wine trade. It first appears under the name of Peter Dowker in the year 1691, and two years later as Messrs. Dowker & Stukey. This Mr. Peter Dowker and his contemporary, Mr. John Page seem to have been the fathers of the British community in Oporto, as in those early days nearly all the marriages celebrated in the place refer either to one name, or the other

At Doctors' Commons, in the Port Factory Register I find the following marriage solemnised by the Rev. John Bell on the 26th of September, 1787, at S. João da Foz:—Benjamin Kingston, Batchelar, to Margaret Brett, Widow, in the presence of Thomas Stafford, Lovell Pennell and John Webber; and on the 18th of the same month in the following year, Robert Augustus, son of the above, was privately baptised. Before giving the pedigree of the firm, I will observe that Mr. Peter Dowker was also established at Vianna do Castello, whence he shipped wines to England: —

Peter Dowker	1691
Dowker & Stukey ...	1694
Dowker, Stukey & Peak...	1701
Dowker & Stukey ...	1702
Dowker, Stukey & Stert	1711
Stert, Hayman & Co. ...	1724
Stert & Hayman	1729
Sampson & Richard Stert	1731
Stert & Lambert	1740
Edward Lambert... ...	1743
Lambert, Croft & Lambert	1745
Edward & Thomas Lambert	1759
Oliver Beckett & Co. ...	1764
Thomas Lambert... ...	1765
Swarbreck & Lambert ...	1767
Lambert, Kingston & Co.	1772
Thomas Lambert... ...	1773

Mr. John Page, of the firm of Messrs. Harris, Page & Pratt, was married in the early part of last century to the daughter of Mr. Peter Dowker; on the 15th September, 1723, Mr. Samson Stert, described as of Porto, merchant, was married to Mrs. Ann Maskall at S^{ta} da Hora, by the Rev. Henry Pakenham; Mr. John Swar-

breck, who arrived in Oporto in 1740, married Miss Elizabeth Vinicombe on April 6th, 1743, the ceremony having been performed by the Rev. John Nichols, M.A., Chaplain to the Factory of Oporto, and in fact all the partners above mentioned resided in the old wine city, as I am able to state by the information contained in the referred-to registers.

The well-known novelist, Mr. William Henry Giles Kingston, to whose portrait I refer my readers, was born in London in 1814, and died in August, 1880; he was for a short time in the employment of his father's firm at Oporto, and, therefore, descended from Mr. John Kingston, who was born in 1736, and married Miss Jane Knightley; at one time this Mr. John Kingston was Member of Parliament for Lymington, in Hampshire, and died in 1820. His second son, Lucy Henry Francis Kingston married Miss Frances Sophia, second daughter of Sir Giles Rooke, in 1812, and died in 1852. They had six sons, the above-named William Henry Giles, George Templeman, Charles, who was born in 1822, and married Miss Catherine Woodhouse, Frederick, Edward and Francis.

The aforesaid Mr. John Kingston went out originally to his brother Benjamin Kingston, who was described as "Physician to the Factory House." Mr. Lucy H. F. Kingston died in 1852, and the firm was carried on by Mr. Charles Kingston.

Referring once more to Mr. Kingston, the novelist, I quote the remarks made by the *Athenæum* of August 14th, 1880:—"Encouraged by the success of his first work, 'The Circassian Chief,' published in 1844, he produced, while residing in Portugal, the 'Marquis of Pombal,' and shortly afterwards appeared his 'Lusitanian Sketches,' which were descriptive of his own travels and adventures in Portugal. In 1850 was issued from the house at the corner of St. Paul's Churchyard, which has for so many years been

The late Mr. William Henry Giles Kingston.

The late Mr. Charles Kingston.

identified with juvenile literature, his first book for boys, 'Peter, the Whaler.' He has written about one hundred and thirty volumes. The most popular of his books with boys were, undoubtedly, his sea stories, which have gained for him the title of 'the modern Marryat,' and the most prominent among them were 'The Three Midshipmen,' 'The Three Lieutenants,' and 'The Three Admirals.' After a careful consultation last June with eminent medical advisers, it was clear that the end could not be far off. He awaited it with Christian fortitude and calmness, and when it came on the 5th of the present month, it found him resigned and happy, and, like the hero he was so fond of portraying, strong in the consciousness of having done his duty."

The late Mr. Edward Egan.

I have now the pleasure to present my readers with a portrait of the late Mr. Edward Egan, of the firm of Messrs. Lambert, Kingston & Egan, one of the merriest of the sons of Hibernia. Many anecdotes are related of him, but one of the most amusing is the following:—On one occasion, as he was returning home from a rubber of whist and a bottle of port, he was waylaid in the Campo Pequeno by some footpads, who searched his pocket for money. Not finding any, they administered a sound thrashing to him, and finished off by giving him a crown piece, with the admonition that if they ever caught him again in that impecunious condition they would kill him. Had these knights of the road taken off his boots they would have been rewarded by finding his gold watch and chain and a purse containing a night's winnings. "By jabers, I'll swear by Wellington's," Mr. Egan used to exclaim ever after, "for they saved my bacon at the cost of a hiding and a crown to the good."

Old Port Wine Bottles, date 1775.

CHAPTER XXX.

VARIOUS FIRMS.

D. ANTONIA ADELAIDE FERREIRA (Successores).

E know that the surname Ferreira, with its equivalents in other languages, is vastly more numerous than any other, but it is none the less aristocratic, for among the Smiths and Ferrers in England alone it can lay claim to a connection with many noble families. Among the Germans, in particular, it embraces four-ninths of the army, and by some interested parties is supposed to have been borne by one of the ancestors of the Imperial Hohenzollerns, although the Schneiders lay claim to the distinction. In Portugal those who are ignorant of the glorious traditions of the Ferreiras have attempted a stupid disguise by spelling the word Freire, and in this weakness they are not singular, for are not among us the corrupted forms Smythes and Smithes almost as numerous as the fundamental Smith? The clan Ferreira, if I may be permitted to so style a noble name, is not by any means the largest in Portugal; we have the Anjos, the Santos, Deus, Carmo, Trindade, and other heavenly distinctions, but the most numerous are those derived from Judaism, such as Maia, Pereira, Pinto, Costa, &c. Among Christian surnames in Portugal, Ferreira is the most important. In the Province of Traz-os-Montes no name has been more honourably borne; it forms as it were a dynasty in the vinous history of that region. In the late D. Antonia Adelaide Ferreira the nation has lost the richest of its landed proprietors, but there are few ladies in the land who had seen so little or knew so little of the world. Her thousands of acres of mountain land covered with vines were her chief thought. Until her first husband, Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, took to planting vineyards, nothing in that direction had been done on so large and magnificent a scale as the Quinta do Vesuvio. But D. Antonia was fortunate in her selection of husbands.

It was in 1820 that the Quinta do Vesuvio was commenced, and by the time it was finished a princely fortune had been expended on it. It is of such extent that it embraces seven hills and thirty valleys. The founder was a very wealthy man, and his great idea was to possess a Quinta such as had not been seen in the Douro. To carry this project into execution took thirteen years, and the result was one of the most marvellous transformations that human ingenuity could conceive. It will never be known how much money was lavished on the Quinta das Figueiras which Senhor Torres, the second husband of D. Antonia, re-named Vesuvio. The residential buildings are on a magnificent scale

for so wild a part of the country; the outhouses are sufficiently large to accommodate a few battalions; a carriage-drive was laid down throughout the property; in fact, the Quinta reminds one of the oriental splendour to be found in the property of the late William Beckford at Cintra, now in the possession of Sir Francis Cook, Bart. There never were two men who spent more money in the Douro than the two husbands of D. Antonia. Both found a good and provident wife in the late deceased lady, for if they had an eye to improving their Quintas, at any rate she had another one open for reaping as good a harvest as possible from the outlay. Her first husband, Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, was her cousin; he was a man as fond of society and its sweets as his wife objected to them. He was a king in—and not of—Portugal. His name was everywhere connected with fabulous wealth and expenditure. Until he took up his residence in Oporto carriages drawn by horses were unknown, the streets were not paved and the approaches to the houses of the wealthy were the happy hunting ground of all the Portuguese descendants of Lazarus. He was not a man to go in for agitation; he knew that he could expect nothing but promises from the municipality of the city and the Government of the country. His vast wealth placed him beyond the caprices of party, of that political heart where the blood of the country stagnated instead of circulating. In order to satisfy his own pleasure, he most materially contributed to the enjoyment of his countrymen. He had the happy knack of knowing how to spend money on a large scale for broader purposes than philanthropy pure and simple. He was convinced that what was for his good must necessarily prove to the benefit of many others. He was not an egotist; he was an original character in days when there was no one worth copying in Oporto. To him the Portonians owe the elementary notions of paving streets. He had bought a handsome equipage, and in his stables he possessed some fine horses, but until he had rendered the streets fit for carriage exercise, his horses and carriages were of no avail. In the *Largo da Trindade* he had built a sumptuous palace, occupying one whole side of a badly deformed square. There are ball-rooms, dining-rooms, supper-rooms, blue, green, white, and yellow drawing-rooms, and all the other apartments to be met with in a nobleman's mansion, or a Prince's palace. He paved the square in front of his residence, but the principal outlet to, or communication with, the *Cedofeita* was inaccessible. A wealthy widow lady residing in the neighbourhood thought to put a stop to his progress, and would not let him make a road through the *Pinheiro*. She had not reckoned on the indomitable will and the great wealth of the young fidalgo. One morning when she looked out from her window she found that the street had been made during the night. Senhor Ferreira only paved one-half of the streets through which he felt inclined to drive.

Wealth in the hands of such a man living in a country then so hopelessly retrograde was a kindly dispensation of Providence. Had he followed the example of his countrymen and given of his superabundance to charitable institutions, the middle and lower classes, as too often happens, would not have participated in the luxury to be derived from wealth. There was nothing of the Pharisee about him, although many might have been disposed to question his right to consider himself a Sadducee. He did not desire to be known either as one or the other, but it will always be recorded of him that in pleasuring himself he did most materially contribute to the enjoyment of others. His lavish expenditure throughout all the Douro and in Oporto found employment

for thousands of the very poorest men and women, and while other big wigs were blowing their lungs out in the Chamber of Deputies, discussing and framing Bills that were destined to become dead letters, Antonio Bernardo Ferreira was spending of his wealth right lordly by giving work and food to the starving. He died at a comparatively young age, leaving one son and one daughter, who have survived their mother.

I have for many years enjoyed the friendship of the present head of the family, Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, son of D. Antonia. Few Portuguese gentlemen have seen as much of European centres of society as he. They were gay days when, as a young man, he frequented the *salons* of Paris with his friend Richard Browne. He familiarised himself with all that was worth knowing in England, France, and Austria. He learned coaching in England, and riding in France. His wealth gave him the *entrée* to all fashionable society, and beyond doubt he became the most popular man in the society of his native town. At one time he entertained royalty at his residence, and through more than one channel he has long been a *persona grata* at the Portuguese Court. He has had titles offered him, but has always declined the honour, deeming his family name good enough for all social purposes. His only daughter also bears the name of her grandmother, D. Antonia. She is married to the late Mayor of Oporto, Senhor Wenceslau de Lima, a peer of the realm, a gentleman much respected for his many good qualities. The present Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira has been a widower for many years; his wife was of the Vieira family, of Oporto.

The only daughter of the late D. Antonia was married some thirty years ago to the Count of Azambuja, son of the Duke of Loulé by his marriage with an Infanta of Portugal, great-aunt of the present king. The late Duke of Loulé was one of the most prominent political figures in Lisbon; he was the chief of the Progressist party. The eldest son of the Countess of Azambuja had a most miraculous escape from death when a child. The parents had been breakfasting with the late Senhor Luiz Maria Lucio before their departure for Lisbon. Many friends went to the Devezas station to see them off, and when the train was well in motion, the nurse, who was holding the child out of the window, let it drop on to the side of the permanent way, a height of from eight to ten feet. When picked up it had suffered no hurt.

At one time the wine stores of D. Antonia Adelaide Ferreira contained a larger quantity of the finest and oldest wines in the country than any other. They alone represented a considerable fortune and were much sought after. There is no doubt, however, that the name of the owner reflected no small amount of repute on the wines. Of course, even now the successors of the firm may count among their thousands of pipes of recent vintages not a few to remind one of their glorious ancestors, but the rich wines of the *Armazem da Ferreirinha* have been distributed all over the world.

D. Antonia Adelaide Ferreira was born in 1810, at Regoa, and died at her Quinta das Nogueiras near the said town. In all the surrounding villages her many acts of charity endeared her to all the peasantry, who have lost in her the kindest of friends. I remember her well; her features denoted determination, while her choice of stewards proved that she was a thorough woman of business. Where such huge estates have to be managed, the duties of a steward are almost similar to those of Prime Minister of a small nation.

Her first husband, Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, was a descendant of Pedro Gil

Ferreira, who was born some 250 years ago at Travassos. Her second husband was Francisco José da Silva Torres, who had been manager of her estates during her first husband's lifetime. Senhor Torres bought a quantity of property surrounding the Quinta do Vesuvio and acquired land in other parts of the Douro for the laying out of vineyards. The following is a list of some of the principal Quintas belonging to the deceased lady: Vesuvio, Mileu, Cyprestes, Porto, Pego, Piscaes, Villa Maior, Vallado, Diabas, Rodo, Pouso, Lorentino, Travassos, Caldas, Santinho, Loureiro, Moncorvo, Pitaneira, Cerro, Barqueiros. The latest acquisition was the Quinta de Monte Meão, situated not far from the river Sabor. Her steward, Senhor Antonio José Claro da Fonseca, devoted much of his time and attention to the laying out of this vineyard which is one of the largest in the world, and capable of producing about 12,000 pipes a year. This of itself represents a princely revenue. On this property it is calculated that no less a sum than £100,000 was spent in planting vines and making roads. In former days Monte Meão was covered with a dense forest of juniper trees and stunted oaks, amongst which the wolf and wild boar sought cover from the men sent out to kill them. Another important Quinta is the Negrilhos which, with the Cyprestes now forms one vineyard. To these two Quintas was added some neighbouring land and the property occupies the slopes and valleys from the ferry of S. Martinho to a spot opposite the Foz-Tua, a distance of nearly half a league. Respecting this magnificent property, I quote the following from the valuable work of the Viscount of Villa Maior: "The laying out of the several vineyards composing the present Quinta dos Cyprestes dates from different epochs so remote that there is no tradition extant to point out the period of their plantation; such is the case with the remainder of a very ancient vineyard of the Quinta dos Negrilhos and with a part of the plantations of the former Quinta dos Cyprestes; the remainder were made on lands purchased from dwellers of Soutello by José de Seabra, ancient minister of D. Maria. The restoration of all these vineyards, undertaken on a grand scale by Senhor Francisco José da Silva Torres, husband of D. Antonia Adelaide, represents the planting of over 330,000 vines, the production being 250 pipes of first-class wine. The new estate, remarkable in many ways, is particularly so owing to the perfection with which its terraces have been rebuilt, and by the amplitude of the interior pathways, contrasting favourably in this respect with the majority of the Quintas in the Douro."

Senhor Antonio Bernardo Ferreira, and his sister, D. Antonia, Countess of Azambuja, are the partners in the firm, which will be carried on under the designation, so I am given to understand, of A. A. Ferreira, successors, the manager and steward, Snr. Claro da Fonseca continuing to hold the power of attorney. I am also informed that the personal and real estate of the late D. Antonia Adelaide was returned at £3,350,000. To the hospital at Regoa she left a legacy of about £6,000, and £500 to other institutions. It would be difficult to appraise the real value of the estate, but it must be almost fabulous, seeing that the Quinta de Monte Meão alone is reckoned to produce 12,000 pipes of wine per annum, which at the low figure of £10 per pipe, would represent, at 5 per cent., a capital of about £3,000,000.

D. Antonia Adelaide was of a most retiring disposition. Sincerely devoted to her family, to the material progress of her country and the comforting of her fellow creatures, she had no spare time for the

gaieties of the world. Possessed of a strong will and an exceptionally clear judgment she was able to supervise and control the working of her huge estates. To her constant residence in the Douro the viticulturists of that region owe a deep debt of gratitude, for in the acquisition of more land year by year she was the means of maintaining the value of property at a reasonable standard. She beautified the margins of the Douro by bringing her vast pecuniary resources to the embellishment of her vineyards, and she has left behind her an example of what a sensible woman can achieve even when faced by difficulties such as the phylloxeric scourge presented for many years, and which disheartened some of the stoutest farmers of the Douro. Her enormous wealth was, in a great measure, the result of her tact and energy; her claim to the love and respect of present and future generations is based on the good she did, while her memory will be preserved in the grateful hearts of thousands of peasants.

MACKENZIE, DRISCOLL & CO.

THIS firm was established in Oporto by Mr. Kenneth Mackenzie, who had previously been a sherry shipper from Cadiz, and for many years known to the wine trade in England. Mr. Mackenzie is a native of Banffshire, and thus we have one more Scottish name connected with port wine shipping. He has frequently visited Oporto and the Douro region, and in 1870 he admitted into partnership in the Oporto house Mr. William Minchin Driscoll, who had formerly been in the employment of Messrs. Sandeman & Co.

VAN ZELLERS & CO.

THIS is a truly grand name in Oporto society, the Van Zellers having emigrated to Portugal during the commencement of last century.

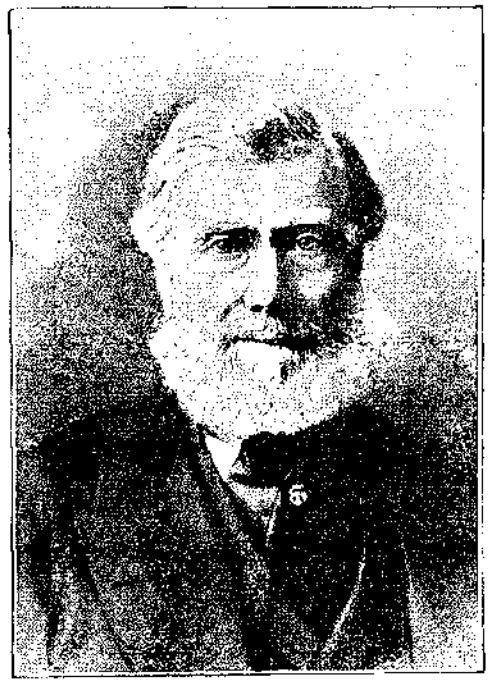
The Van Zellers are of Dutch extraction, and at one time a Mr. F. Van Zeller was for many years Portuguese Consul in London. Another branch of the Van Zellers married into the noble family of Nevill, from whom is descended Adolphus, Baron de Saavedra, who sold his famous Quinta da Cachucha to Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co. The head of the family in Oporto is Senhor Christiano Van Zeller, Alderman and one of our richest vineyard proprietors of the Douro. His cousin, Mr. Henry Van Zeller, is one of the oldest *employés* of the London and Brazilian Bank, in Oporto.

There is now no member of the Van Zeller family engaged in the business, as it was purchased by the late Mr. Sharman Crawford about the year 1869; it is now being carried on for the benefit of the late Mr. George Reid's family who was Mr. Sharman Crawford's partner.

CHARLES COVERLEY & CO.

THIS old firm, engaged as agents for many Steamship Companies plying between ports of the United Kingdom, the Continent and Oporto, as well as general merchants, was started many years ago by the late Mr. Charles Coverley, who, while on a journey to the West Coast of Africa was wrecked on the coast of Portugal, and eventually established himself as a ship broker in Oporto, where he spent the rest of his days. In the early years of the present century freights rose very high

from Oporto to England, as much as £3 10s., and seldom less than £3 3s., being paid per tun of 2 pipes to London. To the smaller ports the freight was much higher, the master receiving about 1s. per



The Late Mr. Charles Coverley.

pipe as hat money. Very little is now done in sailing vessels, and the present partners of the firm, Mr. Charles and Mr. Roger Coverley, the elder sons of the gentleman above named, are agents for various lines of steamers, among others those belonging to Messrs. Palgrave, Murphy & Co., plying between Oporto and London as well as Glasgow; also for Messrs. Leyland's steamers trading between Oporto and Liverpool. Messrs. Coverley & Co. are also the proprietors of many lighters and tugs conveying merchandise to the harbour at Leixões. The present Mr. Charles Coverley is Consul in Oporto for His Imperial Majesty the Sultan of Turkey, and his younger brother Thomas who, however, is not a partner in the firm, is British Vice-Consul at Leixões.

Messrs. Coverley & Westray are agents in London for the Oporto line of steamers, and the senior partner, Mr. Thomas Westray, who was condecorated with the order of St. Isabel the Catholic, is a great favourite in the old city. I have enjoyed his friendship for thirty-five years since he first went out to Oporto as book-keeper to the late Mr. Charles Coverley. He is a man endowed with rare commercial proclivities, and has earned for himself a very high reputation in the City of London, as well as in other large centres. He is a director of the Vallongo Slate and Marble Quarries Company, Limited, whose London

Mr. C. H. Coverley.

offices are in Queen Victoria-street. As a young man I spent many enjoyable weeks, or rather months, at Vallongo, staying at the house of the late Mr. Francis Ennor, to whom is very considerably due the present prosperity of this Company. The

quarries were first acquired by the latter-named gentleman's father, Mr. Nicholas Ennor, a Cornish mining engineer, who was born in the village of Wadebridge, a few miles distant from Bodmin, and the

Mr. Hugo Coverley.

present managing director in Oporto is my friend Mr. Charles John Ennor, son of Mr. Francis Ennor.

There are some ancient mines at Vallongo which were worked by the Romans. A rich vein of gold quartz was discovered in the locality a few years ago. Nearly all the bread eaten by the poorer classes in Oporto is baked in Vallongo, and carried in every morning on mules.

STORMONTH TAIT & CO.

THE Senior partner in this firm is the nephew of Lord Stormonth Darling, one of the principal Judges in Scotland. Mr. Tait lived for about twelve years in Oporto on behalf of Messrs. Robertson Bros. & Co., to which firm he was admitted partner in 1882, and in the London house in January, 1892; in October, 1897, the partnership was dissolved by mutual consent.

Mr. Tait's impressions of Oporto do credit to his judgment. It is a place, he says, where you can enjoy life in a fine climate surrounded by all the comforts of Scotland or England. While there he took a prominent part in all the athletic sports, and rowed, played cricket and lawn tennis to his heart's content. While at Lisbon he had the honour of playing tennis with Don Carlos. He also seems to have entered into the spirit of our wild mountain shooting, not only in the Douro, but also on the more level ground of Alemtejo. It may be truthfully said that there are no preserves in Portugal, excepting the royal ones, and they are not of much account. But if a man be a keen sportsman and up to working and walking for his birds, there is plenty of shooting to be had. Mr. Tait, like all other Scotchmen, likes Portugal because its bold scenery reminds him of Scotland, especially so the Douro.

J. H. ANDRESEN—Successores.

THIS is a name that will ever be remembered in Oporto with that pride natural to all merchants who glory in seeing a man surmount all difficulties hereditary to humble birth and rise by his indomitable energy to a pre-eminent position in a foreign country. John Andresen was born in one of the small islands off the northern coast of Germany, and, at a very early age, he was sent to sea by his parents as a cabin-boy on board a small schooner. Had the skipper been a humane man, in all probability the little cabin-boy would, in the course of years, have passed in seamanship and become a master-mariner, but a systematic daily bullying so exasperated him that, on the arrival of the

vessel at Oporto, he managed to escape on shore and concealed himself at Mr. Cooper's ship-chandlery shop. It is a common saying in England, "you never know your luck." It was the turning point in young Andresen's life, but away from his home and among a foreign-speaking people, without a cent in his pocket and friendless, the chances of success seemed against him. He accepted a situation in a Portuguese firm as a sort of errand boy, and, owing to his conspicuous honesty and careful attention to

The late Mr. J. H. Andresen.

his duties, he gradually rose to a position of trust. He was still very young when he started on his own account, backed by his uncommonly good sense, great integrity and energy as the principal component parts of his capital, and, meteor-like, he sprang into notoriety as one of the ablest and most important merchants in Oporto. "Everything he touched turned to gold," and gradually he became one of the richest men in the country. He married a Miss Brito, daughter of Dr. Brito, of Oporto, by whom he had a large family, and the business is now conducted by his sons, the eldest of whom married Miss Lehmann, daughter of the capitalist, the late Mr. Gustav Lehmann. Mr. John Andresen was principally engaged in business with the United States of America and Brazil, and had some large full-rigged ships of his own trading with the ports of those countries. His sons are now the owners of a line of steamers, one of them bearing the name "Oevenum," the birthplace of their late father. They have a large steam cooperage at Villa Nova, and their wine business is on an extensive scale. As landed and house proprietors they are amongst the wealthiest in the kingdom.

NIEPOORT & CO.

IN some of my earlier chapters I have shown that our best and only worthy enemies at sea were our most active rivals in the port wine trade. At one time these sons of Holland, who had felt and appreciated the magnificent rule of Charles of Spain, invaded all the principal ports of the peninsula on commercial pursuits intent, and in their own quiet plodding way they wrested from their *quondam* masters rights and privileges which the English claimed later on. The Dutch, wherever they have been, have always identified themselves more with the natives than the English, who, to the contrary, have gained in the long race for supremacy by always being English, and having as little as possible to do with the foreigner, because everyone who is not a Briton *is* a foreigner. At the present time we have very few Dutch families in Oporto; not many years ago the Consul of the Netherlands was a German, but in the old days they were a power in the neighbourhood of the Rua Nova. Of course, we all remember the Van Zellers, who were great traders in the place

during the last century, and now hold a very high social position. The Van Zellers had, and have, valuable landed interests in different parts of Portugal, and in a previous chapter I reproduced the photograph of a twelfth-century house in the Reboleira, which they acquired, but which had to be demolished to give place to improvements. It combines the Gothic and Moorish styles of architecture, and was built as a *postigo* or watch-house to command the river. The Niepoorts are an old Dutch family, and have been for many years engaged as shippers of port wine. The late senior of the firm was the oldest foreign merchant in Oporto. Some twenty years ago a disastrous fire almost consumed their wine lodges at Villa Nova, which were only partially insured. It was one of the first fires at which the Oporto Volunteer Fire Brigade appeared, and so bitter was the feeling against them on the part of the Municipal Brigade that a sort of free fight ensued while the fire was allowed to have it all its own way. The founder of the volunteers, Guilherme Gomes Fernandes, is now the captain of the Municipal Fire Brigade, and it is one of the best on the Continent.

Mr. Niepoort married a Miss Ehlers, of Entre Quintas, by whom he had two daughters, who married two brothers of the name of Breithaupt, officers in the Prussian army. The only son, Edward, who is a partner in the firm, married Miss Emilia Stüve, daughter of Mr. William Stüve, of the firm of William Stüve & Co.

WILLIAM STÜVE & CO.

FOR many years Mr. William Stüve was connected with Mr. John H. Andresen, one of the richest merchants of Oporto, as well as one of the most honoured and most honourable members of the commercial community in that city. He is now established under the firm of W. Stüve & Co.

Mr. Stüve is Consular Agent for the United States of America, which post he has held since 1876. As the name denotes, he is a German: he married Miss Agnes Katzenstein, daughter of the late Mr. Edward Katzenstein, late His German Imperial Majesty's Consul at Oporto.

MONTEIRO & IRMÃO.

JOSÉ Monteiro de Castro Portugal, the largest landed proprietor of Valladares, a suburb, so to say, of Gaya, was the founder of the firm under notice. Unfortunately he fell a victim to an attack of typhoid fever and died at his sister's residence, the Quinta da Chamorra, in the early part of 1896. He was a gentleman well known and highly esteemed by all the members of the commercial community at Oporto. The family of Castro Portugal has often been ennobled in some of its ancestors, not only on the rolls of chivalry but also in the more pacific pursuit of the bench and bar. The present partners are Mr. John Marshall Robertson and Senhor Carlos Roque.

Mr. Robertson has been connected with Oporto for nearly thirty years; his introduction to the old city took place when he left his native Scotland to occupy an important post in the Oporto Branch of Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co., and he has always taken a great interest in the place. He was one of the prime movers in resuscitating an English School in Oporto very similar to the one which the Rev. Edward Whiteley conducted for nearly half a century. Among the initiators were Mr. Charles Wright of the firm of Croft & Co., Mr. Geo. Hardey-Mason, of the firm of Messrs. C. N. Köpke & Co., Mr. Arthur Standring, representative of the firm of Messrs. Offley, Cramp & Forresters,

Mr. Francis Curtis Rawes, Mr. George D. Tait, Mr. Charles J. Ennor, Managing Director of the Vallongo Slate & Slab Quarries Company, and others. The idea took practical form in the starting of a guarantee fund in order to ensure that success which the promoters had in view, and which, I am happy to say, has been realised. The Rev. William S. Picken, M.A., was invited to become the Head Master, but before his arrival in Oporto the School House, with large playgrounds overlooking the Atlantic and the entrance to the River Douro, was secured, and every precaution taken that the arrangements should be equal to those of any similar establishment in England. The British community in Oporto has thus again impressed its individuality on the rising generation, and while the young "Picken Terriers" (as the boys are designated) are trained in all the manly exercises of the great Mother country, they have the advantage of acquiring a thorough knowledge of the language of which, in all probability, they will have to avail themselves in coming years in their transactions either with Douro farmers or Portuguese frequenters of the Rua Nova. While this Oporto School is exclusively for the use of the children of British parents, it does not limit its operations to those resident in the country.

STEWART S. HUTCHESON.

IT makes me feel old to think how many years it is since I first had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of Mr. Stewart S. Hutcheson, who, almost on his arrival at Oporto, became a thorough Portonian. For many years he was one of the partners in the Oporto firm of Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co., and when the partnership expired by effluxion of time he started as a shipper on his own account. One of his sisters is married to Mr. Alfred Tait, Baron de Soutellinho, in Portugal, and his only daughter is the wife of Mr. Charles Baker, of the firm of Messrs. Clode & Baker.

GEORGE H. DELAFORCE.

SOME forty years ago the subject of this notice was my school fellow at the Rev. Mr. Whiteley's, in Oporto, when the fine old Magnolia Grandi Flora, of which I have already given a description, was still standing in the flower garden which formed part of our playground. There were two brothers, John Sebastian, and George Henry, sons of Mr. John Fleurriet Delaforce, for nearly sixty years manager in Oporto of Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co., who died in 1881.

The Delaforces are an old Huguenot family, tracing their history back to the

Mr. G. H. Delaforce.

time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when one of their ancestors, De la Force, was governor of Foy, and defended it against the royal troops, only surrendering it when reduced by famine; however,

he was allowed to withdraw with military honours. It is recorded that he made many a sally against the besiegers with a battle cry of "Force et Foy," which is still the family motto. After that, the members of the family went to reside in Holland, and there is no doubt that it was there that they acquired that love for flowers which is inherited by their descendants. The present Mr. Delaforce's grandfather was one of the most celebrated tulip fanciers of the old days, and even now, Delaforce's King and Gipsy are among the best known varieties. At his death his private collection of tulips was sold for over £1,000.

The above-named John Sebastian Delaforce died owing to the effects of an accident he met with at school in England, and very shortly afterwards his surviving brother started in the wine business on his own account. His lodges, or wines stores are situate at the Quemados, in Villa Nova, which were rebuilt for him specially in 1878, where, beyond a considerable number of pipes, are to be seen two huge vats capable of holding 12,000 gallons.

Mr. Delaforce resides as much in Oporto as in England, and is assisted in the business by his eldest son, Henry, who also travels for the firm; the second son is a Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery.

J. W. BURMESTER.

THE Burmesters are one of the oldest German families in Oporto—in fact, there are not many English names that can go further back than they. I believe they were two brothers who first introduced the name. One of them, Mr. H. Burmester, was one of the founders of the firm of Messrs. Butler, Nephew & Co., which started operations as Messrs. Burmester, Nash & Co. This was in 1730, so that we know the Burmesters have lived in Oporto for 170 years, which is a not inconsiderable time in the history of a family. It was in 1789 that Mr. Nash and Mr. Burmester, son of the founder, dissolved partnership, and ever since then the two firms have had no connection with each other beyond that friendly intercourse which makes our Oporto life so pleasant. For many years the late Mr. J. W. Burmester managed the wine business of Senhor Manoel de Clamouse-Browne. He married Miss Ehlers, of Oporto, and his son, my good friend Gustav, is now the head of the firm. The untimely death of Mr. J. W. Burmester, a few years ago,

The late Mr. J. W. Burmester.

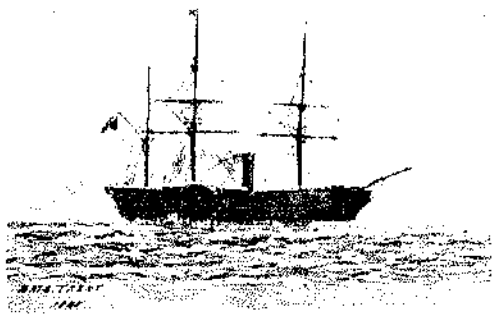
cast a gloom over the foreign community in Oporto. He was standing on the breakwater at Carreiros admiring the fury of the waves, when a huge billow, rising above the others in power and volume, caught him and swept him out to sea, beyond the possibility of anyone being able to render him any assistance. His

second son, Hermann, is the agent in Oporto for some of the principal lines of German steamers.

WM. & GEO. TAIT.

THE father of the present partners went to Oporto about 65 years ago and was in the firm of Messrs. Tebbut, Rawes & Co., which afterwards became Messrs. Rawes & Tait, the latter of whom was appointed agent in the North of Portugal for the Royal Mail Steam Packet Co. when that Company commenced the Brazil and River Plate Mail Monthly Service from Southampton on the 9th January, 1851, with the paddle-wheel steamer "Teviot," of 1,794 tons gross register. This was the first line of steamers between Portugal and South America, and the agency, on the death of Mr. Tait in 1865, was handed over to his son, the present Mr. William C. Tait, who conducted the firm under the style of his own name and then of Messrs. Wm. C. Tait & Co., for a considerable number of years, until he admitted as partner his brother Mr. George Danson Tait, when it became Messrs. Wm. & Geo. Tait.

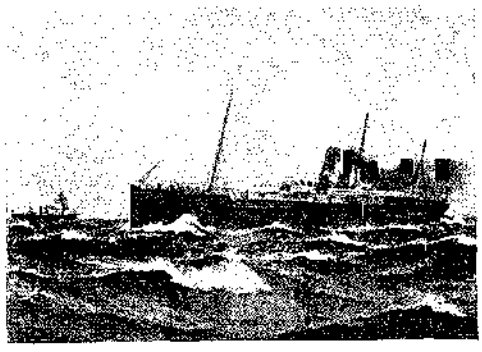
The accompanying picture is that of the Royal Mail Steam Ship Company's "Trent," commanded by Captain Moir, which, on the 8th November, 1861, during the struggle between North and South in the Civil War of the United States of America, was intercepted by the Federal frigate "San Jacinto," under the command of Captain Wilkes. The "Trent" was on her passage from Havanna to Saint Thomas, and counted among her passengers to Europe Messrs. Mason & Slidell, the accredited Commissioners to Europe from the Southern Confederacy, who were forcibly removed as prisoners to the "San Jacinto." This act was committed in defiance of the joint remonstrances of the Commissioners, of Captain Moir, and Commander Williams, the naval officer in charge of the mails on board the "Trent." The "San Jacinto" was a first-class steam sloop of war, of one thousand four hundred and forty-six tons and carrying thirteen guns; she was refitted at Southampton in 1854, and on this occasion was bound for New York and had arrived at Havanna from the Coast of Africa on or about the 2nd of the same month. She coaled and sailed again on the 4th, and it was well known at Havanna that Messrs. Mason & Slidell had arrived there on board the steamer "Theodora," which vessel had run the blockade at Charles-



The Royal Mail Steam Packet "Trent."

town, and that passages had been booked to Southampton by Mr. Slidell for himself, wife, son and three daughters; for Mr. Mason, for Mr. Eustis, secretary to Mr. Slidell, and for Mr. McFarland, secretary to Mr. Mason. The "Trent" sailed at eight o'clock on the morning of the 7th, and nothing occurred worthy of notice till about noon on the 8th, when, in the narrow passage of the old Bahama channel, opposite the Paradon Grande Lighthouse, the steamer was observed apparently waiting but showing no colours; Captain Moir hoisted the British ensign which met with no response until the two vessels were within a furlong of each other, then

the stranger fired a shot across the "Trent's" bow and hoisted the American flag. This proceeding was contrary to all acknowledged law, as, when one vessel of war wishes another to stop, it is customary to first fire a blank cartridge. The "Trent" was still holding on her way when a shell was fired from a pivot gun on the American's deck forward, which burst about 100 yards from the "Trent's" bow. A boat consisting of two officers and about twenty men armed with muskets, pistols, and cutlasses boarded the "Trent" and demanded a list of the passengers, which was refused by the Captain. Lieutenant Fairfax, commanding the American boat,



The Royal Mail s.s. "Nile."

stated that the frigate was the "San Jacinto," and that he was the first Lieutenant. Commander Williams, R.N., the Naval agent in charge of Her Majesty's mails, with Captain Moir, positively objected to the removal of the Confederate Commissioners and their secretaries, denying the right of the Federal officer to take any person whatever from under the British flag.

Lieut.-Fairfax called out the names of the Commissioners and their secretaries, and said he would take them at all hazards. The four gentlemen answered to their names, but refused to go unless taken by force Mr. Slidell saying to Captain Moir, "we claim the protection of the British flag." On the Captain of the "Trent" once more refusing to give up the said passengers, the American Lieutenant said he would take charge of the ship, and then Commander Williams, R.N., made the following declaration "In this ship I am the representative of Her Majesty's Government, and I call upon the officers of the ship and the passengers generally to mark my words when, in the name of that Government, and in distinct language, I denounce this as an illegal act—an act in violation of international law—an act indeed, of wanton piracy, which, had we the means of defence, you would not dare to attempt."

Lieut.-Fairfax then signalled to the frigate and three boats containing about thirty marines and sixty sailors, officered and heavily armed came alongside. The men at once scrambled on deck, sword in hand. After some more parleying, the two Confederate Commissioners and their secretaries were seized and forced into a boat with their luggage, Mr. Slidell exclaiming, as they put off, that he expected redress from the British Government for the outrage committed on them while under the protection of the British flag, and called upon the British Captain to represent the case to the proper authorities.

When the news arrived in Liverpool of the lamentable incident which had occurred on board the "Trent" it occasioned great excitement among all classes, and on 'Change the utmost indignation was expressed. In London, the outrage was no less resented than in Liverpool, and from both the cities representations were made to Lord Palmerston, who was then Prime Minister, that the release of the said four American gentlemen should be claimed from the Federal Government. Her Majesty's Minister at Washington, in no uncertain language, represented the feeling of the British people and what the consequences would be if his demands

were not immediately complied with; and it is well known that the American Government very readily restored the four prisoners to liberty.

The accompanying picture is that of the s.s. "Nile," one of the most modern packets belonging to the above-mentioned Company, and to show my readers the difference between the packets of to-day and those of fifty years ago, I give the following particulars respecting the dimensions of the paddle-wheel steamer "Teviot," which commenced running between Southampton and Brazil and the River Plate on the 9th January, 1851, and those of the s.s. "Nile," one of the largest packets on the South American line of the Royal Mail Steamship Company:—

The "Teviot."

Whole tonnage	... ...	1,794 tons.
Net Register	... ...	1,122 tons.
Length	... ...	214 2/10 ft.
Breadth	... ...	33 7/10 ft.
Depth	... ...	30 6/10 ft.

The "Teviot" was a sister ship to the renowned "Trent" above referred to.

The "Nile."

Screw Length	... ...	420 ft.
Breadth	... ...	52 ft.
Depth	... ...	34 ft.
Gross Tonnage	... ...	5,946
Net do.	... ...	3,425

Messrs. Wm. & Geo. Tait also represent the "Adria," Royal Hungarian Sea Navigation Co., the "Empreza Insulana," and the "Compagnie Bordelaise." The

Mr. W. C. Tait.

Mr. George Danson Tait.

senior partner, Mr. William C. Tait, married the second daughter of Capt. Liot, who, as flag-captain under Admiral Charles Napier, was well known for his bravery in Oporto during the war between the Royal brothers. Mr. George Danson Tait married the elder daughter of Mr. Henry Tute Murat, of the firm of Messrs. Noble and Murat and Messrs. Warre & Co.

Mr. Henry Rumsey, son of Mr. Henry Rumsey, manager in Oporto of the firm

of Messrs. Martinez, Gassiot & Co., is the junior partner in the important wine and brandy distilling business of the firm. He married Miss Bowater, a niece of Mrs. Miguel Malheiro.

VELLOSO & TAIT.

IN some previous occasions I have had occasion to mention the Tait family especially in connection with the agency in Oporto of the Royal Mail Steamship Company. One of the partners in the above firm is the third son of the late Mr. William A. Tait; he and I were boys together, and I know how assiduously he has applied himself to the great study of natural history, especially from a practical point of view. Alfred Tait, Baron de Soutellinho, has always been an enthusiastic and careful observer of the mysterious ways of Nature. All our English boys are more or less devoted to bird nesting and, with a modesty peculiar to the surrounding circumstances, secretly exploring all nicely-kept orchards. The schoolboy is a repository of much knowledge valuable to himself, but when he abandons his satchel for the office-stool he generally forgets it all. Not so with all boys, however! there have always been a few who have utilized, in later years, the information they gleaned in their youth when wandering through country lanes, woods, valleys and over meadows. The Baron de Soutellinho is very favourably known in the scientific world as a botanist and naturalist. Strangely enough the house he now inhabits was at one time tenanted by Mr. Alexander Grant who not only was a clever schoolmaster but a most assiduous student of botany and natural history.

Baron de Soutellinho.

Senhor Antonio Velloso da Cruz.

The Baroness de Soutellinho is the sister of Mr. Stewart S. Hutcheson, formerly a partner in the Oporto firm of Messrs. W. & J. Graham & Co. and now a shipper on his own account. The Baron

and his partner Senhor Vellozo started in business in 1876, but both of them had been connected with the wine trade for many years before. Mr. Alfred Tait, the present Baron was for a long time in the employment of Messrs. Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman, and, if my memory seves me, he was at one time, sub-librarian of the British Factory House.

The Baron is a man of excellent taste and refinement, one who is wise enough to be a student while instructing others. In his business avocations he has proved himself as versed in their requirements as in the more distinguished paths of science he has shown to the world that man's commercial labours are, very often, more pleasantly recompensed by a few hours of scientific recreation than in the heated atmosphere of the theatre or the ball-room. The Baron de Soutellinho is a Fellow of the Linnean Society, and a Knight Commander of the Order of Santiago.

Senhor Antonio Velloso da Cruz comes of a good old Portuguese family, and is held in high esteem in his native city both as a merchant and a politician. He is a Knight Commander of the Order of Christo and Conceição, President of the Oporto Chamber of Commerce, and one of the Deputies (Members of Partiament) for Oporto.

KENDALL, PINTO BASTO & CO.

THIS firm was established nearly forty years ago, under his own name by Mr. Henry Kendall, cousin of the present senior partner, as ship agents and general merchants. Some short time ago it was decided amicably to divide and increase the branches of the business, and Mr. Henry Kendall retained the banking and coal department, while the present senior partner, Mr. Albert Kendall, took over the shipping business in conjunction with his relatives, Messrs. Edward & Theodore Pinto Basto, partners in the well-known Lisbon firm of Messrs. E. Pinto Basto & Co.

Mr. Albert Kendall, whose portrait is given herewith, was a Lisbonian by the accident of birth, but he has resided for so many years in Oporto that, by the general assent of all the other British residents, he is a Portonian, a veritable *Anglo-Tripeiro*, and no longer an *Alfaçinha*. Furthermore, he married among us, his

Mr. Albert Kendall.

wife being the grand-daughter of our former chaplain, the late Rev. Edward Whiteley, and daughter of Mr. Edward Atkinson, who for many years was the manager in Oporto of the firm of Messrs. Smith, Woodhouse & Co. My deceased brother, George, and my younger brother, Frederick William, married respectively Hilda Emma and Rozinda, the only sisters of Mr. Albert Kendall, children of the late Mr. Samuel Kendall, whose wife was a Miss Custance, of Lisbon.

Messrs. Kendall, Pinto Basto & Co. are the Oporto agents for the Pacific Steam Navigation Company; the General Steam Navigation Company, of London; the United Steamship Company, of Copenhagen; as well as for the steamers belonging to Messrs. Turner, Edwards & Co., of Bristol.

HARRY JOHN NEWMAN.

OF all the annual visitors to Oporto, none is more welcome than Mr. Harry John Newman to all the British community in general, and the members of the British Factory House in particular, for through his newspaper, *Ridley's Monthly Wine and Spirit Trade Circular*, of which he

Mr. H. J. Newman.

is proprietor and editor in conjunction with his partner, Mr. H. H. W. Sparham, he has identified himself with the best interests of the Port Wine Shippers. As we all know, *Ridley's* is the oldest British Wine Trade paper, having been in existence now for the long period of 51 years and enjoying the high reputation which it most undoubtedly deserves. Mr. Newman knows all that is worth knowing in Oporto as well as throughout the whole of the Douro district, which he has visited on many occasions, and thus he has acquired the most valuable information possible about the Quintas, Vintages, the making of wine and the appreciation thereof.

Born at Hadleigh in Suffolk on the 9th November, 1855, his father, Mr. Henry Newman, J.P., sent him to the High School at Bishop's Stortford, after which he proceeded to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1877 and took his M.A. degree in 1881.

From my very earliest days I recollect the good work that *Ridley's* has performed on behalf of the Port Wine Trade; it has always been ably edited and fearless in exposing the truth whenever it has felt itself called upon to do so. Among other contributions to the literary world, the subject of this memoir is responsible for the well written and highly instructive article in the "British Encyclopædia" on wines.

G. H. SELLERS & FERRO.

OF my brother it is difficult for me to write, not because I might be suspected of a natural inclination to praise him above his merits, but because I could never do justice to one who so endeared himself to all with whom he came in contact. Not long ago his Excellency Viscount de Chancelleiros in addressing a crowded meeting at the Chamber of Commerce, in Oporto, spoke of George Sellers as of one from whom he had learnt much, and whose splendid qualities would ever be remembered by his fellow citizens of Oporto. At

a very early age he entered the counting-house of Messrs. Offley, Cramp & Forresters, where my uncle Henry was manager. He had every opportunity of making himself thoroughly acquainted with the business, and, furthermore, he met with the kindest indulgence from the partners. In after years he was for some time with Messrs. Cockburn

The late Mr. George Henry Sellers.

Smithes & Co., and when he left them it was to start on his own account. It was then that he made the acquaintance of Viscount de Chancelleiros, one of the largest vineyard proprietors in Portugal, and it was on the property of this nobleman at Cortegana, that he contracted typhoid fever, to which he succumbed in October, 1888. Some years before his death he took into partnership Senhor Narcizo Ferro.

It is but a very small village in the West Riding of Yorkshire whence my family went to Oporto. Bentham is described in Bell's "Gazetteer" as "a parish in the western division of the wapenstake of Staincliffe and Ewcross West Riding county of Yorkshire; the population in 1801 was 3,957." My grandmother was a Miss Knowles, sister of John Knowles, senior partner in the port wine shipping firm of Knowles, Procter & Bold, of Liverpool and Oporto, and she married my grandfather, John Wilcock, one of whose sons, Henry, was in after years admitted into partnership when the style became Knowles, Wilcock & Co. In those days Mr. Christopher Bushell, one of the "fathers" of Liverpool, was the traveller for the firm, and my father, Frederick William Sellers, and his elder brother George Henry, were partners in the old business of Sellers, Gladstone & Co., which now is known as Robertson, Gladstone & Co., of Liverpool. Christopher Bushell, founder of the firm of Bushell Brothers, wine merchants, of Liverpool, married my aunt, Kate Sellers, and it will be in the recollection of many that my father entered into partnership with the late Mr. James Norris, the firm being established as Sellers & Norris at the corner of Mark Lane. Thus was my late brother descended from a family of wine merchants, and the name still survives in Oporto as G. H. Sellers & Ferro, and by the kind permission of the Editor I am enabled to add a portrait of him to those which have already appeared.

THE OPORTO BRANCH OF THE LONDON & BRAZILIAN BANK, LIMITED.

WE may well be proud of the fact that the most important banking establishment in our old City of Oporto is the branch office of the London and Brazilian Bank, which was started in 1862. The position of this establishment is such that the £20 shares, on which only £10 have been called up, are quoted at £20.

Mr. Theodore Carter, late chief accountant at head office, was sent out from London in the year when the Bank was established to open a branch in Oporto, and a few months afterwards was joined by Mr. John Peter Hobkirk, who was appointed

Mr. F. W. Sellers.

manager, and very shortly after his arrival Mr. Carter returned to London. On the retirement of Mr. Hobkirk in 1865, he was succeeded in the management by Mr. August Schmidt, who retained the position until 1868, when he was transferred to the Lisbon branch. Mr. Adeodato Joaquim da Silva Lima was appointed his successor; he was a man of great erudition, and, like his predecessors, was very much esteemed by the British colony, for, although he was Portuguese by birth and name, he had lived so long in the British Isles that he was as much an Englishman by inclination as any other member of the community. He retired in the year 1886, when Mr. William James Haynes, who had been chief at the Pernambuco branch, took the management at Oporto, and retained it until the 31st July, 1889, when he was succeeded by my brother, Frederick William Sellers, who still holds the post, and has been in the service of the Bank for over thirty one years, and I believe that he is one of the oldest of the employés of this most successful establishment, which has deservedly earned the confidence of the Portuguese, as well as of the British merchants.

I may here remark that banking transactions in Oporto are more difficult to manage than they are in London, especially so of late years, seeing that the exchange on London, Paris, &c., is continually varying, and, therefore, great caution is necessary, not only daily, but momentarily, in attending to the interests of the shareholders entrusted to the management of these foreign branches.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE LATE BARON DE FORRESTER, HIS WORK IN PORTUGAL; REMINISCENCES.

JOSEPH JAMES FORRESTER, Baron de Forrester in Portugal, was born in Hull in the year 1809, and was descended from an old and esteemed family of the city of Perth, his father and ancestors for many generations having been natives and burgesses of that ancient city. His name is so intimately connected with Portuguese agriculture in all its branches, more especially those of viniculture and viticulture, that his great individuality is claimed no less by the Portuguese than by his countrymen, and, assuredly, no one, since port wine was first shipped, has worked more earnestly, either from a scientific or practical point of view, in the interests of what is one of the leading trades of the country than the subject of my memoir. He left behind him works of the very highest importance, which I will enumerate further on, and bequeathed a name which will long be remembered and treasured in the annals of the Douro.

It will be recollected that the year 1831, when the subject of our memoir arrived in Oporto, was a very eventful one in the history of Portugal, for the usurper, Dom Miguel, was on the throne, and the young Queen, the rightful heiress, was living in exile at the Court of Bavaria. Although Mr. Joseph James Forrester (who had not then been created a baron) belonged to the advanced branch of the English Whig Party, and eventually became a distinguished member of the Reform Club, he never interfered in Portuguese politics, and was, in fact, owing to his exceptional talent—which he devoted to the welfare of Portugal—a *persona grata* with the leaders of the opposing factions during the civil war of 1832-33 and subsequent smaller events. At one time, during the *Patoleia* revolution of 1847, he entertained the opposing Generals at his house on the same day, but in separate rooms.

Baron de Forrester was endowed with a vast amount of energy, and with a keen sense of how to turn brain power to the advantage of the people. He had no sooner arrived in Oporto than it became very evident that "there was a chiel amang them takin' notes," for he at once set to work to make himself master of the language and to cultivate the friendship of the higher classes of the people among whom fate, or fortune, had located him. Nor was he unmindful of the peasantry whose interests in fact he made his own; rather may it be said of him that he diligently worked to make the classes and the masses recognise that they require each other.

In 1831 the photographic art had not yet been discovered, for it was only in January, 1839, that Daguerre reported his discovery to the world. But Baron de Forrester was so skilful with brush and pencil that he left behind him, among other valuable works, lifelike portraits of some of the best-known men in the Douro wine country, as well as of statesmen and military and naval men. Had it not been for this very valuable collection of pictures, maps and documents which his sons very generously placed at my disposal, I would have hesitated to write this history of "Oporto, Old and New," because it would have lacked much of its interest shorn of the portraits of shippers and other well known and distinguished men who lived fifty years ago, and more, and whose features are not remembered by the present generation.

The late Baron de Forrester. Born 1809. Died 12th May, 1862.

In 1834, when he was but twenty-five years of age, he had finished his memorable picture of the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, to which I have already referred, and in which no less than fifty-four British and Portuguese merchants are represented; but his *magnum opus*, that for which he earned his principal title to the gratitude of the Portuguese in particular, and the scientific world in general, was his map of the river Douro from Vilvestre, on the Spanish frontier, to S. João da Foz, where it falls into the Atlantic. The original chart is in the possession of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co., at 66, Mark Lane, and is on a scale of 4½ inches to the Portuguese league. It is so beautifully executed that it requires an expert to detect that it is handwork. This valuable addition to river charts was produced in 1848.

In another map he describes the wine district of the Alto Douro which, again, is the only one extant of any importance. The first edition was dedicated by royal permission to Her Majesty Donna Maria II. of Portugal, and was adopted and published by the British House of Commons. This work alone would have sufficed to render Baron de Forrester's name imperishable in the land to whose interests he devoted so many years of his life.

In the early 50's the *Oïdium Tuckeri* attacked the Douro vines, and Baron de Forrester immediately set about making a profound study of the disease; the result being that in 1854 he had completed a

map, or what he termed an "illustrated paper of the vine disease in the districts of the Alto Douro." This is composed of 19 sectional coloured illustrations, describing the progress of the disease in the vine, and accompanied by his views on the matter. Later on, in 1861, he produced another great study, in which he demonstrated the effect of the disease on the leaves and the grapes, the latter being magnified to the size of a melon.

These two charts represent an exhaustive research into the cause and effect of that terrible scourge first discovered by Tucker, and which almost ruined the Douro farmers. But we have not yet finished with Baron de Forrester as an eminent chartographer. In 1855 he prepared his "Second Original Surveys of the Bed and Margins of the River Douro, showing the Rapids and the Geological Formation of each Locality," which was on view at the Paris Exhibition. We must not forget that all these charts were executed by him on his own initiative, and that the reward came afterwards in the shape of a nation's gratitude. Baron de Forrester worked indefatigably as a merchant, a scientist, a writer, and, in his leisure hours, which could not have been many, as a landscape and portrait painter. As an essayist he gained the Oliveira Prize for the best essay on "The Capabilities of Portugal, the Effect of the High Duties on the Wines of Portugal, the Advantages to be obtained by a Reciprocal reduction of Import Duties, the Effect of Railroads in the Kingdom of Portugal, and the bearing of these Enquiries upon the Principle of Free Trade." The Prize was awarded him on the 16th April, 1853, and the Medal bears the names of the judges who awarded it, viz., Right Hon. C. Tennyson D'Eyncourt, P.C.; John McGregor, M.P.; John P. Gassiot, F.R.S.; Admiral Sir George Sartorius; J. O. Halliwell, F.R.S.; Gordon W. Gyll; and Col. Skyes, F.R.S.

Some of his sketches were lithographed in 1835 by R. J. Lane, A.R.A., as far as I know the only lithographer who ever attained to that distinction, and the following is a list of them: The Friexo, near Oporto; The Bridge of Boats across the Douro; Siege of the Serra Convent; View from Arrabida; View from the Freixo; Convent of S. Antonio; Castello da Figueira; Serra Convent; Interior of Church of S. Nicolau, and the Cordoaria.

But there is inestimably more value attaching to his water-colour portraits of men of note, viz., H.M. King Carlo Alberto, of Sardinia; the ex-king, Dom Miguel de Bragança, taken in London and bearing the royal autograph, dated 29th April, 1851; the Duke of Saldanha; Izidro Diaz y Arguelles; Joaquim Miguel Forjaz; Felix Manoel Borges Pinto; Domingos Ribeiro de Faria; Baron de Ancede; Emanoel de Clamouse Browne; the great Parliamentary orator, José da Silva Passos; Baron de Alpendurada; Viscount de Castro; M. Soares Leite, Viscount de Guiaens, of Lamego, nicknamed "Calças," or trousers, as he was the first Douro man to discard knee breeches; Miguel de Mendonça Figueiredo d'Azevedo; Manoel de Castro Pereira de Mesquita; Dr. Edward Rumsey, M.D; Manoel Rodrigues d'Amorim, Viscount da Varzea, Viscount de Queluz, dated London, June, 1851; Padre, or Father, José Antonio Goncalves Serodio: Dr. José Bento Teixeira de Figueiredo; Count de Collegno; S. d'Almeida e Brito; Barão de S. Lourenço, and General Schwalbach. All these are in the possession of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co., of London.

At the house of Mr. William Offley Forrester the following beautifull specimens of the Baron's painting are preserved:—

Rua Nova dos Inglezes; portraits of Sa' da Bandeira, Conde de Cazal and the Spanish General Don Manoel de la Concha, and Dom Jeronymo, Bishop of

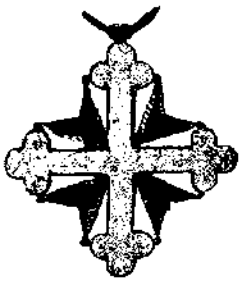
Oporto, besides many interesting studies of national costume.

Of the Baron's smaller essays we will mention the following among many that were published and enjoyed a large circulation :—

"A Word or Two on Port Wine, 1844"; "Wine Trade in Portugal, 1845"; "Essay on the Most Approved Mode of Making Olive-Oil, 1844"; "Essay Showing the Prejudicial Effects of Monopoly on the Interests of Portugal, 1849"; "Statistical Account of the Rise and Progress of the Port Wine Trade," etc.

For these valuable works Baron de Forrester was elected Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Turin, of the Royal Academies of Lisbon and Oporto, of the Royal Geographical Societies of London, Paris, and Berlin, etc.; and many of the Sovereigns of Europe were not slow to recognise the great merits of the chartographer of the Douro, for he was awarded the gold medal of the first class granted to *Savans Etrangers*, by their Imperial Majesties of Russia, Austria, and France, and by His Holiness Pope Pius IX. He was further condecorated with the Stars of Knight Commander of the Orders of Christ and Isabel la Catolica, and Crosses of the Orders of Nossa Senhora da Conceição de Villa Viçosa, and Carlos III. by their Majesties of Portugal and Spain.

King Vittorio Emanuele II. of Sardinia not only condecorated Baron de Forrester with the Order of S.S. Maurice and Lazarus, but added his name to the Roll of Military Knights of the same Order, and in connection with the former honour I quote the following passages from Senator Luigi Cibrario's "Recollections of a Mission in Portugal to King Carlo Alberto." (It will be remembered that the King had arrived in Oporto in April, 1849, after the disastrous battle of Novara). Senator Cibrario writes, "Among the citizens who placed their residences at the disposal of the King was the Commendador Joseph James Forrester, an Englishman, who, having had the honour of presenting to Carlo Alberto, and at H.M.'s suggestion also to King Victor Emmanuel II., the two finely executed maps of the course of the river Douro, and of the wine district, learned from Chevalier de Launay that he had been nominated Knight of the Order of S.S. Maurice and Lazarus. Pending the arrival of the decoration, Forrester having gone to Charles Albert to thank him for the honour he had procured for him, the King asked him if he had received the Cross." On his answering in the negative, the King went on, "*Io le daro una della mie; Mi dispiace che non e nuova, ma l'ho portata sul campo di battaglia.*" (I will give you one of mine; I am sorry it is not new, but I have worn it on the battlefield) and forthwith he pinned the Cross on to Mr. Forrester's coat.



Cross of SS. Maurice and Lazarus.

Special interest, I think, attaches to the Diploma conferring this honour upon the subject of my memoir, in that it bears the signature of the Re Galantuomo, Victor Emanuel, and I, therefore, append a translation of the document.

THE KING OF SARDINIA
OF CYPRUS AND OF JERUSALEM,
Duke of Savoy, of Monferrato and of Genoa.
PRINCE OF PIEDMONT,
GRAND MASTER GENERAL.

BY OUR DIPLOMA of the 15th June last We decorated with the Cross of a KNIGHT of the

ORDER OF SAINTS MAURICE AND LAZARUS GIACOMO (James) FORRESTER, an Englishman, settled in Oporto, who, having applied his uncommon abilities and his wealth to useful and learned researches at that place, dedicated the same to HIS MAJESTY KING CHARLES ALBERT, My Lord and Father, – Whose loss we are now so greatly lamenting not less than to US WE, knowing and valuing the proffers of hospitality which he tendered to the Magnanimous King, and for which We preserve towards him the greatest feeling of appreciation, wherefore WE being pleased that he should have been enrolled in the Mauritian Order of Knighthood, do with much good will grant him, moreover, permission to wear the Military Uniforms thereof. For this purpose, We have, by these presents, signed with Our hand, granted and do grant unto Cavaliere Giacomo (James) Forrester the right to wear the Military Uniform of the Order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus, as and in the manner presented in the Grand Master's Order of the 19th May, 1837, for the degree of Knighthood to which he belongs. WE COMMAND *whomsoever it may concern* to acknowledge the possession by Cavaliere Giacomo (James) Forrester, of the prerogatives aforesaid which . . . . (here follow three or four words covered by the seal). GIVEN at Turin on the 16th October, 1849.

VITTORIO EMANUELE.

(Seal).

Duolebiano.

YOUR MAJESTY grants to Giacomo (James) Forrester, KNIGHT OF THE ORDER OF SAINTS MAURICE AND LAZARUS, an Englishman, settled in Oporto, permission to wear the Mauritian Military Uniform prescribed by ROYAL ORDER of the 19th May, 1837.

Reg.

King Charles Albert entered the Frontier town of Valença do Minho, in Portugal, on the morning of the 15th April, 1849, mounted on a horse belonging to M. Ricaut, proprietor of the Hotel at Vigo where he had stayed the previous night. He was accompanied by his staff and a troop of cavalry, and royal and military honours were accorded him. From Valença he descended the River Minho in a barge elegantly prepared for him, and, when he reached Caminha, he followed the road by the seaside to Vianna do Castello where he spent the night of the 16th April. On the 17th April he continued his journey to Oporto accompanied by his staff and a troop of mounted sharpshooters. On the 18th he arrived at Cazal de Pedro, when he was so ill that he had to be carried into a miserable inn.

On the afternoon of the 19th he entered Oporto, where he was received by the Civil Governor, Commendador Lopes Dias de Vasconcellos and a great concourse of people, and put up at a hostelry in the

King Carlo Alberto.

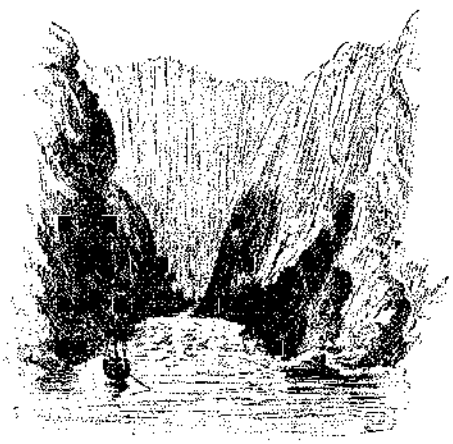
Largo dos Ferradores, now known as the Praça de Carlos Alberto. Mr. William Offley Forrester has a vivid recollection of seeing the king pass his father's house in the Ramada Alta, where he and his younger brother and sisters were at a window, and threw flowers on to the royal personage as he entered.

The king was destined to close his days in the city he had selected for rest and retirement after the momentous termination of his campaign against the Austrians. His fight for the independence of Italy

ended at Novara in the total defeat of his army by Radetzky, and after formally abdicating after the battle in favour of his son, the Duke of Savoy, he turned his face towards Portugal. The terrible and crushing events through which he had recently passed had told heavily upon his health, and he breathed his last at his residence in Entre Quintas on the 28th July, 1849; his mortal remains being removed to Genoa on board the Sardinian Steam Frigate "Monzambano," and from thence transported to Turin for sepulture.

Baron de Forrester married Miss Eliza Cramp, sister of his partner, Mr. Francis Cramp, by whom he had six children; James, Joseph James, William Offley, and Frank Woodhouse, and two daughters.

Many of my readers will recognise in the accompanying picture the Cachão da Valleira where, to the great sorrow of the nation, Baron de Forrester, was drowned on the 12th May, 1861.



Cachão da Valleira.

I had the privilege of enjoying the friendship of this truly great man, as I have this day that of his two surviving sons. It is a peculiar gratification to me to be able to say that I knew one who was pre-eminent among his co-labourers in working for the good of a land which, if not our own, has most undoubtedly won our admiration for all that is grand in history, and sublime in nature.

Referring once more to the disastrous war between the two Royal Brothers, Dom Pedro and Dom Miguel, I give the following interesting narrative from a Diary by the late Baron who was then living at Villa Nova, in a hot bed of Miguelites, addressed to his uncle, James Forrester, residing at Oporto, which was in the occupation of the Pedroites:—

"Those who have been made familiar with danger will confess that familiarity soon produces indifference to it. Soon after the entry of the Constitutionalists into Oporto the city was besieged by the Royalists from the south side of the river. At first, the greatest alarm and anxiety prevailed amongst the inhabitants, but as the shells were bursting over their heads at almost every instant of day and night, I may assert without the smallest exaggeration that many persons arrived at such a pitch of ability in calculating the curves each shell would take, that they were enabled to decide with the greatest nicety where the destructive engine would fall; however, on one occasion, a man was moving along by the corner of the Factory House carrying a number of fowls in his hand, when a granade rather unceremoniously shot into the middle of the crossing. I saw the man drop like one dead, when, immediately after the shell burst, the cocks and hens were carried up into the air without the aid of their wings being required. No sooner had the smoke dispersed than the fallen man first popped up his head, then raised himself on his hands, and, finding the coast clear, recovered an upright position, shook the dust from his clothes, and then with the greatest *sang froid* picked up the fragments of his birds and trudged off. On the —— a tremendous bombardment from the South ushered in the day and, notwithstanding that this was one of the most serious affairs of the kind we had had, I was obliged to make my appearance as usual in the Rua Nova. As I crossed the Largo da Feira six shells fell within a few yards of me, and before I could cross the square I was making every haste to a more sheltered spot, when whiz, whiz, whiz, came a granade close by me, but not so near as to prevent my throwing myself flat on some bags of rice on the floor of a grocer's shop. The granade immediately afterwards burst, and one of the pieces struck a poor girl who was seated

on the counter spinning, she was struck on the calf of the leg and pinned thereby fast to her seat. The blood flowed plentifully and the first intimation I had of her misfortune and my own escape, was the blood trickling down from her wounded limb on my face, as I still remained in my horizontal position on the ground. No other assistance being at hand, I first with my neckcloth and handkerchief bound up the wound and then recovered the young person from her swoon by the best means in my power."

The above document is dated 1832.

"On the 5th August, 1833, it was decided that the Company's stores * should be blown up; as much wine was taken away as the army required, and trains were to be laid for the destruction of the remainder. I took up my position in our lodge determined to use my humblest efforts for its defence. 9TH AUGUST.—150 police and from 400 to 500 soldiers broke open four or five of the lodges and came to ours by mistake. 10TH AUGUST.—Troops returned to their old positions and various excesses have been committed during the past night, to wit, lodges have been broken open, wine robbed and the parties in charge of the premises severely dealt with. All the military guards removed from the lodges. 11TH AUGUST.—The report current that not only sequestered wines are to be removed or destroyed, but that *all* Portuguese property is to be sacrificed. Almost every Portuguese lodge has put up a British flag. The consequence is that when the order has actually been issued to remove certain wines a Union Jack has sprung up over the door, and for the present baffled the intentions of the authorities. The English residents ill looked upon. 13TH AUGUST.—At this moment everything remains in the same state as when I last addressed you, matches, bags of powder and other combustibles were collected by the Government for the purpose of setting fire to certain property in Villa Nova, but the execution of the measure was suspended in consequence of some communication having been received during the evening from the Orestes. 15TH AUGUST.—The night has passed over but without more than the usual excesses. The Company have received orders to deliver up the keys of their lodges by eight o'clock this morning. 16TH AUGUST.—Still in the most awful state of suspense as to what may be the fate of Villa Nova, if but one tithe of the apparent plan of destruction is carried into effect. The Company's lodges are now fairly built up in every part of their interior with straw, barrels of gunpowder and hand grenades, and the *armazem* de Hesketh may be literally said to be full of combustibles. Indeed, in consequence of events, Villa Nova is in such a state of anarchy and confusion that I find I cannot remain in the lodges nor go to them with any degree of safety. Officers have no longer command over their soldiers, and soldiers have no command over themselves. My life has been twice threatened, and it was with considerable difficulty that I escaped yesterday from seven exasperated soldiers who were inveighing against the English, their Government, and their flag, which is now so grossly abused with impunity, and flying over the doors of many *armazems*. Having now, therefore, taken every precaution for insuring the safety of the House's property I have returned again to this neighbourhood and shall remain at home as much as possible to avoid suffering from the dangers to which the very name of Englishman subjects me.

"Can no measures be taken for the saving of British property; cannot the Consul interfere in one way or another? I sincerely hope that the affair will, without the least delay, meet with the consideration of the British Merchants. N.B.—The fire took place this very p.m., when Feo Alves' lodge was burnt - the Union Jack was the only thing left. 17TH AUGUST.—I am happy to inform you that the House is not a sufferer from the horrid events of yesterday. The fire which first threatened us so appallingly was got under before night and our *fieis* (trusty men) never proved themselves more faithful than they did on this occasion in assisting to extinguish the fire. I shall not attempt to describe the awful scene of yesterday, because you, I do not doubt, witnessed the whole from your windows: suffice it to say that soon after having written to you in the morning I was informed that at noon the long dreaded event would take place. All avenues being blocked up I could not get to the lodge till after the explosion, viz., about two o'clock, but when I arrived there finding everything safe, I went to Mr. Ormerod's *armazem* to see that proper measures were being taken for preventing the spreading of the fire. I directed the men I found there to remove the wooden hoops and shavings that were lying about the *Pateo*, immediately adjoining the burning lodges, they remained idly looking on and refused to obey. Half-an-hour afterwards the whole of the square was in flames. Our danger then became imminent, the wine as it streamed from the Company's lodge was set on fire by the burning hoops, so that in a

* The stores referred to belonged to the Old Oporto Wine Co.

very short time the flames of the running wine communicated with the door of Christovão's Lodge and threatened the destruction of the whole property. At this moment I collected all the men I could meet with in the neighbourhood, entered the *Patro* where the fire was raging, and, after two or three hours' incessant application of water, fortunately succeeded in preventing the further progress of the flames. Whilst thus employed in one part, some men went round to the back of the building, and, by great exertion, kept the fire from communicating in that quarter until after six o'clock, when it was completely allayed by the seamen from the brigs. Great credit is due to Captain B—— and his officers for the able manner in which they gave their assistance. To the Lieutenant we ourselves are particularly indebted, for by his suggestion the burning wine was carried off into another channel, and thus prevented from reaching Christovão's property."

At the latter end of 1846, Baron de Forrester commenced a series of letters addressed to his great friend, Mr. Robert Woodhouse, from which I make the following extracts, as they refer to a most exciting epoch in the more modern history of Portugal. It was, in fact, on the 5th of December of the above mentioned year that he started for the wine country, and, writing on the 6th from Pedrões da Teixeira, he says:

"On reaching the barriers I was called upon to show my pass, after which no questions were asked, and I soon left the good old city of Oporto and its fortifications behind me. I have seldom commenced a journey under more conflicting feelings:—*In* the city a popular disturbance, an attack on the part of the enemies of the Junta, might compromise my family and friends. *Out* of it, I might have to encounter the Miguelites, who are encamped within a few leagues of the walls, or, escaping them, I might fall in with the Queen's troops under the command of the Barão do Cazal - and shd. I proceed through one or even both these parties, I might still be met by the popular forces of the Junta, or tho' last, not the least to be expected, be stopped by a body of men who style themselves independent Guerillas — but whom in common parlance we should call lawless *banditti* - who are now, taking advantage of the present unhappy state of affairs, marauding on their own account. I carried my Union Jack carefully wrapped up umbrella fashion, & Franco. my servant bore a white flag in the same manner to serve in case of need – I had also passports from all parties. I reached Penafiel, six leagues from Oporto, without hardly meeting a human being. The whole country appeared deserted, and even the bells of the muleteers were no longer to be heard on the road! My friend Sebastião, the Mulatto, alone seemed to have something to do – he was busy loading carts with Indian corn for exportation from Oporto. A Miguelite guerrilla had appeared in the vicinity of Penafiel only yesterday, and exchanged shots with some of the inhabitants; they did not, however, show themselves to me. About two leagues on this side of Amarante I met a small force of about 120 populares *retiring* upon Oporto; they were in a miserable disorderly condition, and had apparently had stronger motives than their Commander's simple word for the 'double quick march' with which they got over the ground. They asked me no questions— & I took care not to impede their progress! I soon met groups of people on the road, from whom I learnt that Cazal had already reached Amarante, and that there he intended to remain until morning. I proceeded - and when I entered the town it was already 1/2 past 6 o'clock, and quite dark.

"The River Tamega divides Amarante in the very centre, but as a fine strong stone bridge connects the two banks - the town may be said to be composed of one long narrow and dirty street —through which I passed as quietly as my fagged horse, stumbling over a miserable pavement in the dark, would allow.

"All the shops and the houses were closed, but the buzzing of voices within told me that the soldiers were preparing their suppers, and too busy to notice a humble traveller like myself. I only met three or four men as I crossed the bridge. There was no picket—no guard anywhere! Consequently I went through the town without the slightest molestation, and pushing onwards took up my abode at the Venda dos Almocreves in Padronello for the night—being about a quarter of a league distant from Amarante. The ground floor of the Venda was divided into two compartments, the larger being a stable capable of containing at least 30 mules, and the other a kitchen, the smoky ceiling and the clay floor of which had certainly not been swept since the first tenants took possession of the premises. Here a large rough stone table stood in the centre, over which hung a long reed cut in notches for the purpose of holding small rummers and large glasses capable each of holding a bottle and a half of wine.

On the walls were hung, or placed on rude shelves blackened with smoke, the earthenware utensils used for culinary purposes, and an iron frying-pan. In the chimney, immediately over the wood fire (for here coal is not known) hung a few sausages well seasoned with garlick, having on either side a bunch of nettles to keep off the rats —or other intruders who might attempt to touch this savoury viand, at unlawful hours. In one corner was a cask of wine on the tap in another a huge chest capable of holding two cart-loads of Indian corn, and in a third near the fare was the oven in which bread of Indian meal is baked for the use of the house and for sale.

"The night being bitterly cold I seated myself in the nook of the chimney, and with my hostess' permission commenced cooking my supper - for there was nothing whatever in the house ready cooked. The only meat I could procure was some tough cow beef; this I proceeded to beat with a mallet (rolling-pins here being scarce), and when as I supposed sufficiently tender, I took down the frying-pan, and went through the whole process of cooking my dish, to the no small astonishment of the lookers-on. . . . . .

"During my employment I held a constant conversation with my landlord, and amongst other things I learnt from him that in this neighbourhood the farmers, who only two years ago followed the pernicious custom of beating their olive trees with long poles, and then picked up the fruit from the ground, now gather their olives by hand, and make the oil without salt or hot water, having been induced to change their long-established custom in consequence of a printed paper which had appeared amongst them some time ago, proving the loss they sustained by the beating of the trees and by the old method of making the oil.

"I ate my supper up-stairs, in a sort of hay-loft, with a good appetite, after which, not being disposed to sleep, I wrote my diary; I then retired to rest on a miserable sacking stuffed with straw, and elevated on truckles in a corner of the apartment. The sheets were coarse but clean; the pillow a cylinder filled with bran and as hard as a stone, and the night was cold, but in spite of my accommodation and myriads of active companions, I slept tolerably well. In the morning I rose about 7 o'clock—and had actually to employ at least 1/2 an hour in freeing my person, linen and clothes from the intruders which had persecuted me during the past night. . . . . I left the Venda @ 1/2 past 9 A.M. (this day) and overtaking the Correio (the Oporto post) I passed my time pleasantly enough conversing as we went along—He informed me that, on reaching Amarante, he was summoned to the presence of the Commanding Officer, who, ordering all the mail bags to be opened, took out the official despatches and newspapers which they contained, and ordered him to convey the private correspondence to its destination.

"From Amarante to this place the distance is about 3 leagues, and we merely met 1/2 a dozen poor muleteers on the road! Alexander, the owner of this Inn, apologised to me for not giving me his *best* apartment, the one which was built for the Nabobs of the illustrious Wine Company of former days,—telling me that he was now obliged to convert it into a barn for the storing of his Indian corn, as there was no longer traffic on the road to compensate him for keeping it exclusively for the reception of guests. This poor fellow during the late disturbances was shot at—he is totally at a loss to imagine to whom he is indebted for so great a favour! Time presses—my horse and myself have had a good rest - farewell therefore until I can again have an opportunity of addressing you."

" PEZO DA REGOA, 6TH DECEMBER, 1846.

"The road, as you are aware, from Quintella to Padroens da Teixeira once so good, being now in a most deplorable state, I walked to Mezão Frio—and riding from that town by the river side, reached this place this p m at 4 o'clock. Hardly had my friends assured themselves that it was really I, their *patrão*, who having dared to travel through the country at such a crisis as the present was now once more amongst them—than a sergeant and two soldiers appearing at the door stated that they came to escort the "Inglez" to head quarters!

"My friends were thrown into the greatest consternation, and my servant entreated me not to allow myself to be carried off a prisoner by the *rebels!* Perceiving at once that there must be some mistake, but determined to follow out my principle of always presenting myself to the authorities of the place in which I might happen to be - I at once accompanied the escort from Pezo to Regoa, and across to the left bank of the river to the encampment, as it is termed, of the 'popular forces on the south side of the Douro.' I was immediately conducted to the presence of the Barão de Castro d'Aire who was at table with his officers—my friend José Borges being also there as a guest. If I had been surprised at the message delivered by the soldiers —my friends in their turn were not less so- but the matter was soon explained. It was Borges, who, expecting my arrival, had sent to the House

to request he might be informed as soon as I reached Pezo—but as the right bank of the river is now supposed *not* to be under the rule of the Junta, the officer of the picquet did not consider it prudent, especially after sunset, to send the sergeant who bore the message alone, and therefore ordered two soldiers to accompany him, hence the whole affair.

"The Barão & I, between whom I found that a sort of connexion already existed, soon became good friends - and politely saying that he had long been acquainted with me through my writings & the services which I had performed for the country —he very frankly offered to serve me in any way in his power.

"I then presented to him two letters of introduction—one being from Passos (Manoel) & the other from Passos (José), which, although perhaps under the circumstances not absolutely necessary, tended materially to strengthen my position with the Barão.

"During conversation I gradually brought round the subject of the great inconvenience experienced by the Merchants in consequence of the present impediments to the free navigation of the river. His Ex^y. candidly deplored the necessity of the precautionary measures which the Junta had been compelled to adopt in order to prevent the crossing of the forces of the Barão do Cazal - but kindly agreed to allow my little boat to proceed under my own orders and without a guard to Roncão as well as to permit 2 Boats of my Casks which have been lying in Porto Manço for some time past to be brought up the river—and landed in any spot on either bank which I might determine.

"The following are the particulars which I have been able to collect regarding the history or biography of my new friend -which may be of use to us at a future day.

"Luiz Malheiros de Vazconcellos e Castro is descended from an illustrious family of Castro d'Aire, where he usually resides and possesses extensive estates. He is the nephew of Luiz Vazconcellos Pereira de Mello—Major da Armada Real—is short in stature, dark complexion, & very deaf. He is about 45 years of age is a well educated and well informed man—and possesses great influence in the Circulo de Lamego, which at two distinct and very different periods he has represented in Cortes. Mr. Vazconcellos e Castro was made Barão de Castro d'Aire during the administration of Costa Cabral. He, however, lived retired in Lisbon during the whole of that Minister's administration, and had only just returned to his estates at Casto d'Aire when the Junta was being organised at Oporto. The Junta, well acquainted with the influence possessed by the Barão de Castro d'Aire in the Circle of Vizeu immediately appointed him Commandant of all the popular forces on the left bank of the Douro, which post he has hitherto filled with credit to himself and advantage to the Provisional Government. The Barão's force is certainly not less than 1500 men."

"PEZO DA REGOA, 7TH DECR. 1846.

"The Barão de Castro d'Aire was as good as his word—and during breakfast I received 2 passes.

"At 11 a.m. I crossed the River with Borges—and after considerable labour succeeded in extricating my little craft from amongst the numerous wine Boats which have been crowded into the mouth of the river Baroza. At 2 p.m. I had the satisfaction of seeing it start for the upper Douro under the British flag, and with her beautiful large white sail filled with a favourable wind.

"Thus, singularly enough, it fell to my lot to open the navigation at a period when it was supposed that such a scheme was altogether impracticable.

"During my visit to the encampment last night I could, of course, see little or nothing of its position, but to-day I had ample opportunity of looking about me and of informing myself of the nature of the defence adopted by the Populares. A breast work of the rudest description composed partly of stones, and partly of casks filled with earth thrown up on the bank in the middle of the river, and which may be washed away, or covered by the swelling river in a single night—was their only *fortification !!!*

"Behind this I saw some twenty tatterdemalions, some with hats and shoes, others with night caps *& seccos*, many without any covering on their heads or feet, but every man amongst them with a musket, and the rest of a soldier's accoutrements. At the Quinta dos Varaes, the Baron, with about 200 men had his headquarters.

"This force, for the most part, was well equipped, having had the good fortune to find that the uniforms which the 9th Regiment left behind them in Lamego fitted them admirably. Every man had a capital blanket for general purposes, and received eight vintems daily pay, upon which he can do remarkably well, the ordinary pay of troops of the line not being more than one half of this amount.

"These populares are a fine set of men, tall and muscular, but regular cut-throats in appearance; yet their tractability is astonishing, as well as their subordination. Many of them come from a great

distance and must have, therefore, made great sacrifices in leaving their homes and their occupations. But they do their duty cheerfully and, although undisciplined, obey implicitly the commands of their officers.

"The manner in which these forces have been collected is well worthy of notice. The Junta do Porto immediately on their accession to power, wherever their rule was acknowledged, turned out all the old authorities and established new ones, and these in their turn elected their own subordinates.

"As soon as the late events proved to the Junta the necessity of increasing their force, orders were given to the Regedores to double the number of their *cabos*, so that the above parish might possess a constabulary force of 400 instead of 200 men. This manœuvre being carried into effect, the popular battalions were ordered to be organised and of course the *cabos* could *not* escape being at the head of the enlistment, the preservation of their place being the only motive which induced them to take up arms.

"In the Circle of Vizeu, for example a force fully equipped, and composed of the local authorities alone, has been organised to the number of not less than 4,000 men, the watchword of all of whom is—*preservation of place*.

"Many of these *populares* have been assembled also by the nobles, or the wealthy proprietors of their respective districts, yet the end of these, in like manner is the same—patriotism having nothing whatever to do with the movement. . .

"PEZO DA REGOA, 7TH DECR., 1846.

"You have heard of Viega—the guerrilla chief of Castedo. About a month ago he summoned all the youth of the mountain land of the Alto Douro, where he resides, and, relying on the *number* of his men, and their known courage, he marched upon Villa Real, despising the small military force which then garrisoned the town.

"The troops and the Guerrillas met, and the latter being thrown into confusion, were routed with considerable loss. Amongst some of the prisoners whom the soldiers barbarously assassinated was Viega's own nephew but there were also the nephews and relatives of Viega's neighbours amongst the slain.

"The conquered guerrilla Chief returned *alone* to his home to mourn his nephew's death and his own misfortunes, but there he found no welcome, no one to cheer him in his distress; his house was occupied by one who had lost a parent, another a husband, a third a child, one and all calling down the vengeance of Heaven upon him who had caused this bereavement.

"At a future time I may be induced to turn my observation to that party against whom the Junta are at war, but at present I had rather confine myself to incidents which are worthy of being noted during my brief excursion through this part of the country at this particular period. . . .

"OPORTO, 14TH DECR., 1846.

"MONDAY.

"The left bank of the River, to the Pocinho, is not much less than 24 leagues in extent, and its "defence" as it is termed, is one of the most ridiculous burlesques which has ever come under my ken.

"When the Barão do Cazal retreated from Oporto, the road by Regoa being the best, he naturally took it, but he never made any attempt to cross the river, although he marched along its banks, and if he did make an occasional feint, it was merely to hoax his opponents and keep them as much as possible at a distance from Traz-os-Montes, which he wished to consider his own. All the thousands of cartridges which were expended when Cazal marched through Regoa were more for the employment and amusement of the Patulea than to do harm to the Barão do Cazal, who leisurely continued his march towards Chaves.

"Still the 'defence' is kept up, and a force of *populares* of not less than 2,000 men is spread over the line, their posts being at the principal ferries, and at a distance of half a league, or sometimes a league from each other, the intermediate spaces being altogether unprotected.

"Great care has certainly been taken to congregate all the boats on the left bank, to stop the navigation of the river altogether, and even to suppress the ferries. Thus all communication is completely cut off between the two banks boats laden with wine or corn or other merchandise are laid up exposed to the inclemency of the season in the spots where they happened to be at the moment of the *threatened* crossing of Cazal, the poor inhabitants of the country near to the river are unable to dispose of their produce, the high road to their principal market (Oporto) being closed to them, and the operations of the wine merchants are suspended! And yet what is the real state of affairs after all these precautions, parade and boasting? It is simply and truly this:—There are many boats still lying hidden away on the right bank which have escaped the vigilance of the *populares* and there is an abundance of empty casks, *odres* (skins), &c., for rafts or floats, so that any person with the smallest pretentions to military skill might effect a crossing over the Douro with the greatest ease in more than 50 different places and without meeting with the slightest obstacle in the execution of his

enterprise. However, the activity and energy of the *populares* is evidently respected by the Cazalistas, or they would have acted very differently from what they have done.

"After completing my little tour throughout the wine country I obtained permission to return to Oporto by water. I left Regoa accordingly at daylight on Saturday the 12th inst. My pass was most ample, and my covered boat being painted blue and white, with curtains to correspond, and with the Union Jack always flying, was a very pretty and conspicuous object. Both boat and flag, however, were looked upon with jealous eye as we passed along, and very naturally so, and nothing but necessity would have induced me, on an occasion like the present, to make such a display. I was called to the shore at all the stations, and my pass was scrupulously examined, but generally speaking, a civil salute, or an occasional word with the officers, enabled me to proceed without material inconvenience.

"The wind being strong against us, and the days short, I only reached Oporto on the Sunday morning at 11 o'clock, when I at once ascertained that what I had foretold of the inefficacy of Cazal's attempt to enter the city had proved perfectly correct, that the city, although under martial law, and in a state of siege, is quite tranquil, and that the defenders have displayed the greatest alacrity and energy in preparing for the Baron's reception.

"OPORTO, 16TH DECR., 1846.

"WEDNESDAY.

"When Dr. Sebastião d'Almeida e Brito was in prison I visited him. I was allowed the whole range of the wards. As soon as I found myself within the principal iron grating, I confess that I did not exactly like my position. There were no turnkeys or porters to look after the inmates, or to show me my way; but seeing a very smart and well dressed officer, and taking him for one in authority, I enquired for the cell of Dr. Brito, which he politely showed me. This person afterwards turned out to be one who was confined for two barbarous murders which he had committed, and for which crimes he had been sentenced to transportation for life, being merely then in confinement until a vessel should offer to convey him to exile. At every turn I met notorious criminals, but the greater mass who crowded the corridors were merely political offenders. Brito was keeping his bed, and I had occasion to witness the wonderful effects produced upon him already by the loss of liberty and the impossibility of seeking his vengeance. He appeared soured, and the strong lineaments of his features even then foretold the extreme of Radicalism which would be adopted in his subsequent politics. His room was forlorn enough. It was at the top of the building, but had one large iron grated window without glass. On the walls were several singular inscriptions, amongst which were some in the handwriting of the unfortunate victims of the Praça Nova during the reign of the Usurper.

Dr. Sebastião d'Almeida e Brito.

"I looked around me, I assure you, with no very agreeable sensations. It was the first time I had entered this horrible den & whilst in it a kind friend reminded me that this too was the place which I was so nearly occupying once myself, but as this is a subject which I had rather not

dilate upon at present, I close my letter and bid you adieu. . . . . .

"OPORTO 19TH DECEMBER, 1846.

"I do not think that you are acquainted with the leader of the Setembrista party—the ex-dictator—the chief of the patulea. A brief description of a visit which I paid to his Excellency on the evening of Sunday, the 29th ulto., will introduce him to you.

"Manoel da Silva Passos, or Passos (Manoel) as he is more familiarly called, was visiting his brother José da Silva Passos at his house in the Viella da Neta. My friend Man[l] Joaquim accompanied me, and on reaching the upper end of the alley, our further progress was impeded by a crowd of people, all of whom were apparently inclined to out-talk each other.

"My friend and I elbowed our way through the crowd and made for the gateway of the house. I should have entered the court, but Man[l] Joaquim making a sign to me to remain where I was placed his arm within that of an individual who was talking very loudly, and warmly embracing one of the patulea. I withdrew to a short distance, but was speedily joined by Man[l] Joaqm. and the party to whom I have referred. The light of the door lamp fell on the features of a man short in stature and of sickly appearance. He rushed eagerly up to me, and embraced me. I regarded him for a moment, and discovered to my no slight surprise that Passos (Manoel) was before me. He drew me still further from the crowd, his manner, and his voice were suddenly subdued, and he at once, with the exception of his careless dress, became the same as I had formerly known him. Manoel Passos is decidedly a man of talent and principle, and not averse to popularity, and has, without doubt become one of the chief Democratic leaders of the day. He it a *progressist*. He has been watching the political changes which have of late taken place throughout Europe, and although originally no friend of Great Britain, he is convinced that that country will by-and-bye be only too happy to form a closer alliance with the Setembrists and on a more liberal basis than heretofore.

"Manoel Passos is not a member of the Junta, but he aids them materially in their councils, and had it not been for his ill health, he would long ago have taken a more conspicuous part.

"OPORTO, 9TH JANY., 1847.

"During these troublous times, it is, I feel quite impossible to close one's eyes, or shut one's ears, to politicks—in fact our future position—and our property—depend upon the turn which the political destinies of Portugal may now take.

"I have endeavoured, but in vain, to divert my thoughts into other channels. It cannot be. We are residing in a city under martial law. The fortresses and lines of the old siege are not only being restored, but the inner lines of defence are being projected. The defeat of the Junta's forces at Torres Vedras at first produced a panic here, but now, owing to the inactivity of the Duke of Saldanha, the "patulea" have gained fresh courage, become more daring and less scrupulous being aware that they will have to pay the forfeit if their cause be lost. The Junta Provisoria do Governo do Reino attaches too much importance to the faction, not of the *Sans Culottes* (for these are their own party) but to the "red trousered" Miguelite Chief Macdonald, forgetting that as yet no Royalist of note has joined this adventurer, and that if the Miguelites or Realistas have kept aloof from politics for nearly thirteen years, or since the Amnesty of Evora Monte, they are not likely to ally themselves to the ultra-liberals, unless it be for the simple purposa of using them as tools, or stepping stones for their future restoration to power.

"OPORTO, 25TH JANY., 1847.

"The Miguelite General Povoas has accepted the command of the two Beiras under the Provisional Government, and several Royalist Chiefs have come into the city, declaring that if they do not actually join the cause of the Junta, they will at all events preserve a strict neutrality. A large force has been sent into the Minho from Oporto; Maria da Fonte is again up; the Miguelites are making for Tras-os-Montes; Cazal is a fixture between Valença and Vianna, and Saldanha has been nearly a month issuing proclamations from the vicinity of Coimbra and threats against Oporto and the rebels, but there he still remains."

On the 8th July, 1847, Baron de Forrester, as I said before, entertained the leaders of the two opposing factions at his house in the Ramada Alta at Oporto, the Queen's party dining on one floor, while the Juntistas were being regaled in a room upstairs. This very clearly proves that the Baron did not side with either party, but desired to be on the best terms possible with the Portuguese. He waited upon the Duke of Saldanha, the Spanish General Concha and Sir Thomas Maitland, all of whom accepted the Baron's hospitality. The Duke de Saldanha at the head of his staff and attended by a squadron of Lancers,

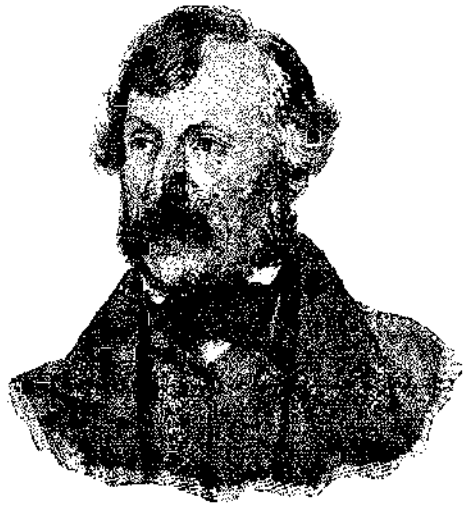
and General Concha with his staff, accompanied by a squadron of Dragoons, in all about 110 horsemen arrived at about half-past six o'clock, and were received at the entrance by their host. The following is a description of what took place :—

"My wife presided at table, the Duke sitting on her right and Concha on her left. The entertainment went off remarkably well without the occurrence of a single *contretemps*. The Barão de Saavedra who is very fond of practical jokes, laughingly recommended the Duke not to place too much confidence in Forrester because he is notoriously a Juntista.' The Duke immediately replied:—'Not so, Barão—Forrester is only a great *progressista*.' On this I took an opportunity of saying my 'say.' I assured his Grace that ever since I had been in Portugal I had had the good fortune to enjoy the friendship of the most distinguished men of the country—without reference to their political colour—that Miguelites—Setembrists—Rainhists—Saldanhists—Cabralists were alike my friends that *before* the 'convention' thinking it *probable* that his Grace's party might suddenly pay me a visit I had provided for their reception, but that now I was bound to confess that whilst his Grace and the other noblemen and gentlemen who had honoured my table this day with their presence were listening to my explanation, the floor above was occupied by members of the Junta and their adherents.

"My *conventional* guests left me about 11 o'clock, when, in the presence of Saldanha himself, and his Grace apparently enjoying the joke, I gave the preconcerted signal, and, just as the Duke stepped into his carriage the place which he had quitted was being occupied by one of the members of the Junta."

I have now arrived at the end of this series of most interesting letters, which I am certain will afford very pleasant reading, not only to those connected with Oporto, as well as to that section of the English speaking people which delights in historical facts.

The two accompanying portraits, viz., those of the Senators Giacinto di Collegno and Luigi Cibrario recall one of the most disastrous pages in the history of Italy. On the 23rd March, 1849, Carlo Alberto, King of Sardinia, was defeated by the Austrian troops on the battlefield of Novara, which stands between the Agogna and the Terdoppio on a hill 545 feet above sea level in the plain between the Sessia and the Po. On the following day the king had abdicated in favour of his son Victor Emmanuel, and at mid-



Senator Giacinto di Collegno.

night had already started on his journey to Oporto, where, as I said before, he first of all put up at a small inn situated in a square which bears his name, but shortly afterwards he took a house in the Entre Quintas, as will be seen by the following letter written by His Majesty on the 16th May of the same year:—

"On arriving here I had hardly any articles "of comfort but I soon bought two silken "counterpanes; what a luxury! I was lucky "enough during the first days to meet an English-"man who was returning to his country and who "let me his small house at a rental of 800 francs "per annum; but this house had only two floors "containing three rooms beyond those for the "servants; at the same time the Englishman sold "me all his furniture which is simple but pretty, "as well as crockery-ware and linen for the table, "kitchen, etc., and moreover he left me his cook "and his maidservant. All my expenses in taking "occupation did not exceed 4,000 francs. . . . "I am now established in a pretty little villa at "the gates of the town; the house surrounded by

"a garden with very fine trees, overlooking the "river and the sea. I am expecting to see the "articles which you are sending me, but in case "you have not included the portraits of my family "which I had in my bedroom, you will oblige by "forwarding them as soon as possible. I desire "that you should place in their frames the like-"nesses of my children."

Senators Collegno and Cibrario had been deputed by the Italian Parliament to present to the unfortunate monarch their sympathy with him in his sore troubles. It seems that they travelled as far as Marseilles, where they arrived on the 14th April, 1849, whence a Spanish steamer conveyed them to Cadiz, touching at all Spanish ports on the way. From Cadiz they voyaged to Lisbon on an English steamer trading between Southampton and Gibraltar, but from Lisbon they could not get a steamer for Oporto, so they decided on going over-land, which in those days was not to be thought of lightly. Senator Cibrario, the biographer of King Carlo Alberto, was very enthusiastic about the scenery as he approached the Northern capital, and when he looked at the old city from Villa Nova he was charmed with the buildings and the gardens spread out before him. Speaking of the *Quinta* where the King was staying he described the locality as follows :—

"Close to the Torre da Marca, in a property surrounded by chestnut trees from which the winding Douro is seen, we found the residence of King Carlo Alberto, where we remained from the 29th May to the 3rd July."

The journey of Carlo Alberto from the battlefield of Novara to Oporto is so interesting that I give a summary of it. In a travelling carriage the King left the battlefield on the 24th March when it was already dark. At the end of an hour the noise of the wheels attracted the attention of an Austrian officer in command of a small detachment, who demanded of the coachman the names of the travellers. The King lowering the window informed the officer that he was Count Barge, Colonel in the Sardinian army who was entrusted with a *mission extraordinary*. The Austrian, not being satisfied, had the carriage drawn up close to the barracks where he awaited the arrival of General Thurn; on the appearance of the latter the king once more lowered the window and informed the General that he was Count Barge. His passport was then demanded, but he had only one from the

Senator Luigi Cibrario.

Commander at Novara. He was then invited to alight from the carriage and to enter a room where he might be questioned. The King's answers were so satisfactory that he was allowed to continue his journey by 8 o'clock next morning. It seems incredible that the Austrians had not noticed the motto of Savoy, "*J'Attans Mon Astare*," on the back of the carriage. From Moncalvo he went to Asti, keeping outside of the walls, and continued his journey to Nizza Dimonferrato, where he put up at a hostelry until 7 o'clock in the evening. The night was very tempestuous,

but, nothing daunted, the King started again at 10 o'clock for Acqui, and prosecuted his journey till 6 o'clock in the morning of Sunday 25th March. It was Passion Sunday. He entered a small stall where he had a cup of coffee, and then continued to Savona. At Nizza he obtained from General Olivieri a passport for France, Spain and Portugal. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon of the 27th he continued by way of Beaucaire, Pezenas, Toulouse and Tarbes, arriving at Bayonne on the evening of the 1st April. Next morning at 11 o'clock, amid the acclamations of the people, he left this place for St. Sebastian. On the 3rd April he arrived at Tolosa in Spain, where he met his cousin Carlo della Marmora, Prince of Masserano, and Gustavo Ponza, Count of St. Martino, who were charged to request his Majesty to tell them if he still insisted on abdicating. Carlo Alberto replied in the affirmative.

Next he arrived at Vittoria, where he was received with all honours. On the 5th April, at Torrequemada, the Count Montalto, Minister of Sardinia at Madrid, did homage to him, and requested him in the name of the Court of Spain to visit the capital, which, however, his Majesty could not accept, as he wanted to arrive as soon as possible at his destination.

Continuing his journey some miles from Valladolid on the 6th April, he was received by an escort of lancers ordered to accompany him. At two miles distance from the city an aide-de-camp from Prince Don Francisco de Paola, father of the King of Spain approached the step of the carriage, and on bended knee begged the King to make use of a magnificent equipage drawn by six horses which he had brought for that purpose. His Majesty was very grateful for the offer, but he did not accept it.

From Tolosa he went to Corunna encountering very bad weather on the mountains. On the 15th he crossed the river Minho dividing Spain from Portugal and entered the fortified town of Valença where he was received with royal military honours. In a boat elegantly prepared, the King and his retinue descended the river Minho as far as Caminha, crossed the bar, and arrived at Vianna where he was enthusiastically welcomed by the people. On the 17th, accompanied by a captain's escort of riflemen, he continued his journey to Oporto where he arrived on the 19th, and was received by the military and civil authorities and a vast concourse of people; he put up at a small inn in the Largo dos Ferradores belonging to Antonio Bernardo Peixe; later on he lived in a small house in the Rua dos Quarteis, and on the 14th May he commenced occupation of the suburban villa to which I have already referred.

The next portrait to which I call attention is that of SENHOR MANOEL DE CASTRO PEREIRA DE MESQUITA who sided, probably against his will, with the French army which invaded the Peninsula, as a cavalry officer, not because of any want of patriotism, but that the idea prevailed in Portugal that the British forces were not sufficiently numerous to cope successfully with the troops of the first Napoleon and therefore they threw in their lot with the Corsican, and after the French had been beaten on many a battle-field in Spain and Portugal by the allied forces under Sir Arthur Wellesley these Portuguese gentlemen who had, as I said before, enlisted in the French army, were forced to join the expedition to Russia which ended in the terrible disaster at Moscow in 1812. On the 13th of September, six days after the Battle of Borodino, the Russian troops evacuated Moscow, leaving 1,100 wounded, and the next day the French occupied the Kremlin. The same night, while Napoleon was waiting for a deputation of Moscow

nobles and received only a deputation of the rich merchants, the capital was set on fire by its own inhabitants, the Gostinoi Dvor with its stores of wine and spirits, &c., becoming the first prey to the flames.

Senhor Manoel de Castro Pereira de Mesquita.

The inhabitants abandoned the city, and it was pillaged by the French troops as well as by the Russians themselves, and the burning of Moscow became the signal of the general rising of the peasants against the French. The want of supplies and the impossibility of wintering in a ruined city, continually attacked by Cossacks, compelled Napoleon to leave Moscow on the 19th October, after he had unsuccessfully tried to blow up certain parts of the Kremlin. The sufferings of these Portuguese gentlemen during that terrible campaign must have been far more severe than those of the French because they had been obliged against their will to leave their native country and engage in a war-fare which could neither benefit them nor Portugal.

The subject of this brief memoir was furthermore a rich landed proprietor of Terra Quente, Moncorvo, and Freixo de Nusnão, in the Douro. In 1837 he became Minister of Foreign Affairs; he was afterwards sent as Envoy Extraordinary to Madrid, and sat on many occasions as deputy, or member, of Parliament; he was also known as a writer. He married Donna Clara Braancamp, sister of the Baron de Sabrão by whom he had no issue, and died in 1870.

Antonio Vieira de Magalhães, Baron d'Alpendurada, was a wine merchant and a rich landed proprietor of Marco de Canavezes, Amarante, Arouca, etc. He was a man of many parts and a distinguished member of society. His son, the Count of Magalhães, was well known in the Diplomatic circles of Europe, but he resided for many years in London, where he was engaged in the wine business. In later years the Count was made Minister of State and raised to the peerage. The successor of the late Baron, who was President of the Municipality of Oporto and had many condecorations bestowed on him, is his grandson the present Count D'Ariz.

Senhor Antonio Vieira de Magalhães, Baron d'Alpendurada.

Senhor Domingos Ribeiro de Faria was one of the most highly educated men in the North of Portugal. For many years he was a Director of the Oporto branch office

Senhor Domingos Ribeiro de Faria.

of the Bank of Portugal, where his services were highly appreciated; he was also President of the Municipality of Oporto, a position which corresponds to mayor in England. Being a very wealthy man, his entertainments were on a great scale, and he was highly mourned by all classes and conditions of his fellow citizens when he died. His son, of the same name, succeeded him in the Directorate of the Bank of Portugal and took the degree of LL.D. in the University of Coimbra.

D. Jeronymo José da Costa Rebello was Bishop of Oporto from 1834 to 1855. Oporto has always been subject to small revolutions, but these have, on many occasions, been made more of than they deserve. I have experienced a few of them, and I am told that in 1847, the year in which I was born, shot and shell were flying innocently about the premises while I was in my cot. These popular outbursts are not worth much, although they generally end in a certain amount of bloodshed. The Bishop was very instrumental in quelling the insubordinations of the military, and I recollect as a boy when the 18th Regiment of Foot shot the Colonel and some other officers on the parade ground, a scene which I shall not easily forget. It was very much feared that the whole division would mutiny, which most likely would have happened had it not been for the moral suasion of D. Jeronymo and his clergy. Since 1820 Oporto has passed through many vicissitudes, and it is much to the credit of the priesthood that they have always been on the side of law and order.

When a Bishop in Portugal takes possession of his See he ought, according to the ancient rules of the kingdom, to enter the city riding on a white mule or ass,

Dom Jeronymo da Costa Rebello, Bishop of Oporto.

with a sword in his right hand and a crucifix carried before him; but this no longer is the case, and the late Cardinal Bishop, D. Americo, was the first prelate in Oporto to use horses instead of mules for drawing his carriage.

SENHOR JOSÉ HENRIQUES SOARES, BARON D'ANCEDE, owing to the valuable services he rendered to the fine arts and sciences of his native country as well as to Statesmanship, was created a peer of the Portuguese realm; he was an important merchant and capitalist of Oporto. He

Senhor José Henrique Soares, Baron D'Ancede.

was born in 1785 and died in 1853, leaving a very large fortune. He married Donna Anna Maxima de Lima and was succeeded by his son, Henrique Soares, second Baron d'Ancede, since deceased. The daughter of the nobleman under review married Viscount de Villarinho de S. Romão, grandson of Mr. Emmanuel de Clamouse Browne, closely connected with the noble family of Clanricarde, and a well-known frequenter of the Rua dos Inglezes.

This gentleman also owned some property in Gaia about which place popular fancy, assisted by tradition and history, has woven the following amusing and interesting narrative:—

"In 932 the Emir of Gaia, just opposite Oporto, was one Al-Boazar-al-Bucadan, the brother of the beautiful and accomplished Zahara. Peace had been declared between the Christians and Moors and Al-Boazar, who was famous for his hospitality, opened the gates of his castle to the warriors of both creeds where they might pass their time either in eating or in tilting at each other. Among the guests was D. Ramiro II. king of Leon who, disguised as a troubadour, made love to the Princess Zahara and succeeded in persuading her to accompany him to the Christian territory where she embraced her lover's faith and was baptised and named Arpida. As we may imagine, her brother was very shocked and annoyed when he heard of his sister's escapade, and, in the orthodox manner of the age, he swore to banish the royal minstrel Ramiro who had so dishonoured his house. I must at this point express my sympathy with the Emir Al-Boazar for history declares that the peccant and musical monarch was already possessed of a wife when he abducted Zahara, and the only thing in his favour is that he had her christened so that she might no longer be a disgrace to the religion she had abandoned. The Moor himself disguised as a minstrel set out for Leon, and, arriving at the profligate's court, he immediately set about making desperate love to the Christian king's wife, Donna Urraca, who seems to have been easily persuaded to abandon her husband and children and accompany him to the land of the Saracens.

Nemesis equipped as a minstrel presented herself at Gaia where a glimpse was caught of faithless Urraca, and revealed her place of refuge to her angry

husband who, no longer disguised as a troubadour, hastened to the castle, seized the former partner of his joys and sorrows as well as her paramour and carried them off towards Vianna. He was, however, in such a hurry to feel the taste of the sweets of revenge, that, before he arrived at his destination he put the naughty Emir to death in the most approved style of the Red Indian depicted by Fenimore Cooper, and then, tying an iron anchor to his faithless spouse's neck, he had her conveyed a few miles further north when she was cast into a swift running river where she perished. Since that time the river has borne the name of Ancora. The name of King Ramiro is preserved in Gaia, the principal street being known as the Rua do Rei Ramiro.

José Joaquim Gomes de Castro, Viscount de Castro, was a very important personage in the war between the

José Joaquim Gomes de Castro, Viscount de Castro.

two royal brothers; he was born in 1794 and died in 1878, having previously been created Count de Castro and a Peer of the Realm, furthermore he was Councillor of State and Cabinet Minister on many occasions and was the recipient of twenty-one Grand Crosses. At the commencement of his career he was a merchant of Oporto, but he entered the political arena and had a most brilliant career, as he was not only a most capable statesman as well as one of the best writers belonging to modern Portuguese literature.

Viscount da Varzea. João da Silveira Pinto da Fonseca, 2nd Viscount, son of Field Marshal Bernardo da Silveira Pinto da Fonseca, was born in 1805 and died in 1858. He was a rich landed proprietor of Varzea, Valdigem and Cambres, in the Douro district. He was Chairman of the Oporto Wine Company to the day of his death, and was succeeded in this post by his son, Bernardo da Silveira Pinto da Fonseca, who was born in 1839 and married Miss Cecilia de Brito Sandeman, daughter of Mr. Thomas Glas Sandeman and his wife Donna Ermelinda de Brito. The grandson of the nobleman whose portrait is given on page 116 is now the 3rd Viscount; he married Donna Helena de Vasconcellos, daughter of the Marquis of Castello Melhor, one of the richest landed proprietors in Gollegã and Riba-Tejo.

Senhor Felix Manoel Borges Pinto, who served throughout the Peninsular war, was a rich landed proprietor in the Douro, being the owner of the Quintas of Folgosa and Tedos. He represented in Parliament the Old Oporto Wine Company, and lived in Lisbon during ten years in very grand style. He had one son, who was created Viscount de Castello de Borges. A portrait of him is given on page 117.

Viscount de Quebluz.—Antonio Bartholomeu Pires was a Military Surgeon, as well as of the Royal Household; he followed the ex-king and usurper Dom Miguel in his exile and never returned to

Portugal. He married a German lady of high social position, Fraulein Malvina de

Viscount de Quelus.

Lecroenstein Werthein Frendenberg. He died in 1860 without leaving issue.

Viscount de Guiães.—José Taveira de Carvalho e Menezes went throughout the whole of the Peninsula campaign; he was

Viscount de Guiães.

a rich landed proprietor of Lamego and Guiães, close to Regoa. He was born in 1778 and died in 1866; he married Donna Anna de Souza e Alvim, and was succeeded in the title by his daughter, Donna Maria Antonia Taveira, 2nd Viscountess de Guiães, who married the 2nd Viscount da Varzea.

Senhor Dr. José Bento Teixeira de Figueiredo was a man well-known and highly esteemed by all the British wine shippers frequenting the Douro. He was a rich land proprietor, and among others he owned the Quinta Nova, situate next to the Cachucha, the property of Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co. He was a native of Covas do Douro, and took a patriotic interest in every department of viticulture. It is recorded of him that on one occasion he was visited by the expert Oporto thief Fajardo, who pretended to be commissioned by an Oporto firm to buy large quantities of wine. I recollect Fajardo very well, a tall, thin man, with a small moustache and a very plausible style. Dr. Bento had already seen him, and was, therefore, fully prepared for all that might be suggested by the modern Barabbas, who was led into the wine stores in order to taste the wine. Fajardo approved of the whole stock and instructed Dr. Bento to have it forwarded to Oporto, but before doing so he desired to be paid a brokerage as intermediary. "You want," said the doctor, "a *carga* (load) of wine, but for your pains and as a commission I will give you a *carga de lenha* (a good hiding)," and he failed not in his promise, for he was a man of his word.

The following twelve portraits are of eminent men who were contemporary with Baron de Forrester, and most of them were well known in the Rua dos Inglezes. There are still a few of their countrymen living who will recognise them, and be able to furnish the present generation with the information respecting them which, unfortunately, I am unable to do.

At the time of Massena's campaign in Portugal the Portuguese showed the feeling of a truly heroic nation. When Lord Wellington determined to retire to the lines of Torres Vedras, he commanded all the peasants to desert their fields and leave nothing for the French to subsist upon, and they obeyed him with touching fidelity. The Portuguese troops fully proved their valour as soldiers, and they well deserve the praise bestowed upon them by Wellington and Beresford, and the enthusiastic reception they met with when they returned home in 1814.

Maria da Fonte.

All countries have had their popular heroines, and Portuguese history recounts the actions of a few who, with the exception of Maria da Fonte, were noted for their many virtues. During the siege of Monçaõ by the Spaniards in 1658, the women, under the leadership of Helena Pires, assisted the soldiers in repelling the assaults of the Spaniards who were commanded by the Marquis of Vianna. Then we also read of S. Isabel, who was instrumental in effecting a peace between her son, D. Affonso IV., and his unfortunate brother, D. Affonso Sanches. But inasmuch as S. Isabel was of a most pacific and noble turn of mind, Maria da Fonte had absolutely nothing to recommend her to the notice of the historian but her savage nature and her unprincipled love for anarchy. The accompanying portrait is from a copy of a lithograph which was sold in the streets of Oporto during the Revolution of 1846-47, caused by the dislike of the population to the Prime Minister, Costa Cabral, who afterwards became, if I am not mistaken, Conde de Valbom, and was for many years Portuguese Minister at the Vatican. The only pleasant part in the history of this female rebel is the spirited song which was written to glorify her, and which was decidedly worthy of a more exalted cause. It was a fortunate thing for Portugal that the vast majority of the people preferred their good Queen D. Maria da Gloria to the wretched heroine of the hour, Maria da Fonte.

CHAPTER XXXII.

CAPTURE OF OPORTO BY THE FRENCH.

SELDOM in the history of mankind has such a terribly sanguinary scene been recorded as the battle and storming of Oporto by the French forces under the command of Marshal Soult. It will be recollected that during the invasion of Portugal by the veterans of Buonaparte, independent *Juntas* were established in various parts of the kingdom in order to administer local affairs as, owing to the departure of the Royal Family for Brazil, there was no central constituted authority to control the business of the State. In Oporto the President of the *Junta* was Antonio José de Castro, Bishop of the Diocese, who was among the first to appeal to Great Britain for assistance after the battle of Braga in March, 1809. Soult did his utmost to convince Bishop Castro that it was useless for the Portonians to attempt to defend their city, as they had no properly trained troops, anyhow not a sufficient number of them, and that the noisy crowd would soon run away when the experienced troops of France approached. The inhabitants of Oporto, however, believed that from behind their strong forts, earthen ramparts, loopholed houses, ditches and felled trees which they had prepared on the heights surrounding the city, they would be able to resist their oppressors. It was a motley army which the Bishop and his two Generals Pareiras and Lima commanded; it was a weird sight to contemplate these unfortunate wretches behind the stockade shouting themselves hoarse in their attempt to make themselves appear brave. As they would not listen to any advice, Soult commenced his march from Braga, and with his Generals Foy, Merle, Franceschi, and Laborde appeared in front of the fortifications on the 27th of March of the same year.

The extreme Portuguese wing was at the Repouso extending to the heights overlooking the river; from the Repouso they had thrown up earthworks as far as the strong forts at Bomfim, and the few intervening houses were all loopholed. The entrance to the principal streets was barricaded by felled trees. The forts at Bomfim commanded the road to Vallongo; again earth ramparts were thrown up between this place and the road to S. Thyrso and Guimarães, and at this point as far as Paranhos was the centre and stronghold of the defending forces. Through the parish of Paranhos runs the road from Braga, and it was to this point that Soult directed his attention as he had resolved on entering Oporto by the Lapa, and, by a strategic movement, to cut off communication between the Portuguese left and right wings. The extreme left wing, which, owing to the nature of the territory, was the weakest point, com-

menced outside Foz. The bar entrance to the river was protected by the Castle and by chains thrown across. The principal fort was at the Luz, and earthworks were thrown up from there to Nevogilde, then past Van Zeller's Quinta and in a straight line to Ramalde, through which runs the road to Villa do Conde, and a continuation of ramparts and small forts extended as far as Paranhos. Thus the North-Western and North-Eastern boundaries of the city were protected, while, on the South side, the river Douro was dominated by the strong fort of the Serra do Pilar, at Gaya. To further strengthen the Portuguese left wing a body of *Ordenanças* in charge of a few guns was posted on the Villa do Conde road. With a view to obliging the Portuguese to withdraw a part of their forces from the centre, Soult ordered Merle's division to advance on the Portuguese left. This had the desired effect, for General Lima immediately reinforced this point, thereby considerably weakening his centre. This feint was a grand move, but almost at the same moment the Portuguese simulated a desire to surrender, and General Foy, accompanied by an officer, approached within speaking distance, when the defenders opened fire, shot the officer and made a prisoner of Foy. Great was the delight when they saw among them a prisoner of so high a rank, especially as they thought he was their dreaded foe Loison. The men, women and children clamoured for his blood, and he was hurried away to undergo the same treatment which had been practised on some of his more unfortunate countrymen. Hearing them call him Loison he raised both hands, and thus proved that they had made a mistake, because Loison had lost a hand, and was known to the Portuguese as the *Maneta*. He was locked up for the night in the common gaol.

When Bishop Castro saw the French advance he very prudently withdrew, and handed over the command to Generals Lima and Pareiras. Those who have lived in Oporto know how excitable the inhabitants are, and they can, therefore, easily imagine the clanging of all the bells from the steeples, firing of rockets, revelry and devilry during the afternoon and night of that memorable 27th March. The Bishop was away from the tumult; he had taken refuge in the Serra Convent overlooking the river Douro, which was then spanned by a bridge of boats, of which the accompanying picture by the late Baron de Forrester is a representation.

On the Serra were mounted 50 guns which not only commanded the river but Oporto and Villa Nova. Two hundred guns were mounted on the forts and earthworks surrounding the North-Eastern and North-Western approaches to Oporto. Behind the entrenchments numbers of tents had been pitched for the accommodation of the noisy rabble, and when night came they sought shelter in these as the rain commenced to fall in torrents.

Suddenly there was a vivid flash of lightning accompanied by a terrific squall which, whistling among the tents, made the Portuguese imagine that the French were on them. Running to their guns, fuze in hand, a terrific cannonade commenced from the 200 guns while the infantry discharged their pieces, and what with Heaven's artillery and the reply of the 50 guns from the Serra the terror-stricken inhabitants of Oporto rushed wildly about the streets not knowing where to go for safety.

Next morning, which was to prove a day of blood and sorrowing, broke with a lovely blue sky; the earth had been refreshed by the rain and the defenders' appearance had also benefited thereby; the orgies of a night were to be succeeded by a frightful reckoning. From their tents, the Portuguese soldiery heard the sound

of drums and the shrill note of the bugles. Looking over their ramparts they saw the glitter of thousands of bayonets. The attack was about to commence in earnest. Shortly after seven o'clock Laborde and Franceschi assailed the extreme right, while Mermet's division, strengthened by a brigade of dragoons, advanced on the centre. But the battle commenced by the wings. Lorge was ordered to cut off the Portuguese *ordenanças* posted with some guns on the road to Villa do Conde. Mermet's division was kept back purposely, and Lima and Parceiras, thinking that they grasped the situation, endeavoured to strengthen their flanks where the attacks were being made, and thus they once more weakened their centre.

It was at this moment that Soult ordered his reserves to advance on the centre, and, with a rush, they broke through the entrenchments and took the two principal forts, entering by the embrasures and killing, or disarming, all within. Two battalions were told off to attack the Portuguese left wing in the rear so as to cut them off from re-entering the city, while two others marched into Oporto past the Lapa, making for the bridge of boats. By this ruse Soult very cleverly contrived to separate the Portuguese wings and his victory was complete.

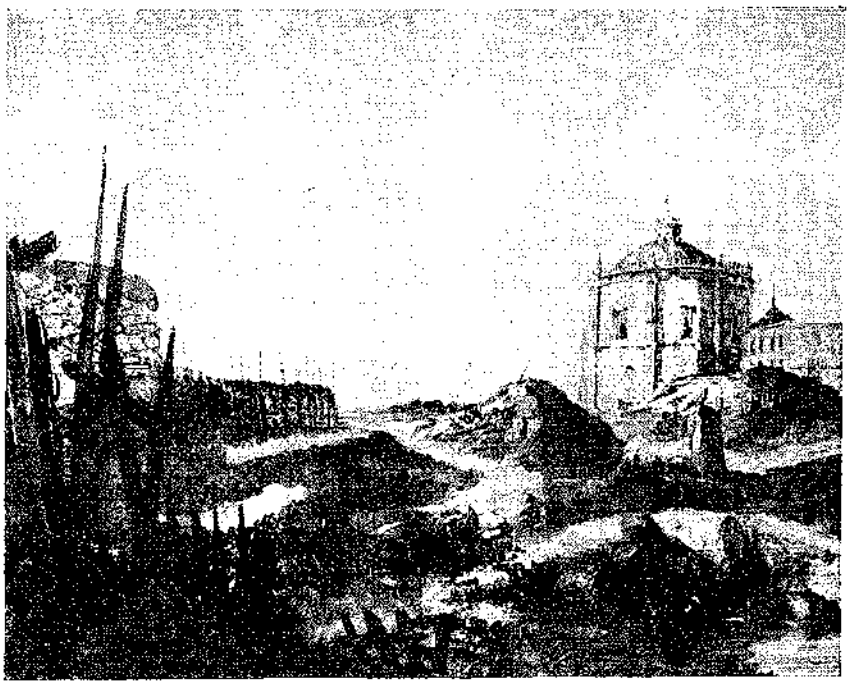
Laborde was equally successful in capturing a number of forts and 50 pieces of artillery and reached the proximity of Campanhã, where he was soon joined by Franceschi, who had been engaged on his left. The Portuguese who managed to escape were forced back on the upper Douro, and were hotly pursued by Arnaud. Merle saw that his success was complete, so he brought up his left flank, carried all the forts to his right, and drove the defenders towards Foz, where some sought refuge in the Castle, while others fled towards the Cantareira, and were so panic stricken that they threw themselves into the river with the idea of swimming across. A few of them got into *Caicos* and other small boats and thus escaped. General Lima tried to dissuade them from entering on almost certain death, but he was shot by the runaways in sight of the French. Had it not been for Lorge's move in cutting off the *ordenanças* these would probably have thrown themselves into the river and been drowned.

But far more shocking scenes were being enacted in the streets of Oporto, where the battle was raging fiercely between the two French battalions detailed from the centre and the inhabitants and native soldiers. The carnage was ghastly, and the cries of the people that were being butchered mingled with the incessant clanging of the bells and the noise of the fusilade. Gradually, and at the point of the bayonet, the people and soldiery were driven towards the Ribeira. The Rua Nova de S. João was a seething mass of humanity trampling over one another in their eagerness to get away. They could hear the steady tramp of the French veterans; already they saw their bayonets glittering as they emerged from the Largo de S. Domingos. The bridge of boats was crowded with fugitives, and the doors of all the houses were locked, barred and bolted.

Suddenly, and with a rushing sound as of a tornado, a troop of Portuguese cavalry was seen in full flight along the Rua Nova dos Inglezes and dashed into the Rua Nova de S. João, "trampling a bloody pathway to the river," as the great historian of the Peninsular war terms it. As soon as the French arrived on the quay the battery of the Serra, where the Bishop was, opened fire. The Portuguese cavalry made for the bridge which gave way owing to the great weight, and thousands of defenceless men, women and children sank in the Douro to rise no more. All honour

to Marshal Soult and his men for having done their utmost to save life in which, however, they were not very successful.

The horrors of that ever memorable day were not even then finished. It seemed as if the cry for blood had been answered by the avenging angel. So far it had been a battle; now was to be witnessed the ferocity of man in its most frightful form. Had they been transformed into panthers the thirst for blood would have been more easily assuaged. From the windows of the Bishop's palace a party of 200 Portuguese opened a musketry fire on the French who happened to be within range. The doors were burst open and all who were found inside were put to the sword.



The Serra Convent after the Siege, from a drawing by the late Baron de Forrester.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE ADVANCE ON OPORTO BY THE BRITISH.

IN attempting to give a description of the British and Portuguese troops in Oporto, under the command of Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards created Duke of Wellington, I would ask my readers not to forget that the great Captain had visited the city on the 22nd July, 1808, that is, ten months before he accomplished his brilliant passage of the Douro, which took place on the 12th May, 1809. It is well to call attention to this fact, as it shows that in three days he had made himself acquainted with all the approaches to the heroic city, and had fathomed the patriotism of the inhabitants. We read that on the 21st July, 1808, Sir Arthur Wellesley left Corunna for Oporto, but before doing so he made certain that the fleet conveying his troops was in readiness to set sail and keep hovering about the coast not further North than Oporto, which was then the seat of the provisional patriotic Government representing the liberated districts of the North of Portugal. The Prime Minister was the war-like Bishop of the Diocese, with whom Sir Arthur Wellesley conferred, and learned that large bodies of peasantry were anxious to be armed and disciplined into regular corps to act against the French; also that an armed native force was stationed in Oporto and the vicinity sufficiently strong to repel any French forces which might be likely to enter Portugal by way of the Douro. He was further informed that another armed force of 5,000 strong was at Coimbra, about eighty miles from Oporto, and he made arrangements that this last force should be united to his army, which he intended to land, and did land, at Mondego Bay.

Sir Arthur Wellesley sailed from Oporto on the 25th July, rejoined the fleet the same day, and on the 1st August our troops were being landed at Mondego Bay, but, owing to the ground swell, this operation lasted until the 5th of the same month. I need not, however, continue to enumerate what passed during this eventful year which culminated in the disgraceful convention of Cintra, nor will I attempt to repeat what refers more to the history of Portugal in general than to Oporto in particular. In fact I am forced, as it were, into a description of the passage of the Douro, as it is more or less bound up with the wine trade of the city, for it must not be forgotten that it was not only from a strategical point of view that the British Government decided on assisting the Portuguese to drive the French from their territory. There were important commercial interests to be considered, interests which Britain had not been slow to recognise for some centuries before the war

took place. Strangely enough Sir Arthur Wellesley's operations in 1809 were again formulated at Coimbra, on the Mondego. The following document is of interest as showing the disposal of the force which Sir Arthur Wellesley had at Coimbra:—

G. O. Coimbra, 4th May, 1809

The army will be brigaded and stand in line, as follows, until further orders:—

CAVALRY.

14th Light Dragoons 20th „ „ 3rd „ „ K.G.L. 16th „ „		Major-Gen. Cotton.
Coldstream Guards, 1st Batt. 3rd „ „ 1st Batt. 1st Comp., 5th Batt. 60th Reg.		Brig.-Gen. F. Campbell.
1st Brigade.	3rd, or Buffs 66th 48th 1st Comp., 5th Batt., 60th Reg.	Major-Gen. Hill.
3rd Brigade.	5 Companies, 5th Batt., 60th Reg. 88th 1st Batt. Portuguese Grenadiers 87th	Major Gen. Tilson.
5th Brigade.	7th 1st Batt. 10th Portuguese Reg. 53rd 4th Comp., 5th Batt., 60th Reg.	Brig.-Gen. A. Campbell.
7th Brigade.	9th 2nd Batt. 10th Portuguese Reg. 83rd 1st Comp., 5th Batt., 60th Reg.	Brig.-Gen. Cameron.
6th Brigade.	1st Batt., Detachments 1st „ 16th Portuguese Reg. 29th	Brig.-Gen. R. Stewart.
4th Brigade.	2nd Batt. Detachments 2nd „ 16th Portuguese Reg. 97th 1st Comp., 5th Batt., 60th Reg.	Brig.-Gen. Sontag.
2nd Brigade.	27th Reg. 45th 31st	Major-Gen. Mackenzie.
K. G. L.	Brig.-Gen. Langwerth —— Drieberg	Major-Gen. Murray.

Writing on the 8th May, 1809, from Coimbra, to Major-General Hill, who was in command of the 1st Brigade, Sir Arthur Wellesley says:—

"I recommend you to cook a day's provisions at Aveiro for your men for the 10th, and to refresh your men at Ovar, while you are waiting there to learn the progress of General Cotton with his cavalry. Having communicated with that General, you will then move from Ovar by the road that leads from Ovar to (Villa da) Feira, till that road meets the great road from Coimbra to Oporto. You will halt there till you shall be joined by the cavalry. My intention is to push the enemy as far as I can on the 10th, even into Oporto if possible."

This brigade, under Major-General Hill, was ordered to leave Aveiro early on the 9th inst., and to embark on the same day on board the boats in readiness for it. The boats were to bring-to about six miles on the south side of Ovar and remain there till slack water on the morning of the 10th, so as to prevent the French from becoming aware of General Hill's approach until the advanced guard of the cavalry under General Cotton should arrive near the enemy's outposts.

General Hill was to land three companies of Light Infantry on the western side of the *lagoa* (lagoon) of Aveiro, about half a league from Ovar, on which town this force was to advance rapidly and take it, in order to facilitate the landing of the rest of the brigade. In the wake of General Hill was Brigadier-General Cameron, who was in command of the 7th Brigade. He was instructed to be at Aveiro on the 10th with a brigade of 6-pounders; the boats were, therefore, to be sent back from Ovar for the conveyance of these troops. Major-General Cotton, at the head of his cavalry, began his march during the night of the 9th, or in the early hours of the 10th May, and by day-break he arrived at the outposts of the Portuguese troops under the command of Col.

Trant. General Stewart's brigade of infantry, with half a brigade of 6-pounders, followed the cavalry, then came the German Legion under General Murray. General Payne was instructed to endeavour to surprise the enemy's advanced guard at Albergaria-a-Nova, in which, however, he was not successful, although he drove the enemy back and gained ground as far as Oliveira d'Azemeis. Writing to Marshal Beresford from the Convent at Grijó, only a few miles to the south of Oporto, Sir Arthur Wellesley says :—"Remember that you are a Commander-in-Chief of an army, *and must not be beaten*"

This was addressed to the Marshal on the 11th May, when he contemplated attacking Amarante and Villa Real in accordance with previous instructions received from Sir Arthur Wellesley, dated the 9th May, from the Quinta da Graciosa. It will be remembered that Amarante was of immense importance to Marshal Soult, as the possession of it was necessary, not only for maintaining his communications with the North of Spain and with France, but also for driving back the Portuguese forces from the vicinity of Oporto. In connection with Amarante the death of the gallant Col. Patrick will ever be linked.

It is strange that Soult did not make himself better acquainted with the movements of the British forces advancing on Oporto; he had some of his army in pursuit of gallant Silveira, others to suppress the insurrection on the Lima, and a part in Oporto. As an authority on the matter says :—

"His army at that moment lay so far outstretched from wing to wing, with only the boat-bridge at Oporto to connect its parts, that three days would have been requisite to unite it on its centre, and five days to concentrate it on its extremity."

Soult was, however, one of the bravest of the brave, and when he discovered how he had been outstripped by Sir Arthur Wellesley, he hurried on the arrangements for moving towards Spain, sent on the greater part of his guns and stores towards Amarante, and did everything he could devise to close the passage of the Douro against the British, and so effect an orderly evacuation of Oporto.

As my readers will have seen, Sir Arthur Wellesley's plan of operating against Soult was matured very shortly after his arrival at Coimbra. Beyond the brigades I have already mentioned, Sir Robert Wilson was at the head of a considerable force of Portuguese levies at Vizeu, and Col. Trant in command of the more experienced Portuguese forces continued to watch the French outposts on the Vouga. The Forces under Marshal Beresford, in the vicinity of Lamego, consisted of 6,000 trained Portuguese soldiers and some small select bodies of British troops, viz., two battalions, five companies of riflemen and a squadron of cavalry. The army which was dispatched from Coimbra consisted of 14,500 infantry, 1,500 cavalry and 24 guns.

On the 11th May, 1809, Sir Arthur forwarded the following dispatch to the Right Hon. J. Villiers :

"I have just time to tell you that we drove in the enemy's cavalry and other posts North of the Vouga yesterday, and gained ground as far as Oliveira. We attempted to surprise the cavalry, which attempt failed from causes into which it is not necessary to enter; and afterwards we did not do as much as we ought against the cavalry. With the infantry we gained a good deal of ground. I hope that we shall have finished with Soult before the reinforcements shall arrive, of which Frere has given intelligence. They tell me that the Portuguese riflemen—the students, I believe—behaved remarkably well."

On the same day, but writing later on, Sir Arthur says :—

"We have completely beaten a corps of about 4 000 infantry that was opposed to us in two affairs, first with its supports and then with itself. The corps engaged were the first battalion of detachments, two battalions of K.G.L. and Col. Doyle's battalion of the 16th Portuguese Regiment. The last regiment behaved remarkably well. I do

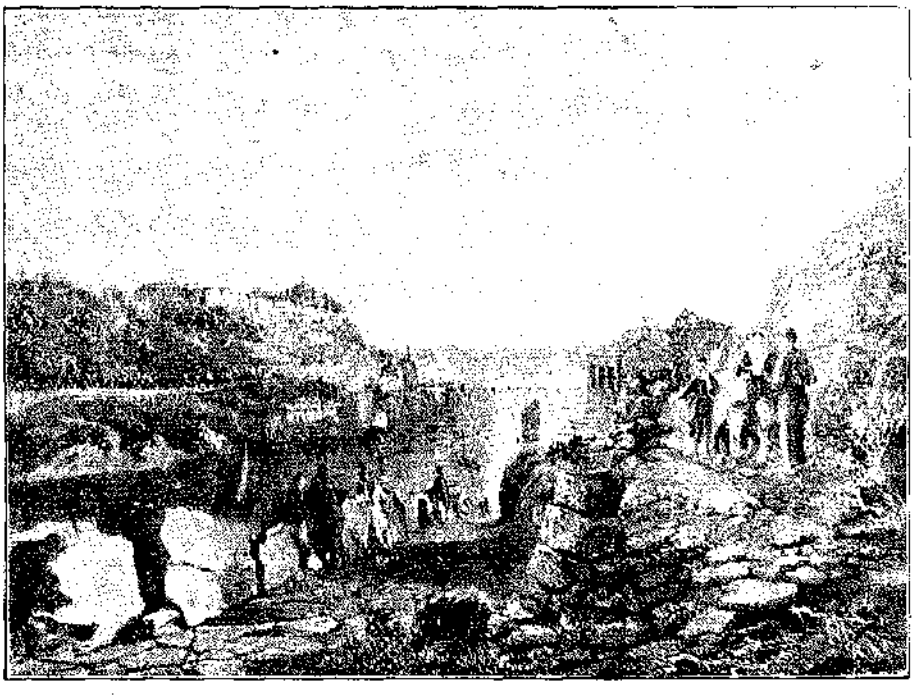
not know whether they propose to give us another field-day on this side of Oporto but I should think not, as they did not show their cavalry this time. If they should do so I shall have my whole corps upon them."

I must now revert to the Flotilla which was navigating the lake at Aveiro. These forces gradually concentrated at Carvalhos, where Sir Arthur Wellesley spent the night of the 11th May, in the very house which had just been vacated by four French Generals. It will thus be seen that between the rivers Mondego and Douro, the enemy had been dislodged, and with Marshal Beresford at Lamego, the advance of the French Legions from Aragon was check-mated. It seems incredible that while this web was being woven round Oporto Soult should have been unaware of the fact; he relied too much on the precautions he had taken to render impossible the passage of the Douro. With this end in view he caused the bridge of boats, which spanned the river from almost opposite Messrs. G. G. Sandeman & Co.'s stores to the Caes da Ribeira, to be destroyed on the 11th May, and seized on all the boats on the Villa Nova side and had them sunk or taken over to Oporto. It may not have dawned on the mind of Soult that he was being opposed by the most skilful and courageous of great Captains to whom nothing was impossible. Furthermore, he had a blind confidence in his own process and perspicacity. But, inasmuch, as Sir Arthur had made himself respected, if not loved, for his sense of justice to all who came in contact with him, Soult was detested for his many acts of cruelty and overbearing militarism. Sir Arthur was a liberator, Soult was an oppressor; the former could reckon not only on his officers and men but also on the inhabitants who had become infected, as it were, with his devotion to the cause of civilization and progress; the latter could not even depend on his officers, among whom a spirit of defection had arisen; as for the populace, he had taught them to hate him.

Standing on an almost perpendicular elevation on the south bank of the Douro, and commanding nearly the whole of the city of Oporto, is the Convent of the Cruzios, generally known as the Serra Convent. From this spot to Carvalhos the distance is about six miles and the country is peculiarly favourable to the moving of artillery, cavalry and infantry. In those days the convent was surrounded by fine old elm and oak trees which served to conceal an advancing force, but if the Serra had been strongly fortified by the French, Sir Arthur Wellesley's task would have been far more formidable, as the approach to it on all sides could have been swept by artillery fire. This important position was, however, not made use of by Soult. He knew that his noble opponent would be loth to cannonade the city of Oporto, as by so doing he would bring on himself the censure, and possible hostility, of the natives if they saw the second city in the Kingdom destroyed; but to cross the river without boats seemed impracticable. And so it might have appeared to many other Generals; however, beyond the difficulties offered by the position, Sir Arthur Wellesley knew he could reckon on the material assistance of the heroic inhabitants of Oporto.

During those anxious days preceding the great battle, the British Merchants who were interested in the port wine trade were in a most unenviable position. Soult was in possession of Oporto and had taken up his residence at the Palace of Carrancas; his soldiers patrolled the streets and made searches into all private dwelling-houses. It was no longer safe for them to remain in the city; their wine stores at Villa Nova were at the mercy of the French troops, who, as usual, showed their utter disregard for private property. The inhabitants were taxed to the utmost in

order to maintain their foes who were billeted on them and took possession of the best rooms, eat of the best and drank of the noblest. The French soldiery gave themselves up to the most brutal form of riotous living, and all that is held sacred by family ties and affection was ruthlessly despoiled by them; the churches were turned into barracks and stables, the silver candlesticks and other valuable requisites and were not made in English vessels nor to British ports, although eventually the ships did manage to land their cargoes in England. Naturally all interested in the commerce of Oporto were the losers by the French occupation; the ledgers of those days are, in many cases, so many blank pages; the vineyards were left almost unheeded; the peasant abandoned the plough for the sword, and while Wellington



Serra Convent, looking down river, from a drawing by Baron de Forrester.

of the Catholic religion were robbed, and the convents and monasteries resounded to the ribald songs of the oppressors. Pillage was the order of the day.

The British Merchants were obliged to place their wine stores in charge of their Portuguese employés, and, in fact, with but one or two exceptions, their names disappeared from the export lists. The shipments were on a very reduced scale, advanced on Oporto the whole district was in a state of ferment. From the Porta Nobre to the Codeçal the old city wall was equipped with guns and gunners: the Rua Nova dos Inglezes became the parade ground for the French troops quartered in the Church of S. Francisco, and Soult's cooks were preparing a feast for the next day, at which (alas, for the irony of fate!) Sir Arthur Wellesley presided.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

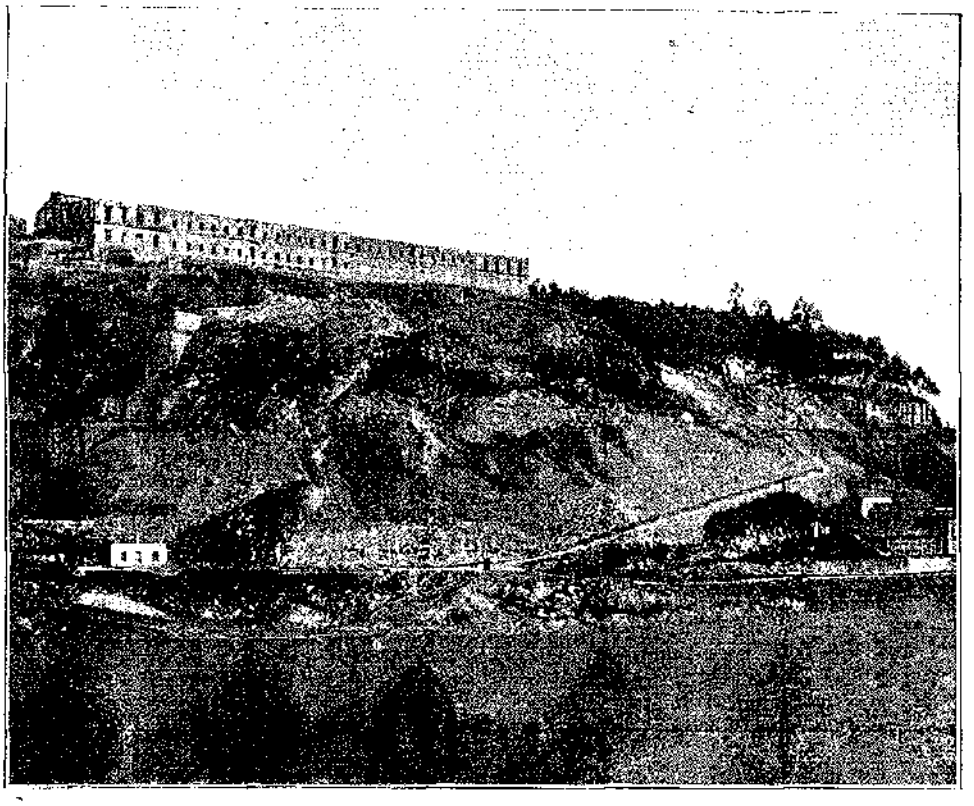
THE PASSAGE OF THE DOURO.

SIR ARTHUR WELLESLEY had informed his Government on the 7th May, 1809, that he intended that the army under his command should march on the 9th from Coimbra to dislodge the enemy from Oporto. As I have already had occasion to mention, the cavalry started on the 7th under Generals Payne and Cotton, and had halted on the 8th to afford time for Marshal Beresford with his forces to arrive on the Alto Douro. The infantry of the army was formed into three divisions, of which two, consisting of the King's German Legion and General Stewart's brigade, with a brigade of six-pounders, under General Sherbrooke, moved by the high road from Coimbra to Oporto, and one composed of Major-General Hill's and Brigadier-General Cameron's brigades of infantry, and a brigade of 6-pounders, under the command of Major-General Hill, by the road from Coimbra to Aveiro.

On the 11th May the advanced guards and cavalry continued to move on the high road towards Oporto with General Hill's division on a parallel road which leads from Ovar. On the arrival of the advanced guard at Vendas Novas, between Souto Redondo and Grijó, they fell in with the outposts of the enemy's advanced guard, which were immediately driven in; and shortly afterwards the advanced guard was discovered, consisting of about 4,000 infantry and some squadrons of cavalry strongly posted on the heights above Grijó. The enemy, although protected by woods and broken ground, was dislodged by a movement well executed by General Murray with General Langwerth's brigade of the King's German Legion; while the 16th Portuguese Regiment, of General R. Stewart's brigade, attacked their right, and the riflemen of the 95th and the flank companies of the 29th, 43rd and 52nd of the same brigade, under Major Way, attacked the infantry in the woods and village in their centre. Owing to these attacks the enemy was obliged to give way, pursued by two squadrons of the 16th and 20th Dragoons, under the command of Major Blake, who succeeded in killing many and taking several prisoners.

On the night of the 11th May the enemy crossed the river Douro and destroyed the bridge of boats, and Sir Arthur Wellesley recognised that, with a view to assisting the operations of Marshal Beresford, he should attack Oporto without delay. The British halted at dark while the French were destroying the bridge of boats over the Douro, and were despatching all their heavy artillery and baggage still in Oporto to Amarante. Soult ordered all the craft

in the Douro in his front to be secured, and placed guards at convenient points, resolved to hold Oporto during the 12th, so that Lorge's dragoons and the different detachments might have time to concentrate at Amarante. The attention of the French was, however, directed more to Foz than to above bridge, for they expected the British to make their attempt by sea.



View of the Seminary.

At 8 o'clock on the morning on the 12th May, the heads of the British columns arrived just behind the Serra Convent, and they were thus hidden from view of the French. From this eminence Sir Arthur searched all the opposite bank and the city and country beyond it. Suddenly he espied a large unfinished building, called the Seminary, on the East side of Oporto, and almost equally as high as the Serra Convent. This building was surrounded by a high wall, which, extending to the water, enclosed an area sufficient for two battalions in order of battle. The only egress from this enclosure was by an iron gate opening on the Vallongo road, and the building itself commanded everything in its vicinity. There were no French posts near, and the direct passage from the Serra across the river to the building was hidden from the troops in the town. All that was wanting was a boat, and this was provided by a poor barber who had evaded the French patrols and had crossed during the night in a small skiff. Colonel Waters, a staff officer, discovered this, and, assisted by the barber and the prior of Amarante,

who gallantly offered his services, immediately crossed the river, and, in half-an-hour, returned with three large barges. In the meantime, Sir Arthur had placed eighteen pieces of artillery on the Serra where the Convent stands, and General Murray was directed to move with the German brigade, some squadrons of the 14th Dragoons and two guns to Avintes, a little higher up the river. He was instructed to seek for boats, and effect a passage there also if possible, and when Waters returned some of the English troops were pushed towards Murray in support, while others cautiously approached the brink of the river under the Serra. It was now ten o'clock in the morning, and the French were still unsuspicious. Sir Arthur was informed that one boat was ready. "*Well, let the men cross*," was his reply, and with this simple order an officer with twenty-five soldiers of the Buffs embarked, and in a quarter of an hour afterwards were silently placed in the midst, as it were, of the enemy's army. Thus was the Seminary gained; all was quiet in Oporto, and a second boat followed the first; a third boat crossed higher up the river, but scarcely had the men from this last boat set foot on shore when drums beat to arms, shouts arose from all parts, and the inhabitants were seen wildly gesticulating and making signals from the houses, while confused masses of French troops, hurrying forth from the streets by the higher grounds, threw out swarms of skirmishers who furiously attacked the Seminary. The British army instantly crowded to the bank of the river, Paget's and Hill's divisions at the point of passage, and Sherbrooke's division where the bridge of boats had been cut away from Villa Nova. Paget had passed in the third boat, and, having mounted the roof of the Seminary, was knocked down with a dangerous wound. Hill took his place. The musketry fire was terrific, and increased as the numbers on both sides accumulated, but the French attack was eager and constant; their fire increased faster than that of the English, and their artillery began to play on the Seminary. The British guns from the Serra commanded, indeed, the whole enclosure round the Seminary, and swept the left of the wall in such a manner as to confine the French attack to the side of the iron gates; but Murray did not appear with his German legion, and the struggle became so violent and the

Private of the Buffs or East Kent Regiment.

moment so critical that it was with difficulty Sir Arthur was constrained from crossing and leading in person.

I am indebted to Messrs. Offley, Forrester & Co. for the accompanying portrait of Major John McCrohan of the Buffs who crossed with his regiment, and who eventually became a resident in Oporto. But, to revert to my subject, at this critical moment some citizens came over to Villa Nova with several large boats, and thus General Sherbrooke's troops began to cross in large bodies just when the waving

Major John McCrohan

of handkerchiefs from every window announced that the French had abandoned the lower part of the city. Murray's troops were now seen descending the right bank from Avintes; three battalions were in the Seminary; Hill, advancing to the enclosure wall, opened a withering fire on the French columns as they passed in haste and confusion along by his front by the Vallongo Road. Five pieces of artillery came dashing out from the City, but the gunners could not face the terrible line of musketry, and the drivers pulled up. A volley from behind stretched most of them on the ground and the rest took to flight, leaving their guns behind them. This volley was given by some of Sherbrooke's men, who, having forced their way through the streets, thus came upon their rear. On the left, General Sherbrooke, with the brigade of guards and the 29th regiment, had seized the town and was pressing the rear of the enemy as it quitted the streets. General Hill held the Seminary with the gallant Buffs, the 48th, the 16th Portuguese and a battalion of detachments, and this line was prolonged on the right by General Murray's German Legion and two squadrons of the 14th Dragoons. This General did not follow up the advantage gained by his comrades, so that General Charles Stewart and Major Hervey, impatient of this timidity, charged with the two squadrons of dragoons, unhorsed Laborde and wounded Foy; but brave Hervey lost an arm, and his gallant horsemen, receiving no support from Murray, had to fight their way back with loss.

General Sherbrooke's troops crossed the river from the Villa Nova side, between where the present bridge now stands and the Freiras, and landed in parties of from thirty to fifty strong close to the Escadas da Rainha, viz., on the Caes da Ribeira. From this point some of them ascended the Rua de S. João, past the British Factory House, across the Largo de S. Domingos, through the Rua das Flores, and thence up to the Largo da Batalha. From every window shouts of *Vivam os Inglezes* were raised, while the ladies waved their handkerchiefs. Other parties ascended by a precipitous street, long after known as the Rua do Wellesley, and these were protected by 18 guns which had been mounted on the Serra. These detached bodies gradually converged at the Fontainhas, which place commands the river Douro, from the point on the North

side down to the bridge. For nearly all these details I am indebted to Napier's "History of the Peninsular War."

It was 8 o'clock in the morning when the British troops approached the Serra Convent; at 10 o'clock some of the Buffs were within the enclosure of the Seminario, and within a few hours the city of Oporto was in possession of the allied forces. You must see the position which the French occupied to be able to realize the difficult task that lay before Sir Arthur Wellesley. As soon as the last French combatant had disappeared, the British and Portuguese troops, as they entered the city, some through the Rua do Sol, others by the Rua Direita, became the object of a spontaneous and splendid ovation, because it was heartfelt. There was not one soldier among them but what had often been under fire; their tattered uniforms gave evidence of the heavy times they had gone through; but now they were to have a few days well earned rest in the City of Wine, and many a cask was emptied that night in drinking to the health of the British liberators and their invincible leader. Oporto was not then like what it is now. The Largo da Batalha was an unpaved and waste piece of land; on the East side stood the Palace of the family of Pangim, on the South-West the Opera House which was built in 1780, but beyond a few small tenements between the above-named buildings there was nothing to render it aristocratic in appearance. At the top of the Rua de S. Antonio, the old Church of S. Ildefonso rang out a merry peal as the British regiments marched past, and the bells from the steeples of the Congregados and the Clerigos took up the spirit of the day and rang out loud and clear a welcome to the victors over the invaders.

On the afternoon of this memorable day Sir Arthur Wellesley made his entry into Oporto and proceeded by the Rua Nova dos Inglezes, the Ferreira Borges, the Taypas, and the Fogueteiros to the Palace of the Carrancas, and, with some of his Generals, partook of the dinner which had been prepared for Marshal Soult, who was on his way to Galicia. On that same day the great British General wrote one of his laconic dispatches to the Right Hon. Mr. Villiers, informing him of the success of the allied forces.

That was a night of boisterous revelry; bonfires were lit in every street and rockets were exploding in all directions. The French flag had disappeared from every official building and fortress, and the people gave themselves up to such frantic rejoicings that no one thought of retiring to rest. But the ever thoughtful Sir Arthur, knowing that a jubilant rabble is very easily led into acts of excess, had the streets carefully patrolled, and on the morning of the 13th May he published a proclamation to the inhabitants, in which, after mentioning the victory the allied forces had won, he commanded them to be merciful to the French whom they had made prisoners, as well as to those who were lying ill in the hospitals. Of these latter there were no less than 750, and as the surgeons at the disposal of the English were not enough to attend to so many wounded of the enemy beyond those they had to tend of their own, Sir Arthur Wellesley addressed a letter to Marshal Soult, in which he asked him to furnish a few French doctors to look after their sick in the hospitals, and that when these had sufficiently recovered the doctors should be allowed to rejoin their respective battalions. To this message of mercy Marshal Soult, however, did not vouchsafe a reply. Some of these French prisoners remained in Oporto for many years after, and one of them, Colonel Viller, was my first French master. Thus ended the brilliant passage of the Douro, which preceded the memorable battle of Talavera.

CHAPTER XXXV.

THE WAR BETWEEN THE TWO BROTHERS.

OM JOÃO VI. was undoubtedly the weakest Sovereign of the House of Bragança, even if we include Donna Maria I., who became insane, and for whom Dom João, her son, acted as Regent during the eventful times of the Peninsular War. But he did not remain in Portugal, for he was so terribly annoyed when he heard that Junot was advancing on Lisbon that, with his mother, he embarked at Belem on board a ship and sailed for Rio de Janeiro, to which city he removed the seat of Government. Before leaving Lisbon he appointed a council of Regency with instructions to preserve the peace in the country, and to make the French invaders as comfortable as possible on their arrival. If Dom João VI. was a weak King, his Queen, Donna Carlotta Joaquina, was about the most intriguing woman the country had ever known. This royal couple had two sons, the elder was Dom Pedro, the younger, Dom Miguel. Dom Pedro was in favour of granting Parliamentary Government to the Portuguese, and his father agreed with him, but on a more modified scale; Dom Miguel would have nothing to do with a representative Government, and, with his mother, did his utmost to preserve the absolute form of Government, in which endeavour he was seconded by the Clergy and the

Dom Pedro IV

Nobility. On March 20th, 1816, Donna Maria I. died at Rio, and her son was proclaimed king under the title of Dom João VI. His long absence from Portugal caused great dissatisfaction among his subjects in Europe, and although the British Cabinet urged him to return he remained inflexible in his determination not to quit Brazil. Furthermore the Portuguese were uneasy about their vast dependency in South America fearing that it would declare its independence, and when Dom João was forced to return to Portugal, at the instigation of England, his Brazilian subjects revolted, and constituted themselves a separate Government. On his arrival in Lisbon he solemnly swore to uphold the Constitution of 1822, by which *protection* was afforded everyone, and property was guaranteed, and among other things, liberty of the press and equality before the law. But this did not last long, the Nobility and Clergy revolted and the King abrogated the Constitution of 1822. A new Constitution was prepared, modelled on our English system, but the Queen-Consort and her son Dom Miguel placed themselves at the head of the discontented Nobility and Clergy; an insurrection was raised in Lisbon, the Marquis of Loulé was assassinated, and the King was confined as a prisoner in his own palace. The foreign Ambassadors intervening, the insurrection was suppressed, and the King was restored to power. For this, Dom Miguel was banished and the Duke of Palmella was appointed Prime Minister. In 1824 Dom João returned to Brazil, and on his arrival at Rio he recognised his son Dom Pedro as Emperor of Brazil. Now, this is the point where the Pedroites and the Miguelites joined issue because the latter maintained that, as Brazil was now an independent empire, Dom Pedro, by his election as Emperor, was no longer entitled to the Portuguese succession. The Pedroites replied that, as Dom Miguel had been guilty of high treason, for which offence he had been exiled from his father's realms, he was ineligible. Furthermore, by his will, Dom João VI. had left the regency of Portugal to his daughter, Donna Isabel Maria, much to the annoyance of Dom Miguel: but this fact, it was argued, seemed to show that he did not look upon Dom Pedro as his successor, for otherwise he would have allowed him to appoint his own regency. Dom Pedro married the Archduchess Maria Josepha, daughter of the Emperor Francis I., of Austria, by which marriage he had one daughter, Donna Maria da Gloria. This matrimonial alliance with the Hapsburghs gave Dom Pedro more importance than the position he held of Grand Master of

Dom Miguel de Bragança

London, 12 de Junho de 1851.

Portuguese Masonry, and he was joyfully acclaimed by a certain section of the people as King, under the title of Dom Pedro IV. During this time Portugal was in the occupation of the British forces under Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Clinton, but shortly afterwards these troops were withdrawn, and in 1827 Dom Pedro committed the great error of recalling his exiled brother, and appointing him to be Regent of Portugal for the young Queen Donna Maria, in whose favour he, Dom Pedro, had resigned the Throne. In July, 1827, Dom Miguel was declared Regent, and it was settled that he should marry his niece, Donna Maria, when she became old enough.

Donna Maria II.

Dom Miguel accepted the conditions imposed, but in May, 1828, a Cortes was convened at which the Bishop of Vizeu offered him the Crown on behalf of the Clergy and Nobility, and he was proclaimed King. The Parliamentary party was banished and sought refuge in England, where the young Queen was staying. The reign of Dom Miguel has left behind it a history of blood and imprisonment. The citizens of Oporto could not tolerate him, and the islands of the Azores had never recognised him. In one day ten gentlemen were hanged in the Praça de Dom Pedro, in Oporto, for no other offence than that of being accused of liberal ideas. One of them was Senhor Antonio de Brito e Cunha ancestor of my good friend John Brito.

In 1831 Dom Pedro resigned the crown of Brazil in favour of his son of the same name, the late lamented Emperor, and left the country to take charge of the movement in favour of his daughter which had been started by Palmella, Guerreiro, and Villa Flor, at Terceira. First of all he came to London and obtained a large loan in his daughter's name, and secured the services of many English soldiers. On the 8th July, 1832, the ex-Emperor, accompanied by 7,500 Bravos landed at Mindello (Arnosa), and marched on Oporto, distant about ten miles. It was a triumphal march, a pageant such as the Portuguese delight in. The citizens of the loyal city received him with open arms, and his brother Dom Miguel laid siege to the place. A great number of the British merchants put up at Cosme's Hotel in the Rua do Calvario. Cosme was a nigger, and an enthusiastic believer in the rights of Dom Miguel, but he was not averse to taking English money, in fact he preferred it to Portuguese promises. Stopping at this

Hotel, among others, were Mr. F. F. B. Shore, Mr. George Knowesley, Mr. Quilliman, Mr. Edward Kebe, and my uncle Henry Wilcock. The Pedroite army was commanded by Major-General João Carlos Saldanha de Oliveira e Daun, afterwards created Duke of Saldanha, who for many years was well known in London as the Portuguese Minister at the Court of St. James.

Dom Pedro V.

Captain Charles Napier, of the British Navy, succeeded Admiral Sartorious as Admiral of the Fleet, and he gained a signal victory over the Miguelites off Cape St. Vincent on the 5th July, 1833. Saldanha defeated the army of the Condes de S. Lourenço and das Antas, and on the 26th May, 1834, Portugal saw the last of the Usurper, who on that day surrendered to the Constitutional forces, and, by the convention of Evora Monte, abandoned his claim to the Throne of Portugal in exchange for an annual allowance of £15,000. During all this time the young Queen had been living abroad; for some time she resided in London, and was well received by George IV. In 1829 she went to France and took up her residence at the Chateau de Meudon. In 1833 her father declared her of age, although only 14 years old, and a year later Dom Pedro IV. died at Queluz on the 24th September. In 1835 she married the Duke of Leuchtenberg, second son of Eugene de Beauharnais, by Princess Augusta of Bavaria. The Duke died two months after he arrived in Lisbon, and, as there was no issue, she married Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, nephew of Leopold, King of the Belgians, and cousin of our ever lamented Prince Consort, by whom she had five sons and two daughters.

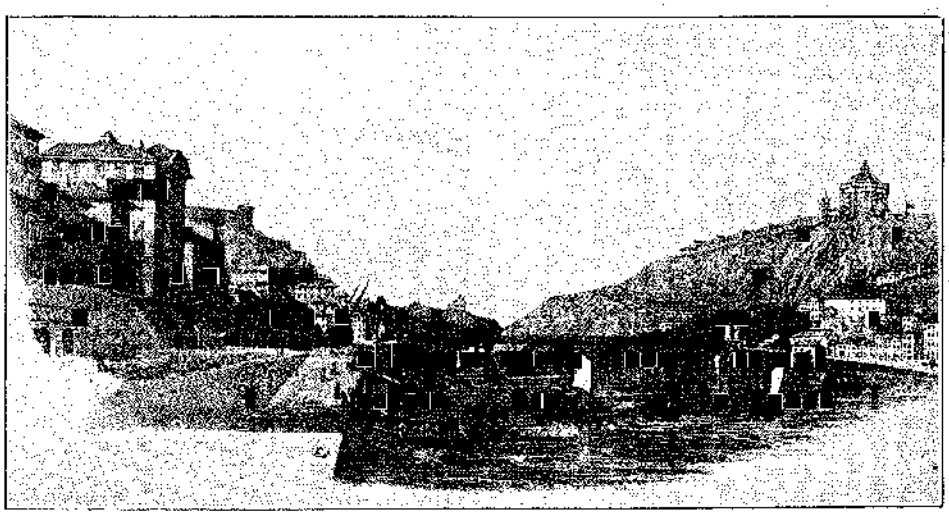
Queen Maria da Gloria died on the 15th November, 1853, and her eldest son, the Duke of Alcantara, was proclaimed King under the title of Dom Pedro V. As, however, he was a minor, his father, Dom Fernando, became Regent. In 1855 Dom Pedro V. assumed the reins of government and made himself beloved by all his subjects. He married the lovely Princess Estephanie of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, who died in child-birth. Dom Pedro V. never got over the loss of his wife, and on the 11th November, 1861, he, to use his own expression, rejoined her. Never was there a nobler King; his

reign was one of love and justice. He was succeeded by his second brother, Dom Luiz, Duke of Oporto, the sailor Prince, who married Princess Maria Pia, second daughter of Victor Emanuel, King of Italy, by whom he left two sons, the present King, Dom Carlos, and the Infante Dom Affonso, Duke of Oporto.

The Duke of Saldanha.

In some of my previous chapters I have referred to the Bridge of Boats, which was done away with in 1842, on the opening to the public of the Suspension Bridge built by the French Engineer, Stanislas Bigot. In the course of years it was found inadequate for the traffic between Oporto and Villa Nova, and a contract was entered into with an important engineering firm of France to construct an iron bridge after the Eiffel model with two roadways, the upper one, as I have already had occasion to state, connecting the Eastern Borough of Oporto with the High Road leading on the Villa Nova side to S. Christovão, while the lower span places the Ribeira in communication with Villa Nova proper, just at the foot of the Serra Convent Hill. This wonderful bridge, constructed on a plan of which there are as yet very few examples, was opened by the late King of Portugal, on November 1st, 1886, and occupied less than five years in building, at a cost of about £82,000. The metal employed weighs 3,300 tons. The higher level is 200 ft. above the river at low water, and carries foot passengers and a tramway; the lower level, 166 ft. beneath it, is intended for foot passengers and carriages only. The total length is 566 ft.

Thus war has been replaced by the peaceful pursuit of the arts and sciences, and under the beneficent sway of the present illustrious Monarch a still greater advance will be made.



Old Suspension Bridge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME PORTUGAL.

THE derivation of the word *Portugal* has engaged the attention of many writers during the last five centuries and at the start I must admit that my opinion is worth no more than theirs; I simply submit it to the appreciation of my readers some of whom are better able to judge of the importance, if any, to be attached to my deductions from the works at my command.

In the first place, ancient Lusitania by no means represented the kingdom of Portugal and the Algarves as now known. According to some, it is said that before the time of Augustus Cæsar, Lusitania was bounded on the north by the Ocean, thus comprehending the province of Galicia, which is now Spanish, and on the south by the river Tagus. Others maintain that the river Douro was the northern boundary and the Guadiana was the southern. According to the division of Spain under the Roman Empire there were fourteen "Conventus," *i.e.* Provincial Parliaments or Assemblies made by a combination of as many communities or townships, and Lusitania was formed of three, Emerita Augusta the principal, Pax Julia (the modern Beja), and Scalabis, not far from the mouth of the Tagus. To the arrival of a large number of Gauls at Oporto is ascribed the derivation of Portugal, the ancient city having been called Portus Gale, and this explanation would be highly satisfactory if we could only find out something more about these Gauls and what they were doing there than the bare statement that they were there.

Oporto was not the capital of the Earldom of Portugal when it was made over to Count Henry of Burgundy who, as I have already stated, established his court at Guimaraens after the example of his predecessor, the Gothic king, Wamba. The latter built a palace for himself situated in the heart of the city whereas the Count erected a strong castle, with moat and drawbridge, on the outskirts of the city where his eldest son was born, and no history has proved to my satisfaction that the redoubtable Burgundian held peaceful sway over the ancient city of Oporto. Of course, when Affonso Henriques came to the throne his kingdom was already described as Portugal and, therefore, in treating about this part of Portuguese history we are no nearer the derivation of the name of the country which, with the rest of the Iberian Peninsula, was at one time colonised by the Phœnicians and conquered by the Carthaginians. It was overrun by the Vandals, Alans and Visigoths, and eventually conquered by the Arabs in the 8th Century. In 997 Bermudo II., King of Galicia, won back the first portion of

modern Portugal from the Mohammedans by seizing Oporto and occupying the province now known as Entre Minho e Douro.

Once again I will remind my readers that the province of Galicia formed part of the Earldom of Portugal because the theory which I have to expound turns on the name of this province as well as on the people. Ethnologically the Galicians are allied to the Northern Portuguese whom they resemble in appearance more than the other inhabitants of the Peninsula. To the Ancients, this province was known as Gallæcia or Callæcia. The country of the Gallaici was bounded on the South by the Douro including the city of Oporto. On the partition of Spain which followed the successful invasions of the Suevians, Alans, and Vandals, Gallæcia fell to the lot of the first-named, about 411 A.D. The principal ports of Gallæcia were repeatedly ravaged by the Norsemen and, therefore, the inhabitants had recourse to the more dangerous harbour of Oporto for their expeditions to sea because the bar presented an almost insuperable difficulty to all invaders. Thus Oporto, although not by any means the finest port in that region, became the most important one, and the city was made the centre of commerce and probably became known to the Norsemen and other free-traders of those days as Portus Gallaici, and, as language became modernised, or corrupted, was turned into Portugal.

This theory of mine may not be worth more than those which other writers have already presented, but I claim for it this advantage that whereas I derive the name from the Gallaici, who availed themselves of Oporto as a means of communication with the outer world, others have sought to prove that Gaya was supposed to have been anciently called Calle, and that from this fact the kingdom derived its name.

It must be remembered that whereas the Phœnicians seldom went beyond the sea-ports of the countries they visited, the Burgundian knights and their followers usually inhabited the inland towns, where they built castles to defend themselves from the attacks of the natives, whom they had partially subjugated. The Phœnicians, on the other hand, were navigators in the broadest sense of the word, and it is easy to note their descent to this day among the fisher people inhabiting the coast of Portugal and Spain. The Galicians of the interior are, beyond doubt, Goths, and so are the majority of the inhabitants of the North of Portugal. No Teutonic nationality fills so great a place in the political and military history of the 4th, 5th and 6th centuries. Strange that so great a people have not for many ages existed anywhere as a distinct nation, nor have they given an abiding name to any part of Europe.

I know full well the dislike, if not contempt, in which the Portuguese hold Galicians; the former, however, advanced in all the branches of civilization, while the latter remained stationary, owing to centuries of misgovernment.

When Affonso Henriques succeeded his father in the Earldom of Portugal the country was still regarded as fief of Galicia, and, after nearly twelve years of incessant fighting, he bequeathed to his son an independent kingdom. The battles were fought on the Galician frontier with varying success, and the independence of Portugal from Galicia being thus finally achieved, the idea of extending the dominion towards the north was abandoned.

PORTUGUESE LANGUAGE.

It is asserted by all writers that Portuguese is a distinct language from the Spanish, which really means nothing, as the adjective Spanish applied to the language of Spain is a misnomer. The title of the King of Spain correctly rendered is *Rey de todas las Españas*, or "King of all the Spains," signifying that the

different kingdoms of Granada, Leon, Aragon, etc., were united under the crown of Castile, and as these kingdoms, or provinces, had their different dialects it was found convenient and necessary to recognise the language spoken by one of the States as that of the whole nation, and, therefore, to this day the language of Spain is the Castilian. The North of Portugal which, as I said before, was at one time subordinate to Galicia, had its own dialect, but more similar to that of Castile than those employed by the natives of the other provinces. In some ancient books written in Castilian I find many of the words written in the Portuguese language, but when we come to study the literature of Portugal we see it is absolutely distinct from that of Spain. Strangely enough, although at one time the Spaniards and the Portuguese formed integral parts of Iberia, and were, therefore, often called upon to fight together, they became alienated, and their ambitions and aspirations joined issue when the two countries were at the zenith of their power. Portuguese has retained more of its affinity to Latin than is the case with the Castilian language, and there are instances where poems and letters have been written which are capable of being read in either language, as will be seen by the following well-known example :—

"O quam gloriosas memorias publico, considerando quanto vales nobilissima lingua Lusitana. Cum tua facundia nos provocas, excitas, inflammas! Quam altas victorias procuras, quam celebres triumphos speras, quam excellentes fabricas fundas, quam perversas furias castigas, quam feroces insolentias domas, manifestando, de prosa e (t) de metro tantas elegancias Latinas."

The brightest star in the Portuguese literary firmament is undoubtedly Camoens, the author of the Lusiads, as well as of some tuneful sonnets, which were beautifully rendered into English by Miss Elizabeth Barrett. Luiz de Camoens was born in 1524 in the city of Lisbon, and was of noble parentage. The classical school of Sá de Miranda had already given a polish to the Portuguese language; this great Lyric poet was born at Coimbra in 1495, studied at the University, and, after travelling through Spain and Italy, settled himself in his Quinta da Tapada, near Ponte do Lima, where he was visited by all the celebrated writers of his time, and stood high in the favour of the King, D. João III. He fell violently in love, after returning from his travels, with D. Briolanja de Azevedo, who was so much older than himself and so exceedingly ugly, that her father, for some time, refused consent to the marriage, fearing that Sá de Miranda would soon become disgusted with such a bride. The marriage, however, took place, and the poet and his wife lived most happily together to the end of their days. He survived her three years, dying in 1558. His works were not published in his lifetime; they consist of Eclogues, Sonnets, Elegies, and Odes, in the last of which lies the chief excellence of Sá de Miranda. The following forms the subject of one of his most charming lyrics:

"O'rio de Leça,
Fructos em Janeiro
Nascerão primeiro
Que eu de ti me esqueça!
Primeiro em Agosto
Nevará com calma
Que o tempo d'esta alma
Aparte o teu rosto!"

All that remains of the early poets of Portugal is not very voluminous, but it proves that the courtly troubadours of the West were certainly not inferior to the better known singers of Provence. The national poetry, however, gradually became affected in its literary form by foreign influences, and the name of only one undoubtedly Portuguese troubadour of the period of Affonso Henriques has survived, namely, João Soares de Paiva. Some of the Galician poets frequented the Court of King Sancho I. and mixed with their Pro-

vençal rivals who were more heartily welcomed than all others, owing to the King's marriage with a daughter of the Count of Provence. French influence prevailed during the reign of Affonso III., as when this King returned from the Court of France he was imbued with northern rather than with southern sentiments, and the nobles who had accompained him were "trouvéres" rather than "troubadours," and it was one of these gentlemen, Affonso Lopes de Bayão, who wrote the first Portuguese *gesta*, "*A Gesta de Maldizer.*" Among the Court poets of this period were João de Aboim, author of several *sirdentes* and *tensons*, and Fernão Garcia and his brother João. The singers who wandered from Court to Court were termed *segrels*. To this period also belong the *privados* Fernão Fernandes Cogominho and Estevão Coelho, the latter of whom is accountable for two lovely *serranilhas* still extant, written and conceived in the purest Galician form and feeling. Pero da Ponte and Affonso Eanes de Coton, both of Galicia, were guests of the Portuguese King, Affonso III., while Alphonso the Wise of Castile entertained the Portuguese poets Pero Gomes Barroso, Gonçalo Eanes de Vinhal, and Payo Gomes Charrinho. The royal pupil of Aymeric d'Ebrard, of Cahors, afterwards Bishop of Coimbra, succeeded to the throne of Portugal in 1279 as D. Diniz. He was the greatest poet of his time; he introduced the Courts of Love, and the Limousin decasyllabic replaced the native octosyllabic metre; thus the ancient forms were lost in the intricacies of the *ritournelle*. During this reign a distinct literary revival of the national poetry took place, and, at the hands of the King, received a polish which had been somewhat lacking before. The lyric forms of the present day owe much of their great beauty to the effects of D. Diniz's influence on Portuguese poetry.

As in France, epic poetry was a later literary development than the lyric. It was owing to the marriage of D. João with our Philippa of Lancaster, in 1387, that a knowledge of the Arthurian cycle spread through the Peninsula, and thus the *Prophecies of Merlin* and kindred works were popularised almost to the exclusion of the *arravias* or tales of battles with the Arabs.

One of the early Portuguese prose writers was Vasco de Lobeira who translated the romance of *Amadis of Gaul* into Portuguese. I do not purpose giving a complete account of the rise of Portuguese literature, but I will mention that the 16th and 17th centuries were the era of epic poems. Unfortunately the whole history of the country itself has not been written; it was commenced by Alexandre Herculano who is called by some the Portuguese Macaulay, and I much regret that it has never been translated into English. Among the modern prose writers are Rebello da Silva, J. G. Gomes Coelho, (*Julio Doniz*), Mendes Leal, Bernardim Ribeiro, Arnaldo Gama, Camillo Castello Branco, Teixeira de Vasconcellos and Eça de Queirós. Among the poets of recent times are João de Deus, Theophilo Braga, Anthero do Quental, Guilherme Braga, Thomas Ribeiro, Candido de Figueiedo, etc. The late King D. Luiz I. translated some of the plays of Shakespeare, among them the "Midsummer Night's Dream" and "Hamlet." I have already referred to Camoens and the beautiful episode about D. Ignez in the "Lusiad," and I must crave the indulgence of my readers for reproducing the two following verses as they represent what is grandest in the Portuguese language:—

"Estavas, linda Ignez, posta em socego,
Dos teus ânnos colhendo o doce fruto;
Naquelle engano d'alma ledo e cego
Que a fortuna nao deixa durar muito;
Nos saudosos campos do Mondego
De teus formosos olhos nunca enxuto
Aos montes ensinando, e as ervinhas,
O nome, que no peito escrito tinhas.

"Do teu principe alli te respondião
As lembranças, que na alma lhe moravão,
Que sempre ante seus olhos te trazião,
Quando dos teus formosos se apartavão;
De noite em doces sonhos, que mentião
De dia em pensamentos, que voavão:
E quanto em fim cuidava, e quanto via,
Erão tudo memorias de alegria."

Unlike Spain, Portugal, with the exception of Grão Vasco, can boast of no painter of any world-wide celebrity, but in ecclesiastical architecture the Portuguese from the 14th to the 16th centuries proved to the world their great skill. The Monastery of Batalha is, in some parts, about the finest specimen of late Gothic, with the happy survival, here and there, of early pointed features. The structure was erected owing to a vow made by D. João on the field of Aljubarrota, and the letters of donation were issued from the camp before Melgaço, in 1388, in which year the work was commenced and continued till 1515. From a distance, the edifice has the appearance of a confused mass of pinnacles, spires, pierced battlements and flying buttresses. There is no doubt that the orginal church was finished before 1416. The CAPELLA IMPERFEITA has claimed the attention of many writers of celebrity; the chapel itself is octagonal, each side being triapsidal. "The glory of this chapel is its Western Arch, the Western side of which has seven orders of the most elaborate foliation springing from hollow sockets, and, amongst knots, flowers, and foliage, the words *Tantas elrey* are repeated over and over again." Although the meaning of these words has been much disputed and probably distorted by antiquaries I have no hesitation in giving the following as a correct version of what they were intended to represent. First of all it must be remembered that D. Manoel conceived the idea of imitating Henry VII.'s Chapel at Westminster by the Capella Imperfeita, translating hither the remains of the earlier Portuguese monarchs and fixing the place of his own sepulchre among the tombs of his ancestors. With this idea in view he, or his architect, probably conceived the happy idea of introducing some suitable maxim or motto among the elaborate foliation after the style of the Arabs who introduced the words "God is great" on most of the walls of their mosques and palaces, but in this case the cryptographic form has been adopted, the deciphering of which I make out to be the following:

Ta, according to Vieira's dictionary, is an exclamation, and signifies "Preserve silence" or "Be silent." The next letter is a sign which, in Portuguese sculptural writings, generally represents the abbreviated form of the preposition *em* sounded in its nasal form *n*, meaning "in" or "here," and the next syllable is the well-known but corrupted form of the Latin jacet, *jas* "lies," or "is buried," so that with the following words *el rey* italicised among the floriation we have the sentence "be reverent," or "silent" "here lies the king." Respecting these letters, our late Consul in Oporto, Mr. Oswald Crawfurd, in his most amusing and interesting book, "Travels in Portugal," gives it as his opinion that the motto signifies *Arte e Linias*, which is a most plausible explanation from the tourist's point of view, but is not worthy the ingenuity of the writer of "Portugal, Old and New," and other valuable works. I have no hesitation in stating that no author has written in a more friendly spirit, and with a more graceful pen about Portugal, than Mr. Crawfurd, who lived for many years among us as H.B.M.'s representative. Mr. Crawfurd not only made himself acquainted with the language by mixing with the higher classes of the people, but he took the trouble to study the literature of the country, and his name will never be forgotten by educated Portonians.

Another writer, treating on the same

subject, will have it that *Tanias* is the name of the architect, but as Mr. Crawfurd very clearly puts it, such a surname is not recorded in any of the ancient registers of births, and it is very unlikely that in a work of such magnificence, designed as a resting place for the Royal family, the sculptor's name would be allowed to appear as representing a tribute to the then reigning monarch. I forget how many works have been written on the subject, but I think there can be no doubt that the motto, for it is not, properly speaking, a cryptogam, speaks to the visitor telling him to preserve that silence so much in harmony with the resting place of immortals. I am open to correction, but I have been congratulated by a few literary men on *my* ingenuity, and I leave it to the readers of this work, who thoroughly know Portugal and the language, to say how much merit attaches to me, or to my friendly critics.

The next works of art I will mention are the Convent of the Order of Christ, the pilgrimage Chapel of Our Lady of Piety, and the curious Bridge, at Thomar. At one time this Convent was almost unrivalled in Europe. It was in the time of Conde D. Henrique that the Templars entered Portugal and settled at Thomar under their Master, Gualdim Paes, during the regency of D. Teresa. In 1311, when the Order of the Templars was suppressed, D. Diniz resolved, as I have stated in another chapter, on instituting another which should occupy its place and succeed to its property, and the result was the creation of the Order of Christ, in 1319. The huge Convent stands on a steep hill; the Southern entrance is of the richest and most extravagant flamboyant. From an eminent authority I give the following description of the Church:—

"The plan of the Chancel is perhaps unique. Opening out of the wide late pointed nave is a 16-sided choir, supported by a central pier in the form of an octagonal turret, within which is placed the high altar. The turret is Romanesque in two stories, the carving of its capitals sometimes approaching Byzantine; and the whole surface is covered with diaper. On the piers are figures of kings and ecclesiastics, and behind the altar are three elaborate flamboyant canopies. The *bénitier*, and four pilasters of the chancel railing, are of handsome *Arrabida breccia*.

"Under the *coro alto* is the chapter-house, low, and well vaulted in two bays, with lattice-work at the W. end, and one of the most extravagant doors of D. Manoel's architecture on the South. It was copied by the late D. Fernando, at Cintra. The Claustro dos Felippes is a handsome cinque-cento erection of two stories. In a belfry on the East end hangs the largest bell in Portugal, with the legend, *Benedictus Deus et Pater Domini Jesu Christi qui confortat nos in omnibus tribulationibus nostris*. From hence the visitor will be led through the other cloisters, which are no less than nine in number. The principal one contains a corridor in the shape of a T, on either side of which were the rooms of the brethren.

"To the North of the church is a very elegant cloister of First Pointed work, though the foliation of the capitals disposed stiffly in 2 rows, sometimes indicates a later date. It is prettily tiled with *azulejos* and planted with orange trees. To the West of these cloisters is the sacristy, a Grecian building. From the ruined castle walls a good view is commanded of the well-watered city immediately below, with the long white line of steps ascending to the Piedade Chapel on the left, and the church of the Olivaes in the distance to the right."

Not the least interesting of the remains of the various races and people inhabiting the Peninsula are the Dolmens or Cromlechs to be found in different parts, especially at Arraiolos, and of which George Borrow gives a description in his "Bible in Spain." Of course we know nothing about these pre-historic structures left by primeval man, and the only interest they arouse in us is as to their date and purpose as well as the degree of civilisation which they manifest.

I know nothing respecting these peculiarly shaped stones commemorative of a time to which is attributed the initiation of mysteries which have been perfected by

the ingenuity of modern thinkers. For my part I attach absolutely no importance to speculative theories respecting these Druids and the supposed craft of which many imagine them to have been members. It is easy to believe anything, and build up a wonderful fabric of high sounding words instead of bricks or stones. To suit his purpose, man revels in ploughing up the vast fields of an age which we cannot fix, and of which we know but little. These *menkirs* and *cromlechs*, these rude monoliths placed at intervals of a few yards, to be found in various parts of the world—not only in Europe, for I have seen them in South America are no doubt parts of an archaic alphabet which we cannot easily decipher, although it probably represents the history of people, or of various peoples, who gave expression to their thoughts and feelings in this rude way. The conclusions at which man sometimes arrives, on the flimsiest evidence, are so ridiculously speculative that, after having wasted my eyesight in perusing volumes of this wonderful lore, I find that I am no wiser than they, and I can only regret that I should not have devoted more of my time to the far more stupendous work of knowing myself.

Referring once more to the Cromlech at Arraiolos I will remark that Borrow calls it "a Druidical Altar, and the most perfect and beautiful one of the kind which I have ever seen. It was circular, and consisted of stones immensely large and heavy at the bottom, which towards the top became thinner and thinner, having been fashioned by the hand of art, and something of the shape of scalloped shells. These were surmounted by a very large flat stone which slanted down towards the south, where was a door. Three or four individuals might have taken shelter within the interior, in which was growing a small thorn tree."

The building of churches in Portugal, as in England, is no longer the work of vassals and men who devoted themselves entirely to the service of the Supreme Being. Such buildings as those at Thomar, Batalha, Leça de Balio, Belem, etc., will, in all human probability, never be reproduced, but I would call the attention of the present generation to the danger of restoring any parts of these magnificent buildings, which may be in a ruinous condition because it very often happens that the whole fabric is thrown out of harmony by the untutored and unskilful hands of the modern sculptor. In Portugal there is far more danger of this happening than in any other country because artistic taste has always been most erratic. In one building you will find various schools of architecture, painful, possibly, to the correctness of the eye critic but which is expressive of the poetry of a people which will not be tied down by any hard and fast rules of finger and thumb. These temples are full of psalmody, rich in stone, elaborated, floreated, pointed, proving to the readers of to-day that the singers of past centuries, the sculptors and painters and builders revelled in the field of art without any fetters imposed by school or academy. I may have been wrong, but in my boyhood's days these old but well-fashioned blocks spoke to me in so many voices, hymning an eternal pœan, living voices from the dead passing to future ages echoing through the halls of time with a febrile pulse and heart, reminding one that the soul of man is engraved in his work by which he shall be judged. Thus have I read the architectural stones of my native Portugal, not with the same felicitous thought that prompted Ruskin, in Venice, but with the heart of a boy reading from everything around him, from temples and castles and Cromlechs and ruins and ancient cities, man's loftiest aspirations, the incense and prayer of his soul.

P P

CONCLUSION.

THE time has arrived for me to close this work, this veritable labour of love, in the accomplishment of which I have met with more assistance than I had any reason to expect, and, as a crowning recompense, my most friendly Editor and Publisher has fortunately obtained Royal permission to dedicate it to His Most Faithful Majesty Dom Carlos I., the Magnanimous Ruler of that beautiful land where I was born and spent some of the happiest days of my life, and where the history which forms the subject of the foregoing pages gradually developed itself century after century. From the meshes of ancient facts and tradition I have attempted to weave all that I consider of interest into some more regular form, bringing to the light of to-day the darkness of the past, thus placing on a humble pedestal the pacific achievements of our race among a friendly and noble people.

To the world at large it is evident that the sons of Britain excel in the civilising pursuits of commerce, inheriting from their ancestors the natural tendency to give practical application to the homely adage, "there is no reaping without sowing." This unpretentious volume is a simple and unadorned record of the genius of our people, in which is treasured all that remains of the spoils gained by each individual in the arduous battle of life, in the recounting of which I trust that the bright escutcheon of commerce may yet receive some further lustre.

Full of the memories of my natal land, I undertook to write this book just before the flowers of thought had been cruelly nipped by the heavy hand of sorrow, but the sunshine of my boyhood's home burst through the clouds that lowered over me, and brought back the vine-clad hills of the Douro, until I felt the glow of that people's sympathy warm me to renewed activity, and I revelled once again in describing the magically beautiful scenery of a country that bred in its hospitable bosom warriors and navigators who deservedly claimed the sounding of timbrels from an admiring world.

I do not know if I may flatter myself in being the first to attempt to write the family histories of a British community domiciled abroad. I believe I should be justified in so doing; but such a feeling is alien to me, for with the families themselves, in the majority of cases, I must divide whatever honours may be due, as they most kindly placed at my disposal their ancient records. In the execution of this work I have had the practical and friendly support throughout of Mr. Herbert Edward Harper, my editor and publisher, to whom is mainly due the appearance of these pages, which I hope may be as welcome to my readers as the writing of them proved a pleasant task to the

AUTHOR.

INDEX.

	Page
Abbade, Quinta do ..	100
Account Sales of Factors	20
Acyprestes, Quinta dos ..	98
Adam, C.	185
Admirals, Fishing ..	120
Advice to Travellers	15, 107
Ague	111
Alambiques, Casa dos	104, 132
Al-Boazar-al-Bucadan ..	278
Alcacer Quibir	35
Aldeias, Description of ..	105
Alegria de Baixo, e Cima, Quintas de	98
Alfonso VI. of Leon	17, 32
Alforja	11, 16
Allen, Alexander, ...	52
Allen, Alfred, Viscount de Villar d'	203
Allen, George	52
Allen, John .. 52, 202,	203
Allen (See Curtis & Wettenhall) .. 93,	203
Almeida, Francisco de ..	34
Alpendurada, Baron d', ..	276
Alphonso Raimundes ..	32
Amarante, Devils of 160, 162,	163
Amarella, Quinta (Douro)	101
American Vines	100
Analysis of Douro Soil 111,	235
Ancede, Baron d', ...	278
Anciães	98
Ancora 126,	278
Andalusia, Derivation of..	223
Andilha	10
Andresen, John H., Successores 144, 247,	248
Anjo, Mercado do ..	7
Antonio, Dom, Prior of Crato	35
Appointing of Vice-Consuls	49
Archer, Thomas	205
Archibald, Robert 90,	233
Architecture Portuguese	312
Arcos do Val do Vez ..	125
Arêa, Quinta d'	204
Armada, Invincible ..	4
Arms of Oporto	5
Arnosa, Mindello, Landing of Bravos at ..	36, 302
Arnozello	98
Arraes, River Pilots ..	146
Arrieiros	11
Articles of Peace	48
Atkinson, Edward 213,	256
Atkinson, Edward Latimer	213
Atkinson, John	65
Atkinson, John Whiteley	143
Atoleiros, Battle of ..	34
Auctioneer, Church ..	108
Augustus, Emperor ..	94
Aveiro 17,	18
Aylward & Pearce ..	51
Azambuja, Countess of 95, 147,	243
Azenha do Vão, Quinta d'	98
Azevedo, M. de Mendonça F. de	281
Babaos	108
Babbington, Tidswell & Co.	92
Bacalhao .. 11, 17, 18, 24,	120
Bagauste, Quinta de ..	104
Bailey, J. C.	212
Baker, Clode & Co. 193,	250
Baker, C. E.	197
Baker, George, The late	194
Baker, George	195
Baker, G. C.	196
Balaclava, Charge at ..	154
Baldwin, Peter	47
Balfour, Charles	213
Ball-Room in Factory-House	46
Balsemão, Viscountess de	213
Bandeira, Marquis da ..	283
Bankers, Jewish	20
Bankes, Mr.	52
Baratas, Quinta das ..	102
Barbers, Portuguese ..	106
Barboza du Bocage ..	30
Barca d'Alva	94
Barcellos	22
Bar of Oporto	112
Barra-a-Barra Wines ..	221
Bartels, Burgomaster ..	229
Bartholomew's, St., Day..	10
Bartolomeo, D. dos Martyres	126
Barton, Revd. Dr. 39,	47
Batalha, Monastery of 310, 311,	312
Bathing, Sea, at Foz ..	9
Battersby, Christopher, Consul.. ..21, 126,	179
Bearsley 1, 20, 92, 125, 126,	127
Bearsley, Webb & Sandford 92,	186
Beckett, Oliver .. 91,	238
Beggars	30
Belad-al-Andalosh ..	223
Bell, Revd. John .. 39, 65,	238
Bell (see Croft)	92
Bell (see D. & R. Jackson)	92
Bento D'Aviz S. .. 5, 33,	230
Beresford, Marshal 36, 129, 132,	292
Bermudo II., King of Galicia	306
Besthies	119
Bieber & Co.	229
Biglands, George	65
Bilhetes	118
Birthplace of D. Henrique	41
Bishop of Oporto.. ..	277
Bishops in Portugal ..	277
Black, John	171
Bligh, Ivo, The Honourable	292
Boa Vista, Quinta da 102,	143
Boat, Wine	110
Bocage, Barboza du ..	30
Bocetas	109
Bodega, Spanish	222
Bolhão, Conde do.. ..	102
Bom Fim	7
Bom Retiro, Quinta do ..	101
Bonaparte, Napoleon ..	121
Bota	28
Bouça, Quinta da ..	104
Bowman, Mr.	93
Boyden, Benj.	52
Brackley (see Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman) ..	92
Bradley, Mr. .. 51, 92,	135
Braga, Description of ..	208
Bragança, Duchess of ..	35
Bragança, House of ..5,	300
Brailsford, Geo.	52
Brailsford, James, & Co. 51,	52
Brailsford, Sam	52
Braves, The	15
Brazil, Emperor of ..	301
Brer-Rabbit	109
Brett, Pearce & Co. (see Morgan Brothers) 93, 201,	203
Bridge of Boats 3, 4, 286, 287,	288
Bridge, D. Luiz I. 110,	111
Bridge, D. Maria Pia ..	111
British Children Kidnapped	51
British Merchants in a Dungeon	51
Brito e Cunha, A. de 98,	302
Brooks & Co., Offley Campion	142
Browne, E. de Clamouse 251, 278,	281
Building of Factory House	44
Bull Fights	224
Bullimore, Geo.	52
Bullion, Privilege to Ship	51
Bullock Carts 9,	237
Burdino, Mauricio ..	32

PAGE

Burdon & Gray 205
Burgundy, Robert Duke of 32
Burgundy, Count Henry of .. 17, 32, 179, 306
Burial Place 38
Burials 90, 91
Burmester, Nash & Co. .. 188
Burmester, J. W. .. 1, 188, 251
Burrell, Peter 47
Bushell, Christopher .. 258
Butler Brothers 191
Butler, Charles 190
Butler, James 188
Butler, Nephew & Co. .. 188
Byass & Co., Gonzalez .. 222
Byass, Robert Blake 222, 223
Byass, Robert Nicholl .. 222
Byass, Robert William .. 222
Bymes (see Stephenson & Searle) 93
Byron, Lord 25

Cabot, John 119
Cabral, Pedro Alvares .. 34
Cabrão, River 126
Cabs 8
Cachão da Valleira 98, 107
Cachão, Quinta Nova do 98
Cachucha, Quinta da .. 143
Calatrava, Order of 33, 230
Caleches 9
Callœtia 94, 309
Calvert (see Warre) .. 92
Cameron, Brigadier-General 291
Caminha 126
Camo, Joseph 127, 128, 129, 130, 132
Camões, Luiz de 30, 33, 308, 309, 311
Campbell, Major Lyon .. 228
Campbell, Taylor & Co... 127
Campion, Mr. 23, 93, 142, 186
Campo d'Ourique .. 33
Canal, Quinta do.. .. 104
Candal 38
Candle, Sale by the 147, 220
Capataz, or Ganger .. 4
Capella Imperfeita .. 310
Capture off Oporto Bar .. 190
Carcavellos Wine .. 221
Carlo Alberto, King 187, 263, 273, 274
Carrancas Palace.. 4, 293
Carrapata, Rapid of .. 100
Carregadouro 125
Carts, Bullock 9
Carvalhas, Quinta das 101, 102
Carvalheira, Quinta da .. 100
Carvalho e Menezes, J. T. 280
Casaes 101
Casal de Loivos 101
Castellinho, Quinta do .. 98
Castello Melhor 107
Castro, Dom Antonio José de 285
Castro, Ignez de .. 33, 309, 311
Castro, José Joaquim de.. 279
Castro, Viscount de .. 279

PAGE

Catalogue of Sale by the Candle 220
Caulet, Gideon 93
Caulet, John 93
Cauliflower, Old 150
Cavalry Charge, Balaclava 154
Cazal, Conde de 282
Ceira, River 103
Celeirós, Quinta de 101, 102
Cellar of Fine Wine .. 102
Chalies (see Morgan Bros.) 93, 199

CHAPLAINS—
Barton, Dr. 39
Bell, John 39
Hill, Herbert 39
Hinde, Mr. 39
Nicols, John 39
Page, W. E. 39
Pakenham, Henry .. 39
Pennell, Richard .. 38
Primrose, Daniel .. 39
Stafford, Conway .. 39
Stephens, Mr. 39
Whiteley, E., Chapel or Church, British 38, 39, 41, 48, 52
Wood, Henry 39

Charter of Privileges 24, 176, 181
Chartist and Radical .. 36
Chesapeake and Shannon 121
Chousa, Quinta do .. 98
Christenings .. 75, 83
Christmas Time 109
Christ, Order of 33
Christopher (see Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co.) 121
Christovão, S. 101
Church Box 41
Church Clown 108
Church Plate 39
Cibrario, Senator Luigi .. 274
Cid Campeador 225
City of Oporto Arms .. 5
Ciudad Rodrigo 107
Civil War 36, 300
Clan, The, Magazine .. 152
Clark & Thornton .. 227
Clark, Geo. .. 51, 52
Clark, John (Warre & Co.) 92, 227
Clark, Matthew 133
Clarmont, Mr. 93
Classification of Wines .. 118
Clementson, John .. 169
Clergy and Nobility, Revolt of 301
Clerigos Church 5
Climate of Douro.. .. 111
Clinton, Lieut.-General Sir W. 302
Clode & Baker .. 193, 250
Clode, George 193
Clode, Nathaniel 194
Cobb, C. D. 171
Cobb, E. W. 171
Cockburn 1, 55, 170

PAGE

Cockburn, Smithes & Co. 55, 170
Cockcrow Mass 109
Coche de Colleras .. 133
Cod Fish 11, 17, 18, 24, 119, 120, 121
Coimbra 27, 32, 33
College of Surgeons .. 7
Collegno, Senator Giacinto di 273
Commandery of Tres Minas 99
Commencement of Viticulture in Portugal .. 17
Commission, Factors' .. 20
Complaint of British Merchants against Exclusion from Factory House.. 64
Concha, General Don M. de la 283
Confiscation of Money on Board Ship .. 51
Constitution of Factories 53
Consular Complaints about Factors .. 53
Consular Fees .. 49, 53
Consular Salary; How Paid 53
Contribution towards Factory House 44, 53, 66, 71
Convention of Evora Monte.. 303
Cooke, John 49
Cooper (Quarles, Harris & Co.) 93
Corpse Preserved in Rum 122
Cosens, P. J. 179
Costa Cabral 284
Cotas, Parish of 100
Cotton Goods 24
Cotton, Major-General 291, 295
Covellinhas 103
Coverley & Co., Charles.. 245
Coverley, Charles 245, 246
Coverley, C. H. 246
Coverley, Roger 247
Cox, John James 65
Cradock, Sir John, General 129
Cradocke, Dr., Bishop of Peterborough .. 49
Craig, Robert 65
Cramp, Francis 141, 143, 144
Crawford, Sharman .. 245
Crawfurd, Oswald .. 310
Credit of English Firms 128
Cricket 4
Crispin, Consul 66
Croft & Co. 92, 101, 135, 137, 169, 218
Croft, Francis 139
Croft, Sir John 115, 127, 135, 137
Croft, Thomas .. 1, 52, 92
Cromlechs 312
Cromwell, Oliver 18, 24, 180, 182
Crow's Foot Brand .. 215
Crusaders, English, etc. .. 33
Cruz, Antonio Vellozo da 255
Crystal Palace 4
Cunha, A de Brito e, Hanging of 302

	Page
Curious Factory Document	91
Curraes, Quinta dos ..	104
Curtis, Renatus	93
Custom House	5
Dagge, Richard	185
Dalglish, Miss, Baroness da Roeda	133
Dartmouth..	1, 120
Dawson, Harris	93
Dawson, Thomas ..	93
Deed of Inspection and Survey of Factory House..	56, 58
Delaforce, G. H.	250
Delaforce, J. F. ..	166, 250
Delaforce, J. S.	250
Description of an Aldeia	105
Dessert Room, Factory House	45
Deveza, Quinta da ..	104
Devils of Amarante	160, 162, 165
Diana (see Vianna) ..	126
Diligencias.. ..	11, 12, 133
Dining Room in Factory House..	45
Dinner at Baron de Forrester's, Memorable ..	273
Disposal of British Force	291
Disraeli, Coningsby ..	174
Distinction between Factory and Factory House	57
Divine Service	39, 52, 53, 63
Dixon, Charles (Morgan Bros)	200
Dixon, Robert FitzMaurice, Photo of Oporto Custom-House ..	6
Dixon, Samuel (Butler, Nephew & Co.)	188, 189
Dixon, H. F. M.	192
Dixon, John F. M. ..	191
Dixon, R. F. M.	191
Documents, Ancient Commercial	215
Documents, Oporto Factory	57, 91
Donkey Riding	10
Douro, Alto	19
Douro and some of the Principal Quintas, The	94
Douro Boat	110
Douro Climate	111
Douro Freshets	130
Douro, Hospitality in the	97
Douro Soil	111, 235
Dow & Co... ..	1, 173, 187
Dow, J. R... ..	176 178
Dow, Roderick	182
Dow, W. O.	176
Dowker & Stukey..	215, 216, 217 238
Dowker, Peter	21, 51, 52, 54, 91
Dowker, Richard ..	52, 214
Dress, What to Wear; ..	15
Driscoll & Co., Mackenzie	245
Driscoll, William Minchin	245
D. Roza, Quinta da ..	204
Druidical Remains ..	313
Dubosc, Mr.	222
Duncalf & Foster ..	51, 52
Dunlop, Admiral ..	1, 170
Dupuis, Stephen	52
Eager Wine ..	17, 20, 219
Earldom of Portugal	17, 306
Edward III. ..	24, 34
Egan, Edward	240
Eiffel Bridge	111
Elles, General Sir E. R...	184
Elles, General Sir W. K.	1, 173, 184
Elles, M. J.	184
Emir of Gaia	278
Emperor of Brazil, Dom Pedro IV. of Portugal	301
Employers of Labour (Graham & Co.) ..	185
Engineering Priest ..	98
English Children Kidnapped	51
English in Oporto, The ..	38
Ennor, Charles John	247, 250
Ennor, Francis	247
Ennor, Nicholas	247
Entrance into Oporto of King Carlo Alberto ..	264
Enxogreiro, Quinta do ..	104
Esmenia, Quinta da ..	100
Espinho, Fishermen of ..	18
Espinho, Quinta do ..	103
Espozende	22
Estalajem	11
Etty (see Offley, Forresters & Co.).. ..	93, 142
Evora, Court at	104
Execution of Portuguese Ambassador's Brother	181
Expulsion of an Interfering Friar	52
Expulsion of the Spaniards	35
Fac simile of Catalogue ..	220
Factories in Spain, Reference to	53
Factors' Commission ..	20
Factors, Establishment of	20, 214
Factory Church Plate ..	39
Factory Documents, Curious	91, 135
Factory House 2, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 57, 58, 64, 65, 66, 67, 73, 91	
Factory, Oporto or Port	49, 50, 51, 53, 57, 58, 73, 91, 117, 131, 132 135
Factory, Register of Port	75 to 91
Fados	27
"Fair Hibernian," Wreck of	130
Fajardo	280
Fão	22
Faraday (see Sandeman & Co.)..	152
Faria, Domingos Ribeiro de	277
Ferrador, Quinta do ..	104
Ferrari, John	64
Ferreira, Antonio Bernardo	1, 95, 98, 104, 240, 242, 243
Ferreira, D. Antonia Adelaide	95, 241
Festivals	105
Feuerheerd, Junr., & Co., D. M...	230
Feuerheerd, D. M., Senr.	229
Feuerheerd, D. M., Junr.	229
Feuerheerd, F. M.	230, 231
Feuerheerd, H. L.	230, 231
Fidalgos	8
Figueiras, Quinta das (see Vesuvio) ..	96, 241
Figueiredo, Dr. José Bento Teixeira de ..	280, 281
Fireworks	10
Fishermen of Ovar, etc. ..	18
Fishing Admirals.. ..	120
Fladgate, J. A. (see Baron da Roeda)	9, 126, 129, 133, 211
Flake, Meaning of ..	119
Flude, James Bamford	213, 216
Folgoza	103
Fonseca, A. J. Claro da	95, 244
Fonseca, José da Silveira Pinto da	279
Fonseca, Monteiro & Co.	209
Fonte, Maria da	284
Ford, Richard ..	16, 222
Forrester, Joseph James, Baron de	1, 98, 111, 113, 118, 133, 142, 143, 147, 153, 168, 203, 260, 161
Forrester, Joseph James, Baron de, Portraits and Pictures by—	
Alberto, King Carlo ..	264
Allen, John	203
Alpendurada, Baron d'	276
Ancede, Baron d' ..	278
Azevedo, M. de Mendonça Figueira d'	281
Bandeira, Marquis da	283
Bragança, Dom Miguel de	301
Bridge of Boats ..	286
Browne, E. C.	281
Butler, Charles ..	190
Castro, Viscount de ..	279
Cazal, Conde do ..	282
Cibrario, Senator Luigi	274
Collegno, Senator Giacinto di ..	273
Concha, General Don Manuel de la ..	283
Egan, Edward	240
Faria, Domingos Riberiro de ..	277
Figueiredo, Dr. José Bento Teixeira de	281
Fladgate, J. A	126
Guiães, Viscount de ..	280
Hunt, Arthur	120
Leite, J. L.	281

	Page
Lourenço, Barão de S.	282
McCrohan, Major John	298
Map of River Douro ..	94
Mesquita, Manoel de Castro Pereira de	276
Old Suspension Bridge	305
Passos, José da Silva ..	287
Pinheiro, Viscount do	283
Pinto, Felix Manoel Borges	117
Queluz, Viscount de ..	280
Rebello, Dom Jeronymo da Costa, Bishop of Oporto	277
Rua Nova dos Inglezes	40
Key to same	41
Rumsey, Dr. E. ..	167
Saldanha, Duke of ..	305
Saraiva, A. R.	283
Serodio, Padre José A. G.	168
Serra Convent after the Siege	289
Serra Convent, looking down river	294
Smith, Theophilus I. ..	187
Souza, Miguel Teixeira de	282
Thomson, J. R.	151
Varzea, Viscount da ..	116
Woodhouse, Robert ..	214
Wright, J. R.	140
Forrester, James ..	145
Forrester, Joseph, J. ..	145
Forrester, W. O.	146
Forrester, F. W.	146
Fortifications of Oporto ..	294
Foster, S.	52
Foy, General	285
Foz de Mil Lobos, Quinta da	104
Foz do Douro	9
Frades, Quinta dos ..	104
Franceschi, General ..	288
Francklin, James ..	..67, 93
French Frigates	120
French Invasion ..	128, 129
Freshets in the River Douro	130
Fry, Alexander	52
Furious Zeal of Friar ..	52
Gabão	18
Galicia, King of	306
Gallegã, Quinta da ..	98
Gallegos	2
Galway, Lord	23
Garnier, James, Dan[l] and Sam[l]	217
Garrett, Almeida	30
Garter, Order of the	34, 37
Gassiot, Charles	168
Gassiot, Commander S. ..	168
Gassiot, John P., Senior ..	1
Gassiot, J. P., Junr. ..	168
Gaya	4, 207
Gee, Henry	93
Gelmires, Bishop	32
General Steam Navigation Co.	257
German Legion ..	292, 298
Gilbey, Alfred	212
Gilbey, Henry Parry ..	212
Gilbey, Sir Walter, Bart.	212, 219
Gil Vicente	30
Glasites (See Sandeman & Co.)	151
Godfrey, James	52
Godfrey, John R. Race ..	214
Godim	105
Gold, Charles, M.P. ..	214
Gold, Henry	214
Gonzalez, Byass & Co. ..	222
Gonzalez, D. Manuel M. ..	224
Gonzalez, D. Manuel Crispulo	222
Gonzalez, D. Pedro Nolasco	222
Gooden—(see Sandeman & Co)	149
Goodschall, Robert .	52
Gould, James, Campbell & Co.	193
Gracia, Quinta da ..	104
Graham, John ..	64, 65
Graham, W. J. & Co.	98, 183
Grant, Alexander	187
Grant, Honorins, Vice-Consul	187
Grão Vasco	29
Grapes, Varieties of ..	111
Gray, Francis	127
Graydon, Captain John ..	119
Green Wine	17
Grey, Earl	36
Grievances, Redress of (1718)	52
Gubian Family	205
Guedes, Miguel de Souza	102
Guiães, Viscount de ..	280
Guide Books	15
Guimaraens, M. P. & Son	133, 208
Guimaraens, F. A. ..	210
Guimaraens, F. F. .	210
Guimaraens, Junr., F. A.	211
Guimaraens, M. P. ..	208
Guimaraens, M. F. ..	208
Guimaraens, P. G. ..	209
Guimaraens	17
Guitars	9, 29
Gunpowder, Vessels forced to carry ..	122
Hadrill, Henry J.	171
Hammond, Charles ..	52
Hammond, Geo.	51, 52
Hammond, Wm.	52
Harbour Briton	122
Harbour at Leixões ..	5
Hargreaves, Joseph ..	65
Harris & Archdeacon ..	93
Harris, Roope	123
Harris, Timothy .. .	51, 52
Harris, Page & Pratt	54, 93, 228
Harris, Wm.	52
Hastings, G. H.	187
Hat Money ..	2, 218
Hebblethwaite, James ..	65
Henrique, Prince D.	2, 34, 41
Herculano, Alexandre ..	30
Hesketh & Co., Offley, Campion ..	142, 186
Hiding Money in Wine Casks	51
Highwaymen	15
Hill, Major General	291, 295
Hill, Revd. Herbert ..	39
Hinde, Revd. Mr. ..	39
History of Portugal	2, 17, 31
Holdsworth, Arthur	93, 120
Holdsworth & Olive (Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co.)	93
Holdsworth, Olive & Newman (Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co.) ..	93, 120
Homem Escolar	109
Hooper, Geo. B. ..	236, 237
Hooper, J. Kinnersley ..	237
Horse Racing	8
Horse Racing and Breeding	8, 11
Hospitality in the Douro	97
Hotels	13
Houbson, Mr.	50
Houghton (see Morgan Bros.)	93
House of Bragança ..	5
House of Vizeu	17, 34
Huguenots	166
Humane Society, Royal ..	203
Hunt, Roope & Teage & Co. .. 1, 56, 93, 119, 169	
Hutcheson, S. S. ..	193, 250
Ignez de Castro .. 33, 309, 311	
Ill-usage at Oporto, Revd. S. Barton	47
Indifference, Portuguese, to everything ..	31
Infringement of Law about remitting Coin	51
Innerpeffray, James, Lord	151
Inns	13
Interesting despatch about seizure of money ..	51
Intermarriages in British Community	54
Invasion, French 128, 129, 131	
Invasion, Moorish ..	4
Invincible Armada ..	4
Invoicing Wine 20, 215, 216, 218	
Jackson, David ..	52, 91, 92
Jackson, Robert	51, 52, 91, 92
Jackson, Turner, & Co. ..	51
Jewellery, Native	8
João VI., Dom	300
Johnston, Mr.	187
Johnstone Edwin, Consul	167
Jones, William Yarmouth	166, 212
Jornal do Porto	28
Journalists, Oporto ..	27
Judas Wine	223
Jugeiros, Valley of ..	104
Junta	285
Justification of Petition for Proof of Rights ..	67

PAGE

Kebe, Edward 303
Keeling, John (Morgan Bros.) 200
Kendall, Albert 256
Kendall, Henry 256
Kendall, Samuel 256
Kendall, Pinto, Basto & Co. 256
Kidnapping of Children .. 51
King of Portugal .. . 37
Kingston, Lambert & Co. 238
Kingston Family 1, 9, 91, 217, 238
Kingston, Benjamin .. 238
Kingston, Charles 217, 239
Kingston, John 239
Kingston, Lucy Henry Francis 230
Kingston, William Henry Giles 239
Knife 11
Knowesley, George .. 303
Knowles, Procter & Bold 258
Kopke Family 1, 99
Kopke, & Co., C. N., 99, 191, 232

Laborde, General 288
Lagares 114
Lambert, Edward .. 91
Lambert, John (see Swarbreck & Hesketh) 93, 187
Lambert, Kingston & Co., 54, 91, 217, 238
Lambert, Thomas .. 91
Lamego 107
Lancaster, Philippa of .. 2
Langston & Towgood .. 109
Language, Portuguese .. 307
Langwerth, General .. 295
Leach, Revd. R. B. .. 39
Lease of Ground to Merchants to build Factory House 57, 61
Leça da Palmeira 9, 38
Lee, John, Deputy Consul 50, 51, 91
Leite, J. L... 281
Leixões, Harbour at .. 5
Leobriga 17
Lesueur, Daniel (Warre & Co) 92, 277
Letters of Marque .. 172
Letter to Mr. Robert Wilmott .. 216, 217
Letter of Revd. S. Barton 47
Library—British Factory House 44
Liceiras, Quinta das .. 101
Lima, General .. 286, 288
Lima, River .. 125, 126
Lima, Wenceslao de .. 243
Linwood (see Harris and Archdeacon) 93
List, Captain 254
Liteira 12
Little Bay 123
Lobata, Quinta da .. 103
Lobo, Miser, da Reboleira 141
Lobo, Rodrigues 30

PAGE

Loison, General 286
Loja, Portuguese 153
London and Brazilian Bank, Limited .. 258
Loulé, Marquis de, Assassination of 301
Lourenço, Baron de S. .. 282
Love Making 29
Loivos, Casal de 101
Lucio. Luiz and Manoel Maria .. 141, 145, 243
Luiz I., Dom 305
Lund, John 52
Lusitania 94, 396

Macarthur, John 65
McCrohan, Major John .. 298
Mackenzie, Driscoll & Co. 245
Mackenzie, Kenneth .. 245
Maclaren, Alex. 65
Madeira 33
Magalhaens, The Navigator 35
Magalhães, Antonio Vieira de 276
Maggott, John 51
Magoty Cove 119
Malarial Fever 111
Malheiros, Quinta de .. 100
Malignity of Factors .. 54
Malsim 19
Maltese Work 8
Malvedos, Quinta de 98, 185
Mammeconi (see Lamego) 107
Mannock, Sir Thomas, Bart. 201
Manoel, D., The Fortunate 8, 17
Mancelian School of Jewellery 8
Map of River Douro 94, 263
Maragatos 11
Maria da Fonte 284
Maria II., Donna .. 284, 302
Marão, Serra do .. 104, 111
Market of the Anjo .. 7
Marriages at Oporto 83, 90
Marrocos, Quinta dos .. 104
Martinez & Blake 166
Martinez, Gassiot & Co. .. 166
Martinez, Jones & Co. .. 212
Martinho, Quinta de S. .. 98
Martin's Day, S. 27
Mason, G. H. 232, 235, 249
Mason, J. J. 234
Mason, Stephen 235
Massarellos, Baron de .. 233
Maynard, Consul Thomas 18, 20, 49, 50, 51, 137
Maynard, Vice-Consul Walter .. 18, 91, 127
Mayne, Archibald .. 47
Meirinho 48
Melgaço 22
Memorial to Right Hon. George Canning .. 71
Mendicancy 30
Mendiz, Val de 101
Mercado do Anjo 7
Merchants complain of Consul Crispin .. 64, 65

PAGE

Merchant Taylors, Gift to 142, 215
Merouço, Quinta do .. 99
Mesquita, Manoel de Castro Pereira de .. 276
Methuen, Paul .. 135, 219
Methuen Treaty 20, 114, 135, 137
Mic-Macs 120
Miguel, Dom .. 300, 301, 302
Military Mutiny 277
Mindello 36
Mindello, Landing of Troops at 302
Minho .. 19, 20, 27, 126
Miranda, Sá de 30
Mitchell (see Croft) .. 92
Monastery of Batalha .. 310
Monção 19, 125, 126
Money exported clandestinely 51
Money, Hat .. 2, 218
Monopolies 18
Monopoly, Wine .. 113 to 118
Monte Meão, Quinta do 96, 244
Monteiro & Irmão .. 249
Moorish Invasion . .. 4
Morgan, Aaron 201
Morgan, A. C. F. .. 201, 202
Morgan Bros. 133
Morgan, Sir Charles .. 201
Moser, Edward, Count .. 203
Most Faithful 35
Muleteers 11, 28, 105
Murat, Joseph 228
Murat, King 121
Muroas, Quinta das .. 103
Murcot or Murcott, Edward, Vice-Consul 47, 49, 91
Murray's Handbook .. 104
Murray, Major-General .. 292
Museum at Oporto . 203
Museum of St. John's .. 120
Music, Fados 27

Namorados 29, 30
Napier, Captain Charles .. 303
Napoleon, Augustus Charles Eugene, Duke of Leuchtenberg .. 37
Napoleon Bonaparte .. 121
Nash, Burmester & Co. 188
Nash, John (see Butler, Nephew & Co.) .. 189
Nash, Tynn 92
Native Jewellery 8
Native Poetry 26
Navigators, Early .. 17, 19
Navy Commissioners .. 20
Negus, Colonel Francis .. 147
Nementanobriga .. 22, 126
Neto, Quinta do 105
Nevill, John 143
Nevogilde, Barão de .. 4
Newby (see Warre) 92, 227
Newcastle, Duke of, favorable to Factors .. 54
Newfoundland 17, 18, 24, 119, 120
Newman 1, 119, 124

PAGE

Newman, Harry John .. 257
Newman, Thomas (Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co. 93
Newman Plantations .. 122
Newspapers, Oporto .. 30
Newton, Isaac 204
Nichols, Reverend John.. 39
Niepoort & Co. 248
"Nile," s.s. 253
Nobility and Clergy, Revolt of.. 301
Noble C. H. 228
Noble Family 9, 39, 174 184, 187
Noble & Murat .. 54, 93, 184, 191, 227
Noble, Perkins & Co. .. 191
Nogueiras, Quinta das 104, 243
Nova, Quinta 280
Noval, Quinta do.. .. 101
Novara, Battle of.. 187, 273
Nurseries, Vine 145

O'Beirne, Thomas .. 65
Occupation of Oporto, French 285
Official Recognition of British Factories .. 53
Offley 1, 93, 103, 111, 131, 133, 141, 142, 183, 186, 258, 298
Oidium 101, 261
Olive, John (Hunt, Roope, Teage & Co.).. 91, 120
Olive Trees 97
Oliveira, Benjamin d' 167, 262
Oliveira, Quinta d' .. 111
Oporto, City Arms of .. 5
Oporto Factory Documents 57, 58, 117, 131, 132, 135
Oporto Wine Company 113, 118
Ordenanças, Portuguese.. 286
Ormerod, L. .. 64, 65
Ourique, Campo d' .. 33
Ovar, Fishermen of .. 18
Owen, Colonel Hugh .. 187

Pacheco, Duarte 34
Pacific Steam Navigation Co. 257
Page, Campion & Co. .. 228
Page, Charles .. 93, 228
Page, John .. 23, 52, 54, 55, 228
Page, Revd. W. E. 39, 127, 238
Page Family, History of 54, 174, 228
Page, Noble & Co. .. 228
Pakenham, Revd. Henry 39
Palace of Carrancas .. 6
Palgrave, Murphy & Co. 244
Palhete, or Methuen Wine 135
Palmella, Duke and Marquess of 36
Pancorvo, D. Bartholomé 114
Pareiras, General.. .. 286
Parker, John Burnaby .. 54
Passage of the Douro .. 295
Passos, José da Silva .. 282

PAGE

Patoleia War 16
Patrick, Colonel, Death of 292
Pawson, Wm. 52
Payne, General 295
Pearce, Thomas (see Morgan Bros 93
Peasantry, Portuguese 25, 26, 117
Peculiarities of Portuguese Horses 12
Pedra Caldeira .. 103, 104
Pedro IV., Dom .. 5, 300, 303
Pedro V., Dom .. 5, 303
Pego, Quinta do 103
Pelão, Quinta do 98
Penha, Quinta da .. 103
Peninsular War 285, 290, 295
Pennell, Lovell .. 238
Pennell, Richard, Chaplain 38, 39
Penny-in-the-Slot.. .. 153
Pepper and Port 115
Personal Reminiscences 1
Pesqueira 101
Pesqueira, Antonio Manoel 98
Petition of German Cobbler 180
Petition for Proof of Rights 66
Petition for Redress of Grievances 17, 18, 52, 64
Petros, St.. 120
Phayre & Bradley .. 51, 92
Philippa of Lancaster 2, 34, 41
Phylloxera.. 100, 101, 202
Pia, Queen Donna Maria, (Dowager) 305
PICTURES OF
Arms of Oporto .. 5
Balaclava Valley .. 160
Ball-Room in Factory House 46
Bridge of Boats .. 3
Bridge of Boats, by Baron de Forrester 287
Cachão da Valleira .. 107
Clerigos Tower 7
Cross of S.S. Maurice and Lazarus .. 263
Custom House 6
Dessert Room in Factory House 45
Douro Boat under Sail 108
Douro Boat 110
Factory House 2
Map of River Douro .. 94
Messrs. Sandeman & Co.'s Lodges at Villa Nova 154
Monastery of Batalha.. 311
New Bridge over River Douro 304
Old Suspension Bridge 305
Oporto Bullock Cart .. 237
Quinta da Boa Vista .. 104
Quinta das Carvalhas 103
Quinta das Nogueiras 105
Quinta da Nossa Senhora da Ribeira 177
Quinta do Noval .. 102

PAGE

Quinta da Roeda .. 100
Quinta de Roriz .. 99
Quinta do Valle do Meão 96
Quinta do Vesuvio .. 97
Rua Nova dos Inglezes 40
Key to Picture .. 41
Sale by the Candle 147, 220
Serra Convent, by Baron de Forrester .. 289
Serra Convent, looking down river, by Baron de Forrester .. 294
S.S. "Nile" 253
The Steam Packet "Trent" 252
Twelfth Century House 8
Vestibule of Factory House 43
View of Oporto Bar .. 112
View of Seminary .. 296
Wing of Wine Lodge .. 192
Picken Terriers .. . 250
Pickering 50
Pinhão 101
Pinhão, River 101
Pinheiro, Viscount do .. 283
Pinto, Felix Manoel Borges 117, 279
Pious Uses and Primage.. 219
Pipe of Port, Shipping .. 145
Pires, Antonio Bartholomeu 279
Pires, Helena 22
Pitman, John 52
Plantagenet Descent .. 42
Poetry .. 26, 27, 28, 308, 309
Polehampton, Rev. Thos. 39
Ponte D. Luiz I. .. 110, 111
Ponte D. Maria Pia .. 111
Ponte do Lima 125
Pombal, Marquess of .. 100, 114, 115
Popham, Colonel.. .. 24
Port Factory .. 50, 51, 75
Port Wine 20, 24, 217
Port Wine and the Fisheries 17
Port Wine Shipments .. 218
Porta do Sol 42
Porta Nobre 294
Portello, Quinta do .. 104
"Porto," Loss of Steamer 202
Porto Santo 33
PORTRAITS OF—
Adam, Charles 185
Alberto, King Carlo .. 264
Allen, John 203
Andresen, J. H. .. 248
Azevedo, M. de Mendonça Figueira d'.. 281
Baker, Charles Edward 197
Baker, George 195
Baker, George Clode .. 196
Baker, The late Geo. .. 194
Bandeira, Marquis da .. 283
Bragança, Dom Miguel de 301
Browne, E. C. 281
Buffs, Private of the .. 297
Burmester, J. W. .. 251

PORTRAITS OF (*continued*)— PAGE
Butler, Charles .. 190
Byass, Robert Blake .. 223
Castro, José Joaquim Gomes de 279
Cazal, Conde de .. 282
Cibrario, Luigi 274
Clode, Nathaniel .. 194
Collegno, Giacinto di .. 273
Concha, General Don Manuel de la .. 283
Coverley, Charles .. 246
Coverley, C. H. .. 246
Coverley, Roger .. 247
Cosens, P. J. 179
Cramp, Francis .. 144
Croft, Francis 139
Croft, Sir John, Bart. 137, 138
Croft, The late Sir John, Bart. 136
Cruz, Antonio Velloso da 255
Delaforce, G. H. .. 250
Devil, Gentleman .. 162
Devil, Lady 163
Dixon, Charles 200
Dixon, Harman F. M. 192
Dixon, John F. M. .. 191
Dixon, Robert F. M. .. 191
Dixon, Samuel 189
Dow, J. R. 178
Dow, Roderick 182
Egan, Edward 240
Elles, M. J. 184
Faria, Domingos Ribeiro de 277
Feuerheerd, D. M., Senr. 230
Feuerheerd, D. M., Junr. 230
Feuerheerd, H. L. .. 231
Figueiredo, Dr. J. Bento de 281
Fladgate, J. A. .. 126
Flude, James Bamford 216
Fonte, Maria da .. 284
Forrester, Baron de .. 261
Forrester, Frank Woodhouse 146
Forrester, The late James, Senr. 143
Forrester, James .. 145
Forrester, Joseph James 145
Forrester, William Offley 146
Gonzalez, D. Manoel M. 224
Guiaens, Viscount de .. 289
Guimaraens, M. P. .. 208
Guimaraens, Frederico Alexandre 210
Guimaraens, F. A., Junr. 211
Guimaraens, Manoel Fonseca 208
Guimaraens, Pedro Gonçalves 209
Guimaraens, Pedro F. F. 210
Hooper, G. B. 236
Hunt, Arthur 120
Kendall, Albert .. 256
Kingston, Charles . 239
Kingston, William Henry Giles 239

PORTRAITS OF (*continued*)— PAGE
Leite, J. L. 281
Lourenço, Baron de S. 282
McCrohan, Major John 291
Magalhaens, Antonio Vieira de, Baron d' Alpendurada .. 276
Maria II., Donna .. 302
Mason, G. H. 235
Mason, J. J. 234
Mason, Stephen .. 235
Massarellos, Baron de 233
Mesquita, Manoel de Castro Pereira de . 276
Morgan, Albert C. F. .. 201
Newman, H. J. 257
Newman, Robert .. 123
Noble, C. H. 228
Offley, Charles .. 142
Page, Cecil G. L. .. 56
Page, Charles 55
Passos, José da Silva .. 282
Pedro IV., Dom .. 300
Pedro V., Dom 303
Pinheiro, Vicount do .. 283
Pinto, Felix Manoel Borges 117
Queluz, Viscount de .. 280
Rebello, Dom Jeronymo José da Costa, Bishop of Oporto.. 277
Robertson, James Nisbet 205
Robertson, John .. 206
Rodger, Peter Robertson 207
Roeda, Baron da .. 129
Roope, The late Cabel 121
Roope, Cabel 122
Rumsey, Dr. E. .. 167
Saldanha, The Duke of 305
Sandeman, George Glas 150
Saraiva, A. R. 283
Sellers, F. W. 259
Sellers, George H. .. 258
Serodio, Padre 168
Silva, A. J. da, Senr. .. 101
Silva, A. J. da, Junr. .. 101
Silva, Edward 174
Silva, J. J. 173
Skeffington, Charles Neville 132
Smith, Christopher, Lord Mayor .. 213
Smith, T. I. 187
Soares, José Henrique, Baron d'Ancede .. 278
Soutellinho, Baron de.. 255
Souza, Miguel Teixeira de 282
Tait, Geo. Danson .. 254
Tait, W. C. 254
Thomson, J. R. .. 151
Varzea, Viscount da .. 116
Warre, G. A. 175
Woodhouse, Robert .. 214
Wright, The late J. R. 140
Yates, J. A. 186
Yeatman, Harry Oswald 131
Yeatman, The late Morgan 130

PAGE
Portugal, Earldom of 17, 306
Portugal, History of 2, 17, 32, 307
Portugal, King of.. .. 37
Portugal, Queen of .. 37
Portuguese Architecture.. 312
Portuguese at Home. The 25
Portuguese differ from Spaniards 25
Portuguese Empire in Asia 35
Portuguese Language .. 307
Portuguese Law, First Code of 41
Portuguese Painters .. 310
Portuguese Peasantry 25, 26, 117
Portuguese Prose.. .. 309
Portuguese Workmen 15, 310
Pratt (see Noble & Murat) 93
Preamble to Oporto Factory Lease 57
Prejudices, Insular .. 16
Prescott, George 65
Primage and Pious Uses 219
Primrose, Rev. D. 39, 52
Privateers 121, 122, 190
Privileges, Special .. 47
Procter, John 65
Prohibition to ship bullion 51
Protest of Merchants against appointment of Mr. J. Williams, as Vice Consul 50
Protest of Rev. S. Barton 49
Prust (see Swarbreck & Hesketh) 93
Pyne, Malachy 51

Quarles, Harris & Co. .. 186
Queen of Portugal .. 37
Queijitos de Lamego, .. 107
Queiroz, Bento de .. 99
Queluz, Viscount de 279, 280
Quibir, Alcacer 35
Quillinan, John .. 65, 71, 303
Quit-rent of Factory-house 61, 62

Racing, Horse 8
Radical and Chartist .. 36
Railways 16
Raimundes, Alphonso .. 32
Ramadas 106
Ramiro, King .. 207, 278
Rascante, Vinho 106
Rawes, F. C. 250
Rawes, Tebbut & Co. .. 252
Readshaw 92
Rebello, Dom Jeronymo da Costa 277
Rebello Valente .. 204, 207
Recapture of Ships .. 121
Reception of Visitors .. 96
Redress of Grievances .. 52
Regency of Dom Fernando 303
Register of the Port Factory .. 75 to 91
Regoa 13, 101, 104, 107, 111, 125
Reid, George .. 65, 176, 245
Reis, Quinta dos 100

PAGE

Religious Intolerance ..47, 52
Religious Meetings forbidden, Protestant .. 52
Reminiscences, Personal .. 1
Renda, Quinta da 103
Revolt of Clergy and Nobility 301
Riba Côa 107
Ribadavia Wines 135
Ribeira Quinta de Nossa Senhora da .. 97, 176, 177
Ridley's Wine & Spirit Trade Circular .. 257
River Douro, Description of 94, 263
River Pilots .. 146, 176
River Scenery 94 to 111, 176
Robbers 15
Robertson, Bros & Co. .. 204
Robertson, John 206
Robertson, J. Marshall .. 249
Robertson, J. N. 205
Rodger, P. R. 207
Rodrigues Lobo 30
Roeda, Barão da (J. A. Fladgate) .. 9, 126, 143
Roeda, Quinta da .. 101, 133
Rogers, Robert, Junior .. 52
Rogers, Samuel (Morgan Bros.) 200
Romanceiro 30
Romaneira, Quinta da .. 100
Ronrão, District of .. 100
Roope, Cabel 122
Roope, Cabel, The late .. 121
Roope Family 1, 56, 119, 120, 123, 149
Roope, Harris 123
Roope, Hunt, Teage & Co. 119
Roriz, Quinta de 99, 100, 233, 234
Roughton, James 65
Royal Academy of Sciences 113, 115
Royal Amateur Orchestral Society 174
Royal Decree about Factory House 60
Royal Houses of Portugal, The 31
Royal Humane Society .. 203
Royal Mail Steam Packet, Co. 252
Royston, James 143
Roza, Quinta de Donna .. 100
Rua Nova dos Inglezes 40, 41
Rum, Corpse preserved in 122
Rumsey, Dr. E. 167
Rumsey, Henry .. 1, 166, 254

Saavedra, Baron de .. 143
Sabroza 101
Sachse, Theodor 231
Saddle-bags .. 11, 16
Sá de Miranda .. 30, 308
Sagres 31
Salado, Battle of 34
Saldanha, Duke of 36, 303, 305
Sale by the Candle 147, 219
Sally, War with 48
Salteadores 15
Sampaio 36
Sandeman .. 1, 9, 149, 150, 293
Sandeman & Co. .. 149, 293
Sandeman, Albert George 150
Sandeman, Colonel John Glas 149, 151
Sandeman, Fleetwood .. 151
Sandeman, Lt.-Colonel G. Glas 151
Sandeman, Sir Robert Groves 152
Sandeman, W. A. .. 151
Sanford or Sandford (see Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman) 92
Santinho, Quinta do .. 105
Saraiva, A. E. 283
Sardines 19
Sarmento, D. M. C. P. de Moraes 151
Sartorious, Captain .. 36
Savage, William .. 51, 52
Saxe Coburg-Gotha, Ferdinand of 37
Scenery, River .. 94, to 111
Scotch & Schweppe .. 97
Scotland, Merchants of . 20
Sea-Bathing at Foz .. 9
Seamen in Prison, British 51
Searle, James Van dam .. 93
Seixo, Quinta do 102
Seizure of Coin 51
Sellers & Ferro, G. H. .. 257
Sellers & Gladstone .. 258
Sellers & Norris 258
Sellers, F. W. .. 256, 259
Sellers, F. W., The late .. 258
Sellers, G. H. ..256, 257, 258
Serodio, Quinta do .. 101
Serra Convent 286, 294, 296, 298
Serra do Marão .. 104, 111
Seward (see Croft) .. 92
Shannon and Chesapeake 121
Sherbrooke, General .. 295
Shipments of Port Wine 218
Shipping Pipe of Port .. 145
Ships, H.M^s, on Coast to Obey Factor's Orders 53
Shore, F. F. B. 303
Shorter, John 214
Sibio Quinta do 100
Siege of Oporto 302
Silho, Quinta do 94
Silva & Cosens 56, 134, 172, 184
Silva, A. J. da 101
Silva, Bruno 172
Silva, Edward 174
Silva, John J. 173
Silva, Manoel Moreira da 41
Silveira, General 292
Silveira Pinto, Family of 103
Skeffington, Charles Neville 132, 133, 134
Slaughter in Farm Yard.. 97
Smith & Co., Christopher 166
Smith, Christopher, Lord Mayor.. 212
Smith, Son & Johnston, T. I. 187
Smith, T. I. 64, 65, 66, 187
Smith, Woodhouse & Co. 212
Smithes, Henry .. 170, 214
Smithes, John 170
Soares, José Henrique .. 278
Sobriety in Portugal .. 29
Soil, Douro 111
Sol, Porta do 42
Soria 94
Soult, Marshal 285, 289, 292, 299
Soutellinho, Baron de 250, 255
Souza, Arnaldo de 101, 102
Souza, Miguel T. de .. 282
Souza, Quinta da . .. 111
Spaniards, Expulsion of .. 35
Sparham, H. H. W. .. 257
Special Privileges .. 47
Stafford, Benedict 52, 92, 93
Stafford, Revd. Conway .. 39
Standring & Drake .. 124
Standring, Arthur 124, 143, 249
Staves in Port Pipe .. 145
Steam Cooperage 177
Stephenson & Searle .. 93
Stert, G. 51, 52, 91
Stert, Richard 91
Stevens, John 52
Stevens, Revd. Mr. .. 39
Stevenson, John 51
Stewart, General C. .. 299
Stewart, General R. .. 295
Stewart, James 92
Stormonth Tait & Co. .. 247
Strutt, E. 52
Stuart, Sir Charles .. 36
Stuckey 51, 91
Stuve & Co., William .. 249
Suggestions to British Parliament about Contributions 53
Sumach 114
Super-cargoes 18, 125, 135, 136
Swarbreck & Hesketh .. 93
Swarbreck, John .. 91, 93

Taberna 11
Taboaço 101
Tait & Co., Stormonth .. 247
Tait, Alfred .. 187, 256
Tait, G. D. 187, 250, 252, 254
Tait, W. C. ..187, 252, 254
Tait, Wm. and Geo. .. 252
Tait & Velloso 255
Tavora, River 103
Taylor & Newman .. 119
Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman 56, 92, 98, 104, 125, 187
Teage Family 1, 120, 121, 170
Teage, W. Roope .. 170
Tebbut, Rawes & Co. .. 252
Tedo, Quinta do 103
Teja, River 97
Telhado, José do 15

	Page
Templars, Knights ..	99
Tendeira	12
Terão, Quinta do	104
Teresa, D.	17, 32
Testas (see Harris & Archdeacon)	93
Testas (see Morgan Bros.)	93
Tewson (see Harris & Archdeacon)	93
Tidswell	93
Tijella	11
Tilden, Mr. ..	92, 135
Title Deeds of Oporto Factory	60
Title of "Most Faithful"	35
Thompson, Harry ..	92
Thompson, Richard	52, 92
Thornton, Sir Edward ..	71
Thornton (see Warre & Co.)	92
Toledo, Councils of ..	107
Tomlinson, Most Revd. ..	41
Torre, Quinta da	104
Torres, José da Silva ..	244
Torto, River	101
Townstall Church ..	123
Touraes	105
Tower & Sword	5, 34
Trancoso, Battle of ..	34
Trant, Colonel	292
Travelling in Portugal ..	11
Travernier, Nicholas ..	52
Traz-os-Montes ..	19, 109
Treatment of British Merchants 51,	52
Treaty of Commerce	13, 67, 34
Treaty of Windsor ..	34
Treaty with England	17, 52, 178, 180
"Trent" Incident ..	252
Trollope, Thomas	92, 227
Troubadours ..	27, 308
Tua, Quinta do	98
Turf	9
Turner & Co.	51
Twelve Apostles	223
Tyndale, Butler & Co. ..	189

Ujo, Quinta do	143
United Irishmen	195
Unlucky Business in Coin	51
Unprecedented favour shown Oporto Factors by the British Admiralty	
Urbian, Heights of ..	94
Urraca, Queen ..	32, 278

Vaccaria, Quinta da ..	104
Valbom, Quinta de ..	104
Val da Figueira	103
Val de Mendiz	101
Valentões	15
Vallado, Quinta do ..	104
Valle do Meão, Quinta do	95
Valleira, Cachão da ..	98, 107, 147
Vallongo Slate and Slab Quarries Co.	7, 246, 250
Val Moreira, Quinta do ..	103
Van Zeller	1, 99, 144, 191, 245
Van Zeller, Christiano	233, 245
Van Zeller, Henry ..	245
Van Zellers & Co. ..	245
Vareiro	119
Vargelas, Quinta das	98, 133
Varieties of Grapes ..	111
Varzea, Viscount da	116, 279
Vasco da Gama	34
Velha, Quinta da	104
Velloso da Cruz, Antonio	255
Velloso & Tait	255
Velobriga	125
Vendome, Lady of ..	5
Vestibule of Factory House	43
Vesuvio, Quinta do	96, 97, 241
Vianna do Castello	19, 20, 23, 125, 126, 135, 172, 216
Vianna Wines ..	137, 219
Vianna & Weaver	173
Victorino, Quinta do ..	101
View of—	
Balaclava Valley ..	160
Ball Room in Factory House	46
Bridge of Boats ..	3, 287
Clerigos Tower	7
Custom House	6
Dessert Room in Factory House	45
Douro Boat's arrival at Oporto	110
Douro Boat under Sail	108
Factory House	2
Monastery of Batalha ..	311
Old Suspension Bridge	305
Oporto Bar (Old) ..	112
Oporto, showing New Bridge	304
Quinta da Boa Vista ..	104
Quinta da Roeda ..	100
Quinta das Carvalhas ..	103
Quinta das Nogueiras ..	105
Quinta de Roriz ..	99
Quinta do Noval ..	102
Quinta do Valle do Meão	96
Quinta do Vesuvio ..	97
Rua Nova dos Inglezes	40
Key to same	41
Sandeman & Co.'s Lodges	154
The Steam Packet "Trent"	252
The s.s. "Nile" ..	253
Twelfth Century House	8
Vestibule of Factory House	43
View of Bridge of Boats	287
View of Serra Convent	289
View of Serra Convent, looking down River	294
View of the Seminary ..	296
Wing of Butler Nephew and Co.'s Lodge ..	192
Villa do Conde	49
Villa Flor	36
Villa Mayor, Viscount de	98
Villa Nova da Cerveira ..	126
Villa Nova de Foscôa ..	95, 113, 114, 185
Villar, Baron de	234
Villar d'Allen, Viscount de	101
Villarinho de Cotas ..	101
Villarinho da S. Romão ..	101
Vincent (see Harris and Archdeacon)	93
Vine Nurseries	145
Vines, American ..	100, 145
Vinho Verde	17, 20
Vino Moro	226
Vintners' Company ..	168
Viscount da Varzea ..	116
Viticulture, Commencement of, in Portugal	17, 114, 136
Vitorio Emanuele, King ..	263, 264, 273
Vizeu, Bishop of	302
Vizeu, House of	17, 34

Warre Family	1, 39, 55, 60, 61, 91, 92, 173
Warre & Co. ..	92, 227
Warre, Canon	174
Warre, George A.	97, 173, 175, 184
War with Louis XIV. ..	217
Waterloo	121
Waters, Colonel	296
Wauchope	171
Way, Major	295
Weaver, Samuel ..	93, 173, 191
Webber & Co., Offley, Hesketh	142
Webber, John	238
Webb, Wm. (see Taylor, Fladgate & Yeatman)	92, 127
Welch, John (Broker) ..	147
Wellesley, Sir Arthur, Duke of Wellington	4, 31, 36, 121, 128, 138, 141, 152, 198, 284, 290, 291
Wells & Co.	93
Weston, Henry	52
Westray, Thomas ..	246
Wettenhall, Townsend ..	93
Wharton, William (see Offley & Co.) ..	93
Whistler, George	65
Whitehead, John ..	38, 41, 42, 67, 91, 227
Whiteley, Rev. L.	39, 144, 256
Whiteley's, Thomas, Experience	15
Wilby, William	65
Wilcock, Henry ..	141, 258, 303
Willmore, John ..	49, 50
Wilmott, Robert	214, 215, 216
Wilson, Sir Robert ..	292
Windsor, Treaty of ..	34
Wine and Spirit Trades' Benevolent Society ..	168

	Page
Wine-Boat	110
Wine, Classification of	118, 135
Wine Country ..	11, 135
Wine, Eager ..	17, 20
Wine Farmers ..	20, 216
Wine, Introduction of	17, 135, 137
Wine Invoices, Old	20, 215, 216, 218
Wine of Ribadavia ..	135
Wine of Vianna ..	137, 219
Wine Vats	177
Wolf-Child	110
Wood, Reverend Henry ..	39
Woodhouse, Edward Sebastian	213
Woodhouse, Francis Valentine	214
Woodhouse, James ..	212
Woodhouse, Robert	212, 213
Woodhouse, Smith & Co.	212
Woodhouse, William Pitter	212
Woodmass	92
Woodmass, Thomas, Correspondence	21
Workmen	15
Worship, Protestant	38, 39, 41, 48, 52
Worsley, Consul Henry ..	52
Wright (see Croft & Co.)	133, 237
Wright & Lewen	51
Wright, Charles ..	140, 249
Wriothsly, John	50
Wye & Co., John and George ..	54, 93
Wye, John .. .	54, 93, 201
Yates, J. A.	186
Yeatman, Frank Pym Stanley	134
Yeatman, H. O.	56, 92, 133, 185
Yeatman, Morgan ..	132, 133
Young, Francis	93
Zahara, Princess	278
Zambugal, Quinta do ..	104
Zimbro, Quinta do	98, 176

BIBLIOTECA NACIONAL DE LISBOA · RIBEIRA